

# Chapter 401 - Him or None Other

MGA: Chapter 401 - Him or None Other

And after Zi Ling walked out of the sedan chair, she lightly treaded, then walked two steps forward. Only then did she stand completely straight in the middle of the luxurious dance stage.

Zi Ling's eyes blinked and after she very casually swept her gaze over the crowd, she opened her red lips and spoke with her sweet, beautiful, and enchanting voice,

“The person whom I love...his name is Chu Feng.”

“What?!!”

“I haven't heard wrong right? It's Chu Feng?!!”

After Zi Ling spoke, it was like a thunder in a clear sky and people's expressions greatly changed to shock. All of them were stupefied and some even endlessly yelled madly. It had to be said that everyone on scene were stunned by Zi Ling's words.

Because, what they thought of was that the person could be Jie Qingming, could be Xu Zhongyu, it could also be an unknown yet a person who had a handsome face, but they never would have thought that the person would be Chu Feng.

Who was Chu Feng? He was a person with heavy crimes who the current six big powers were uniting to apprehend. The people in the continent of the Nine Provinces should be disgusted with him, and righteous people should kill him.

Zi Ling... Yet Zi Ling had actually stood out and said the person she liked was Chu Feng! Was it possible that she was an idiot? Or did she still not

know about Chu Feng's matters and was still lost in Chu Feng's outer righteous appearance?

It had to be said that after the name Chu Feng was spoken from Zi Ling's mouth, a huge uproar was ignited. Everyone on scene could no longer remain calm.

“Dammit. It's Chu Feng again. God damn, it's him.”

“He should die. He should truly die. Which part of that brat is good? Why did even Lady Zi Ling fall to him?”

But at that very instant, the ones with the most stirred up emotions were Tang Yixiu, Song Qingfeng, Bai Yunfei, and Liu Xiaoyao.

They who had fallen in love with Zi Ling for a long time never would have thought that the one who ultimately took away Zi Ling's heart was the brat they hated the most. Chu Feng.

If the one Zi Ling loved was Jie Qingming or Xu Zhongyu, even if it wasn't them, they could still accept it. But when it was Chu Feng, they could really not accept it

“It's that brat called Chu Feng? What virtue or ability does he have? How is he worthy for my Zi Ling?”

At the same time, Murong Yu also angrily yelled. He, who was not on good terms with Tang Yixiu and the others, was currently facing the problem of “the one Zi Ling loved”. Unexpectedly, he was standing on the same line of battle as Tang Yixiu and the others.

In reality, although many people didn't have appearances that were as violent as theirs, nor as lofty as them, they were similarly endlessly furious in their hearts.

For example, Jie Qingming, the genius who already successfully set up a marriage with a lady from the Prestigious Villa. Within his sleeves, his fists were already powerfully clenched tightly and the flames of fury in his

body was currently running amok everywhere, but his roaring killing intent was not leaking anywhere.

He was very bitter. Bitter that he lost to a brat he looked down upon, and the one he loved had actually loved a person he hated.

In reality, not to mention the people of the young generation being extremely shocked, even the ones in the old generation were the same.

At that instant, the heads of the six big powers were all there. Their eyes narrowed slightly, their gazes flickered, and they were somewhat unable to see through the young female on the stage.

Because, when Zi Ling said that name, it was equal to declaring war to them. The consequences were very serious. Not only did it isolate herself, it even pushed the Prestigious Villa to the fiercest place of the battle.

And as the summit of the mountain peak was in chaos and people's thoughts were in all sorts of complications, Zi Ling seemed abnormally calm and she continued speaking,

“To love a person, there is no need to change oneself.”

“To love a person, there is no need to make things hard for oneself.”

“To love a person, even more so, one should not be wronged.”

“Because, in true love, there should be more sweet than sorrow; greater happiness than pain.”

“For true love, even if it is within a deep, endless ocean of pain, as long as my heart doesn't change, I will still be happy within.”

“So...”

“To love a person, one should ignore their own safety for him.”

“To love a person, one should give everything possible for him.”

“To love a person, one should have an eternally unchanging heart.”

“No matter what kinds of difficulties or dangers there are forward, one does not become timid. One does not be shaken.”

“Even if that person becomes the enemy of the world, then I will also be willing to be by his side and fight against the world together with him.”

“The person whom I love is Chu Feng. No matter how the world’s people see him, no matter how they loathe him, no matter how they hate him, I, Zi Ling, choose him. I do not waver on this, and I only approve of him.”

“No person can shake my heart. No object can shake my heart. In this current life, I will only love Chu Feng and none other. My heart is willing, and I have no regrets.”

“Today, I, Zi Ling, will withdraw from the Prestigious Villa and from now on, I am no longer a disciple of the Prestigious Villa, nor Villa Head Qin Lei’s foster daughter. From today on, no matter what I do, it is completely unrelated to the Prestigious Villa.”

Zi Ling’s voice was very soft and pleasant, but it resonated next to people’s ears and every single word and phrase stunned them.

“Heavens! Zi Ling is actually willing to do all that for Chu Feng! To even cut off the relationship between her and the Prestigious Villa, to be by Chu Feng’s side, and to fight against the world with Chu Feng?”

“It is truly a shame, truly a shame. How can such a beauty be so idiotic? Chu Feng is a despicable and shameless person. How is he worthy for Lady Zi Ling to treat him like that?” Many people cried injustice for Zi Ling and felt that Chu Feng wasn’t worthy enough for her, and even more so, not worthy enough for her to do all that to that point.

“A female like that is blind like that. Indeed, this is extremely rare to see in this world. It must be said that Chu Feng is truly lucky. To be able to take away the heart of a female like that... His life is quite worth it.”

“Actually, thinking more carefully, this is also strength! No matter what Chu Feng has done, after all, he is a genius. We’ve seen his talent, and his courage is outstanding as well. After all, within the underground palace that day, he was the only person who dared to save Lady Zi Ling.”

“From the situation of that day, I do feel that Zi Ling’s choice is right. Actually, only Chu Feng is the one truly worth it for her to love, and only Chu Feng is worthy for Zi Ling.”

But some people also felt that Zi Ling was mad with love. She was a perfect female, and no matter what Chu Feng had done, at least Chu Feng madly loved Zi Ling as well, so the two of them matched quite a bit.

“God damn. What are the ways of the world these days? Is this the so-called ‘if it’s not a bad guy, women won’t love’?”

“It’s fine if such an excellent beauty like Zi Ling doesn’t choose us, but she doesn’t even choose Murong Yu. She doesn’t choose Xu Zhongyu. She doesn’t even choose Jie Qingming and she had to choose the wanted criminal, Chu Feng! What the hell is she thinking?”

However, some people also had no way of accepting that fact and felt that Zi Ling was simply an ignoble person. They had actually felt unfairness towards Jie Qingming and the others, and they started to loudly curse.

This was the so-called ‘same rice feeds a hundred types of people’. Every person’s thoughts were different. Every person’s view on things was different, but no matter what they thought, how they saw it, it was impossible to change Zi Ling’s heart because she had already chose Chu Feng.

# Chapter 402 - Who Dares to Touch Her

MGA: Chapter 402 - Who Dares to Touch Her

“Lady Zi Ling, you are simply stooping and cutting off your great future by wishing to accompany Chu Feng. I advise you to think three times before making your move.”

But just at that time, the vice-chief of the Jie clan, “Jie Yan”, walked out from the crowd. His voice was very loud and clear, and the gaze in which he looked at Zi Ling with was also a bit unkind.

“Lady Zi Ling, Vice-chief Jie is correct. You cannot destroy yourself for a bastard brat like Chu Feng!”

At the same time, behind him, the head of the Hidden White School, the head of the Fire God School, the head of the Yuangang School, and the heads of the Free and Unrestrained Valley and the Sword God Valley walked out simultaneously, and slowly neared the high stage that Zi Ling was on.

After all, Zi Ling telling the crowd all this was the same as telling everyone in the world that she was going to chase after Chu Feng’s footsteps and become the six big powers’ enemy.

If those words were said behind their backs, then whatever. But at that very instant, Zi Ling was saying that in front of them! It was simply slapping their faces in front of the crowd and totally, she didn’t put them in her eyes. If they sat there and didn’t do anything about it, then where would their faces be?

“There is no need for any of you to advise what I, Zi Ling, wish to do, because none of you have any way of affecting me. Even more so, none of

you can interfere with what I want to do.” Zi Ling’s little mouth curled and she had a very stubborn and determined appearance.

“Lady Zi Ling, this means that you have decided to make us enemies?” Jie Yan’s eyes narrowed as he indifferently asked.

“So what if I am?” Zi Ling glared her eyes. She who knew the truth already felt badly towards Jie Yan in her heart and she felt very displeased towards him.

“Since it is like this, you cannot blame us for being impolite to you.” Jie Yan was quite straightforward. His tone suddenly became cold and there was not a single trace of caring or consideration for females. He waved his big sleeve and emanated the aura of the 5th level of the Heaven realm, planning to attack Zi Ling.

“I would quite like to see who dares to attack my precious granddaughter.”

But just at that time, Zi Xuanyuan soundlessly appeared next to Zi Ling and at the same time, a burst of formless aura also started to spread out with him as the middle.

Although that aura was formless, it caused all things to be deformed. The air tore, the space twisted, and the gorgeous dancing stage underneath his feet was instantly destroyed. Countless cracks started to extend from the mountain peak under him.

Even Jie Yan and the other heads grimaced from the burst of aura and they were constantly forced back. They had no way of even fighting back.

And other than Jie Yan and the others, the young generation characters on scene rolled around as they were blown. Some people even directly fainted away from the pressure and could not rise as they laid on the ground

“Zi Xuanyuan!!”

After Zi Xuanyuan appeared, many people recognized him. After all, within the Thousand Monster Mountain that day, Zi Xuanyuan had saved

many superb geniuses in the young generation so many people had deep impressions of Zi Xuanyuan and knew that he was a very outstanding senior expert.

However, they never would have thought that Zi Xuanyuan would be this strong. Even Jie Yan and the others could not get near him. That was a bit too terrifying.

With an old man like him in the Prestigious Villa fortifying its position, didn't that mean that the Prestigious Villa very possibly surpassed the World Spirit Guild and the Jie clan, having a chance to become the number one power in the continent of the Nine Provinces?

“So you're senior Zi Xuanyuan. We meet because of fate today, and truly, well met well met.”

“However, I've heard that you're a kindhearted righteous character. I wonder why you would interfere with us. Could it be that today, you wish to assist the evildoer, and stand out for Chu Feng to oppose us?”

After Zi Xuanyuan appeared, Jie Yan instantly lost his temper. He first respectfully clasped his hands towards Zi Xuanyuan before speaking.

Because, from the moment just now, Jie Yan felt an aura even more powerful than Jie Xingpeng. Which meant that Zi Xuanyuan was an expert who had strength even higher than the 6th level of the Heaven realm. A character like him wasn't someone they could fight against.

If Zi Xuanyuan truly wanted to help Chu Feng, it was likely that they could not do anything to Chu Feng. At least, before his old ancestor came out, his Jie clan could absolutely not look into anything about Chu Feng.

“I do not have any association with Chu Feng. His life is not the slightest bit related to me, so I will not stand out for him to attack you.”

“However, my precious granddaughter is different. She is my only relative right now.”



“And if there is anyone who dares to touch her? No matter who that person is, I will not have mercy. I will definitely make him pay a painful price.” As he spoke those words, Zi Xuanyuan revealed his killing intent and with a mere glance at that gaze, one’s heart would tremble.

“Senior, please don’t misunderstand. I don’t have any malicious thoughts towards Lady Zi Ling, but I just don’t want her to step onto the wrong path so I just reminded her out of kindness.” Jie Yan hurriedly explained because he felt that if the old man wanted to kill him, he would have no way of escaping.

“Hmph. Does my granddaughter need you to remind her?”

“All in all, today, I’ll put these words here. Chu Feng’s life is completely unrelated to me.”

“But if there is anyone who dares to harm my granddaughter, I will exterminate his entire family, destroy his ancestors’ graves, and make him unable to turn his life around eternally.”

Zi Xuanyuan coldly snorted and quickly after, he suddenly waved his big sleeve and a burst of violent gale came sweeping by. After the gale dissipated, Zi Xuanyuan and Zi Ling had already disappeared and they only left a dumbfounded crowd behind who had faces filled with fear that stayed behind.

“Ling’er, are you still truly planning to follow that boy Chu Feng?” On a tall mountain several hundred miles away from the Prestigious Villa, Zi Xuanyuan stood with his hands behind his back and smiled at his cherished granddaughter.

“Grandfather, don’t you hope that I can find a reliable person? I feel like Chu Feng is such a person.” Zi Ling sweetly smiled and said.

“Reliable? That boy is reliable? It would be quite nice if he doesn’t kill you. Right now, by following him, you will live a life of being chased after by people every day. This is the so-called reliable you speak of?” Zi

Xuanyuan curled his lips. Although his words were a bit unkind, his face did not have too much blame.

“He dares to sacrifice himself for me, so why can’t I sacrifice myself for him?” On Zi Ling’s face of absolute beauty, her smile became even sweeter.

“You girl, I truly can’t do anything to you. Whatever, I’ll let you experience some dangers. It will at least be better than always succeeding.”

“After all, sooner or later, you will return to your homeland. This little continent of the Nine Provinces cannot hold you in.”

“Before leaving, I’ll help you one more time and see if you can successfully make a breakthrough into the Heaven realm. If you succeed this time, I’ll let you go find Chu Feng.” Zi Xuanyuan gravely said.

“Then if I can’t succeed?” After hearing those words, Zi Ling’s little face instantly tensed up.

“If you cannot succeed, then I’ll still let you go, you little girl!” Zi Xuanyuan used his finger to lightly tap Zi Ling forehead and both helplessness and dotingness was on his face.

“Heh, I knew that you would treat me the best.” Hearing those words, Zi Ling rejoiced. If she could truly step into the Heaven realm, when she arrived by Chu Feng’s side, there would be an extra layer of safety.

But if she could not step into the Heaven realm, she would also look for Chu Feng impatiently. After all, the current Chu Feng was truly located inside of tens of thousands of dangers.

# Chapter 403 - 5th Level of the Profound Realm

MGA: Chapter 403 - 5th Level of the Profound Realm

The curtains of the Marriage Gathering fell just like that, yet people were greatly amazed and it surpassed almost everyone's expectations.

Because the Marriage Gathering gathered the peak geniuses from all places in the continent of the Nine Provinces, after it ended, the matter about Zi Ling announcing her love for Chu Feng was unavoidably spread.

However, Chu Feng who was hiding within the mountain cave did not know any of those things.

After a full few days of rebound torment, the power of the Forbidden Medicine's rebound finally started to fade away and after Chu Feng's body gradually recovered, he didn't leave the mountain cave. He took out the million and fifty thousand Profound beads and started his journey of refinement.

Although the present Chu Feng had no way of getting the tiniest bit of news from the outside world, he could also guess that the seven powers wouldn't easily forgive him and they would certainly do whatever they could to search for him, and even set up wanted posters for him.

And at a time like this, Chu Feng could not rely on anyone and he could only raise his cultivation. However, even if he had a million and fifty thousand Profound beads on him, Chu Feng did not know what state he could raise himself to.

After all, the Divine Lightning in his dantian were too savage. Every time he successfully broke through, the resources required next time to break

through would multiply by many times. This point was really a bit unbearable for Chu Feng.

“Dammit. All of you can eat too much! Are you even letting me live?!”

“A good one million and fifty thousand Profound beads. One million and fifty thousand! It only let me break through two levels of cultivation! I couldn’t even reach the 6th level of the Profound realm. What can I take to feed you in the future now?”

At that instant, within the mountain cave that Chu Feng was in, bursts of howling resounded because after two full days of refinement, Chu Feng finally finished refining the million and fifty thousand Profound beads.

But the result caused Chu Feng to not be able to accept it. Although he knew that he couldn’t hope the million and fifty thousand Profound beads would allow him to “leap a thousand miles at once” and directly step into the 7th level of the Heaven realm, in which it was the realm he could become a Blue-cloak World Spiritist, he thought that he could at least enter the 6th level of the Profound realm. But the reality was not as how Chu Feng imagined it to be. Although large amounts of Profound power were still accumulated inside Chu Feng’s dantian currently, and the distance to the 6th level of the Profound realm was just a tiny bit, it was something that Chu Feng found hard to accept.

“Chu Feng, for all things, if there are advantages, there are disadvantages. Although breaking through a single level of cultivation requires a huge price, and that price is getting heavier and heavier, you still got a benefit that you should get. Think carefully. Within the current continent of the Nine Provinces, who is able to defeat you while being the same age as you?”

“You have already been invincible from those of the same age, and right now, you have a Elite Armament on you. Even if, on the surface, you have the cultivation of the 5th level of the Profound realm, your true battle power can already be compared to the Heaven realm. Even if you cannot defeat the Heaven realm, they would still be unable to do anything to you right?”

“But for normal people, if they are in the Profound realm, it would be impossible for them to fight against experts in the Heaven realm. This is your advantage. This is where you are strong in, so there is nothing really worth complaining about.”

“As for resources, you don’t need to worry about that either. This world is huge! The continent of the Nine Provinces is but a small tip of the iceberg. The so-called ‘there are skies beyond this sky’. All of this truly exists.”

“So, no matter how much more enormous cultivating resources you require, there are places where you get them. In this world, Profound beads and Heaven beads aren’t the only things that can raise your cultivation. There are also many strange objects in between the heaven and the earth that has effects of raising cultivation.”

“Even the blood and flesh of some special Monstrous Beasts can raise cultivation, and the effect can even be better. And the thing that I want to remind you about is that you have ways of getting them.” Eggy reminded.

“Don’t worry Eggy. I haven’t been discouraged nor have I been depressed. I just wanted to vent some of my annoyances. After all, it was a million and fifty thousand Profound beads.” Chu Feng chuckled. He knew that Eggy was worried about himself and was afraid that he would be dispirited from having have too much burdens and pressure, which would cause him to lose confidence for the future.

“Ahh, I’ve been in isolation for so long and I haven’t eaten a good meal in many days. I’m hungry! I want go out to find some things to eat and also inquire about the situation outside while I’m at it. Perhaps that girl Zi Ling is searching for me. I’ll wait until that girl finds me, then I’ll leave this Qin Province.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he found a set of commoner-like clothing and quickly after, took out a ragged conical hat and put it on his head. Only after concealing his own appearance did he leave the mountain cave and he headed towards a place where there were human residences.

Chu Feng walked on air and his speed was extremely fast. Before flying for long, he saw a relay station under the clouds.

[TN: “Relay station” is a place for travellers where they provide horse exchanges, food, living places, etc.]

Although that station was created in the desolate plains, as the location of traffic was rather good and there were also many people coming back and forth, it was the best place to obtain food and news.

So, Chu Feng intentionally circled around and landed in an area where there were no people before walking towards the relay station.

After entering, Chu Feng directly walked into the tavern, found an empty table, and sat down there. However, when he raised his head to look, his gaze couldn't help but flash because he discovered that on the wall of the tavern, there was a wanted poster posted there, and looking at the painting on the wanted poster, it was none other, than him.

“Apprehend Chu Feng alive and hand over the Asura Ghost Axe. One million Profound beads will be rewarded.”

“Kill Chu Feng and hand over the Asura Ghost Axe. Nine hundred thousand Profound beads will be rewarded.”

“If Chu Feng cannot be killed but valid clues of Chu Feng's hiding location are provided, ten thousand Profound beads will be rewarded.”

“After providing clues and Chu Feng gets caught with those, a hundred thousand Profound beads will be rewarded.”

“Rewards can be obtained from the Jie clan, Yuangang School, Fire God School, Hidden White Sect, Free and Unrestrained Valley, and Sword God Valley?”

After seeing the content on the wanted poster, Chu Feng sneered and hiddenly said to himself, “There's quite some reward. It seems like these

powers still have a lot of treasures! The million and fifty thousand Profound beads I swindled wasn't really much."

"It's only a million Profound beads. Not to mention suspecting that your Asura Ghost Axe has treasures within, even if there aren't treasures, your Asura Ghost Axe is worth far more than a million Profound beads right? After all, normal Elite Armaments here are already priceless treasures, let alone your Elite Armament that can recognize a master." Eggy said.

"That's true. But to be honest, even I am moved with this reward." Chu Feng knew that a reward like that would definitely make many people's hearts move. After all, on the wanted poster, it said that Chu Feng only had the cultivation of the 3rd level of the Profound realm.

The 3rd level of the Profound realm. In the continent of the Nine Provinces, that wasn't even anything. There was an uncountable number of people who were stronger than him in cultivation, so Chu Feng felt that many people would search for his whereabouts for that reward. Currently, he was truly forced into a dead end by the six big powers.

# Chapter 404 - Bald Big Man Telling a Story

MGA: Chapter 404 - Bald Big Man Telling a Story

“Whatever, I won’t think about it. Not to mention some mobs, even if the heads of the six big powers appear, they may not be able to catch me.”

Chu Feng curled his lips. With the methods he currently grasp, other than characters like Jie Xingpeng, the others could truly not do anything to him even if they appeared. Afterwards, he no longer thought about it and he loudly yelled, “Waiter! Bring me whatever good wine and meat you have!”

“Ah, coming!” The tavern's waiter didn’t dare to be slow and very quickly, a table of dishes were brought to Chu Feng.

In a place like that, there were very few who had recipes for exquisite food and most of them were simple vegetables, big chunks of meat, big bowls of wine... But they were really delicious. To Chu Feng who had a stomach rumbling with hunger, those dishes were the most suitable.

“Waiter, bring your damn best wine and dishes over here. Today, I invite my two sworn brothers to a meal.”

As Chu Feng was stuffing himself with food, three big guys with well-built bodies walked in. The upper bodies of the three big guys were bare and on their healthy muscles, there were dragons and phoenixes. With a glance, one could tell that they weren’t any kind people. They seemed more like bandits in the mountain, or robbers in the forest.

So, after those three people appeared, the waiter’s face instantly greened. Many customers also revealed gazes of fear and didn’t dare to look more at them, deeply afraid that the three of them would look for trouble.



And the three people were indeed very domineering. Clearly, there were only three people, yet they chose the big table that could hold over twenty people in the tavern and sat down there. By doing so, it would cause many customers behind them to lose a place suitable for eating.

Chu Feng raised his head and looked at the three. Their ages seemed to be just over thirty years old and their cultivations were around the peak of the Origin realm. Facing people like them, other customers were afraid, but Chu Feng did not put them in his eyes in the slightest. So, he didn't pay attention to them and he only ate, caring about himself.

“Ahh, big bro, third bro, have you heard of it? The Marriage Gathering held in the Prestigious Villa has finally finished.”

“I've heard of it. This time, the Marriage Gathering was very successful. The Prestigious Villa's excellent disciples has successfully set up marriages with the number one disciple of the World Spirit Guild, Xu Zhongyu, as well as the future chief of the Jie clan, Jie Qingming.” A big man with a darker skin colour howled with his special loud voice, completely ignoring the feelings of others.

“I too have heard of it. The World Spirit Guild and the Jie clan have been said to be the strongest powers in the continent of the Nine Provinces. They even have the Jiang Dynasty supporting their backs.”

“Being able to successfully set up marriages with those two powers, the Prestigious Villa's future position in the continent of the Nine Provinces will be unshakeable. Very likely, they will become the strongest power other than the World Spirit Guild and Jie clan.” The other big man also added.

“How can the news you two said be counted as new news?” The bald big man sitting in the middle disdainfully looked at the two people.

“Big bro, could it be that you've heard of some news that we don't know about?” Seeing that, the two others hurriedly asked.

“Hmph. Of course! My family’s boy had participated in this Marriage Gathering! The news he knows is the most truthful and the most explosive.” The bald big man patted his chest and said. When he mentioned his nephew, his face was filled with pride.

“Oh? Big bro, quickly tell us! What kind of explosive news are there?” Hearing those words, the two other big men started to get excited.

At the same time, the dozens of people within the tavern all heard the conversions of the three people and they couldn’t help but cast their gazes towards the big man. An appearance of curiosity and “washing ears to listen attentively” also emerged. After all, the Marriage Gathering was the most focused thing right now in the Qin Province. It was something that many people liked to discuss when they had time.

Facing that situation, the bald big man got even more proud. He just straightforwardly slammed the table and stood up with a bang. He said, “Today, I’ll tell all of you something that is unknown about the Marriage Gathering.”

“You should all know who that person is right?” The bald big man first pointed his finger at Chu Feng’s wanted poster.

“Of course we know. That brat is called Chu Feng, and he is also one of the participators of this Marriage Gathering.”

“However, because he was too treacherous and sinister, using the trust that the elders of the several big powers gave him, he hiddenly poisoned the elders, causing them to die.”

“Exactly because of that, he successfully stole away the Elite Armament that was discovered within the ancient remains that the big powers found. I’ve heard that the Elite Armament even had quite an impressive name. I think it was called Asura Ghost Axe.” The dark big man said first.

“What you’ve said may not be the truth. From what my nephew said, Chu Feng isn’t a sinister person like that. Rather, oppositely, he even saved their lives.” The bald big man said.

“Is it true or not? Chu Feng is only in the 3rd level of the Profound realm, and your nephew is in the 6th level of the Profound realm right? That Chu Feng was able to save your nephew’s life?” The two big men expressed doubt.

“Hmph. This is where Chu Feng is impressive. My nephew has always been arrogant and conceited, but when he mentioned Chu Feng, his face was filled with idolization.”

“He said to me that even though Chu Feng had the cultivation of the 3rd level of the Profound realm, even those in the 9th level of the Profound realm weren’t able to defeat him. His battle power was extremely strong and his talent was the greatest of all the people he had seen.”

“On that day, they went into the Thousand Monster Mountain for an event and they were caught by a Monster King of the Thousand Monster Mountain. They were imprisoned within the palace, and even though an exceptional expert came to save them from the Prestigious Villa, they were still within danger.”

“Because, as long as that exceptional expert exchanged blows with the Monster King of the Thousand Monster Mountain, the entire labyrinth would have collapsed and they would all be buried within.”

“When everything was hung by a thread and when it was a matter of life and death, it was Chu Feng who led them and escaped the labyrinth. If it wasn’t for Chu Feng who led the way and if they were one step slower in escaping, it was likely that they would have died from the collapse of the labyrinth.” The bald big man said.

“That Chu Feng was truly that impressive? Isn’t he only a sixteen year-old young man?”

The bald big man’s words cause people to half believe and half doubt after hearing, but they were extremely engrossed by it. All of them put down the bowls and chopsticks in their hands and some even just went close to the big man’s side and seriously listened.

“Every word is true. I heard my nephew say that the future chief of the Jie clan, Jie Qingming, challenged Chu Feng because of some conflicts in words with him. For fairness, Jie Qingming intentionally suppressed his cultivation to the 3rd level of the Profound realm to fight with Chu Feng.”

“Take a guess. What were the results of the fight?” The bald big man intentionally kept them in suspense and asked the crowd.

“Is there even a need to guess? Of course Jie Qingming won.”

“Yeah! Jie Qingming is named as the strongest person in the young generation of the continent of the Nine Provinces! Also, he even has a Elite Armament on him so how would it be possible for Chu Feng to defeat him?”

“That’s right that’s right. Jie Qingming is a person who can destroy the sky and the earth with a raise of his hand or foot!” Without even thinking, the crowd gave their answers and within their eyes, Jie Qingming was simply like a legend.

“Ha! All of you heard rumours and not truths. Jie Qingming’s that strong? Have any of you personally seen it before?” The big man was furious. He slammed the table and angrily roared.

# Chapter 405 - Disciple of the Yuangang School

MGA: Chapter 405 - Disciple of the Yuangang School

“What? That Chu Feng is actually that strong? If even Elite Armaments can’t stop him, isn’t he so strong that he breaks common sense?” After hearing those words, everyone couldn’t help but inhale a breath of cool air.

“Besides, back then when Chu Feng escaped the Prestigious Villa, my nephew was in the villa.”

“He personally saw, within the Prestigious Villa, that Chu Feng was sealed in by thirteen blue-coloured Spirit Formations. Have any of you even seen a blue-coloured Spirit Formation?” The bald big man continue saying.

“Of course not. But I heard that blue-coloured Spirit Formations can only be laid by Blue-cloak World Spiritists. World Spiritists in that level can do anything. They can create anything. There are only things that we can’t think of, and nothing that they cannot do. They are simply like gods.”

“I’ve also heard about Blue-cloak World Spiritists. They are truly like legends. But from what I know, in the continent of the Nine Provinces, it seems like characters like them only appear within the World Spirit Guild and Jie clan right? Is it possible that even the Prestigious Villa has some?” Some person asked.

“That’s right. Blue-cloak World Spiritists do defy common sense quite a bit, but the blue-coloured Spirit Formations that day weren’t laid by a normal Blue-cloak World Spiritist. I heard my nephew say that the blue-coloured Spirit Formation rose from the ground and sealed the sky. It was very majestic. Can you imagine blue-coloured Spirit Formations like those?” The big man continued speaking.

“Heavens! Spirit Formations that seal the sky? What kind of stunning sight would that be?” After hearing those words, everyone breathed in deeply then afterwards, they were all dumbfounded, seeming to imagine what the Spirit Formations that sealed the sky looked like.

“Whatever, it’s better for you not to think. Even if your brains are destroying from thinking, you could not imagine what sight it would be. But I can tell you that the thirteen Spirit Formations, which were so strong, were all destroyed by Chu Feng.”

“Also, there were Heaven realm experts who went up to stop Chu Feng, but with an axe, they were cut into two by him.” The bald big man smugly said. He could even draw the sounds and expressions of the people there, and he described so precisely that it was as if he personally saw them.

“Heaven realm experts were chopped to death by Chu Feng’s axe? Could it be that the axe was the Elite Armament, the Asura Ghost Axe?” People’s mouths were widely opened and their jaws dropped from shock.

“It should be doubtlessly the Asura Ghost Axe. But even if it is a Elite Armament, its might is always limited. What did it mean for Chu Feng to be able to kill Heaven realm experts and cut open blue-coloured Spirit Formations while grasping a Elite Armament? It meant that Chu Feng was powerful enough and he is a real genius. An exceptional person within geniuses.” The bald big man’s face was filled with idolization as he spoke.

“If... If what you said was true, then it means that Chu Feng didn’t poison the elders from the several big powers and hiddenly steal the Asura Ghost Axe.”

“It was that he openly took away the Asura Ghost Axe, and the elders from the several big powers joined hands to block him yet they were all unsuccessful and some even got killed, then he even broke open the thirteen Spirit Formations that sealed the sky?” The crowd asked together.

“Of course. All of that was personally seen by my nephew and it is absolutely true.” The bald big man said.

“Whatever. How would that be possible? If everything you said was true, then Chu Feng has already become a god. Why is there a need to hide?” However, no one took the big man’s words as true and they all scattered, returned to their own tables, and continued eating and drinking.

“Hmph. A group of ignorant things. It is truly wasting words by saying all of this to you.”

Seeing that, the bald big man was a bit angry. He spoke for so long with spit flying everywhere, yet at the end, no one believed him. That truly made a fire in his stomach. So, he cast his gaze towards his two brothers and asked, “Second bro, third bro, do you two believe me?”

“Heh, Big bro, don’t blame me for striking your confidence, but what you said was too unreliable. Chu Feng is but a sixteen year old child. How is it possible for him to be that powerful?” The dark big man chuckled and said.

“Yeah. Big bro, you must have been tricked by your nephew.” The other one also chuckled, and seeming to be afraid that the bald big man would be angry, as he spoke, he even poured wine for him.

“Whatever. The truth is always hard to accept. Only an intelligent person like me can determine the right and wrong.”

Seeing that his brothers didn’t believe him as well, the bald big man first drank a bowl of wine, then after that, sighed deeply and he had an appearance of a lonely intelligent person. It could be seen that he had actually believed everything his nephew said, and believed that Chu Feng was really as strong as how his nephew said he was.

“Milords, this way please, this way please.”

But just at that time, the expression of an old man that seemed to be the manager suddenly became unsettled as he walked in with a face filled with apologetic smiles. If one observed carefully, they would discover that his body was actually trembling, seeming to be terrified by something.

And behind him, there were eighteen males. Most of the eighteen males seemed to be middle-aged, but there were also some young men. All of their auras were unordinary and they were all experts in the Profound realm.

“They are all disciples of the Yuangang School” Chu Feng raised his conical hat and revealed a pair of fierce eyes. From their clothing, he recognized the origin of those people.

“You three, scram!” After walking into the tavern, one disciple from the Yuangang School pointed at the three big people at the biggest table and furiously howled.

Seeing that, the three did not dare to be the slightest bit slow. As they bowed and smiled apologetically to the disciples of the Yuangang School, they chuckled and gave their seats to them.

At that instant, many people were terrified. Even though they did not recognize the identities of the eighteen people, they felt that they were extremely dangerous. So, some customers secretly stood up and wanted to sneak away.

“All of you sit down!” However, just at that time, the Yuangang School disciple that seemed to be the leader loudly yelled.

His yell frightened many people. The people who left their seats hurriedly returned and even the waiter and the manager found an empty seat and sat down.

“We are core disciples of the Yuangang School. Today, we coincidentally pass by this place so we will take a small rest here. No need to be afraid everyone. Those who should eat, eat, and those who should drink, drink. But none of you can leave because I enjoy liveliness when eating. The more people there are, the better. If any of you dare to break my mood, don’t blame me for not holding myself back.” The disciple of the Yuangang School said.



And after hearing those words, almost everyone didn't dare to speak as they fearfully lowered their heads and ate.

On that topic, there was quite a coincidence. Because the tavern was slightly full at that moment and there were extremely few number of seats, as the three big men panicked, they had actually sat at Chu Feng's table.

“Oi, go over to their table and stick with them. Don't bother us three brothers when we eat.” The bald big man first pointed at Chu Feng, then quickly after, pointed at the four-man table behind Chu Feng in which there were already three who were seated there.

Chu Feng ignored him. He moved his ear to the side and was listening because he discovered that the Yuangang School disciples were currently talking about some things in low voices. The people beside could not hear the sounds they made, but Chu Feng was able to hear all of them into his ears.

# Chapter 406 - He's Actually Chu Feng

MGA: Chapter 406 - He's Actually Chu Feng

“I’m truly god damn angry. The school head clearly told Tang Yixiu to be responsible for establishing the sub-school in the Qin Province, yet the result is him seeking pleasure for the entire day and he gave everything to us.” One of the disciples said, expressing the unfairness.

“Ahh, don’t complain. Who told us to have an inferior position than him and to have an inferior cultivation than him? Besides, Tang Yixiu isn’t the only one like this. The three others from the Fire God School, Hidden White Sect, and Free and Unrestrained Valley are the same.”

“They said that they are remaining in the Qin Province to establish a sub-school so Chu Feng could be caught more easily, but in reality, the four of them gather together, searching for enjoyment and not caring about anything.”

“It has to be said that no matter how much more arrogant the young school head of the Sword God Valley, Murong Yu, is, at least he is working properly. Despite being young, right now, he is indeed diligently creating the sub-valley of the Sword God Valley in the Qin Province. Who knows how many times stronger he is than our number one disciple.”

Although another disciple said “don’t complain” on the surface, in reality, within his tone, it was similarly filled with grudges.

“Whatever, let’s not mention these unhappy things. Come, let’s drink!”

“Come drink come drink. After finishing this meal, we still need to continue hurrying. If we can’t finish this sub-school within one month, we

will definitely be punished by Tang Yixiu.” The disciples of the Yuangang School raised their cups together and drank merrily.

“Oi, I’m god damn talking to you! You brat, can’t you hear me?” At the same time, the bald big man facing Chu Feng was also angry.

Because, he told Chu Feng to leave this table, yet he had actually ignored him. That caused him to feel that he had no face and made things difficult for him.

However, because the Yuangang School disciples were there, he also didn’t dare to yell loudly. He put his mouth close in front of Chu Feng’s body, suppressed his voice, and fiercely threatened, “God damn, if you feign to be deaf and mute, do you believe that I will cut your ears off, and cut your tongue off?”

“Seeing that you just spoke some truth, today, I’ll spare your life.” Chu Feng smiled and said.

“What? You brat, you dare to threaten me? So shamelessly say that you will spare my life? You are truly looking to die!!” Hearing Chu Feng’s words, the bald big man gnashed his teeth in anger and he could no longer enduring his current fury. He extended his hand and wanted to grab Chu Feng’s clothes.

\*whoosh\* But suddenly, Chu Feng’s body flashed and without the bald big man even clearly seeing what happened, Chu Feng had already disappeared.

When Chu Feng reappeared, he was actually standing on top of the table of the Yuangang School disciples. He asked, “Who can tell me where Tang Yixiu is right now?”

“Who are you?”

Seeing that, the expressions of the Yuangang School disciples changed and they couldn’t help backing away one step. They cautiously inspected Chu

Feng because his speed was really too fast. They didn't even feel it before, so they determined that Chu Feng was a martial cultivation expert.

“What? Is it possible that even you don't recognize me?” Chu Feng lightly smiled, and as he spoke, he extended his right hand and gradually took off the grass-weaved conical hat, revealing his elegant face.

And that appearance was exactly the same as the one on the wanted poster!!

“Yo.. You're Chu Feng?!” After seeing Chu Feng, the faces of the Yuangang School disciples who originally had nervous expressions instantly became even more wonderful.

“What? He's Chu Feng?!”

At the same time, the others in the tavern also noticed that situation. After detailed comparisons, they discovered that the one currently standing on the table was truly Chu Feng. That terrified the people in the tavern.

Many people were so terrified that they directly went under the tables and they were deeply afraid that they would be pulled down by the fight between Chu Feng and the Yuangang School disciples. The ones closer to the entrance directly broke through the doors and escaped.

But at that very instant, the one who had the most wonderful expression was still the bald big man. At that instant, he was lifelessly sitting where he was and his entire body was unstoppably trembling. The chopsticks in his hand fell and his originally already ugly face became even more incomparably ugly, showing obvious endless fear.

Because, just now, he insulted Chu Feng. He had actually threatened Chu Feng. That caused him, who believed that Chu Feng was very strong, to feel all of his hopes turn into ashes, and felt that he was very likely dead.

“Catch him! Catch him, then we can take the large reward! Even if we are the disciples of the Yuangang School, we can still obtain the rewards!”

Suddenly, someone explosively yelled and one Yuangang School disciple took the lead to attack Chu Feng.

\*bang\* However, Chu Feng struck out with a single palm and that person's body exploded. He didn't even get to cry out before becoming a pool of blood, splattering at the surrounding walls and spilling onto the ground at his feet.

\*bang bang bang bang bang bang...\* Quickly after, Chu Feng threw out several more palms and with a blink, seventeen people turned into pools of blood and died horribly.

“Young hero please spare my life, young hero please spare my life!” At that instant, the face of the Yuangang Disciple who prepared to attack yet didn't turned as white as paper and his eyes were filled with fear.

Unhesitantly, he knelt onto the ground and endlessly knocked his head onto the ground while admitting his wrongs. Because, personally seeing the seniors that were just now standing around him alive instantly be turned into pools of blood by Chu Feng, he could truly not control the fearful emotion in his heart.

At that moment, he could feel how terrifying Chu Feng was. How was the young man who was only sixteen years old the trash that Tang Yixiu said he was? He was simply a little devil who was strong to the extreme and killed without blinking.

“I'll ask one more time. Can you tell me where Tang Yixiu is right now?” Chu Feng slowly walked on the table, and only after arriving at the end of the table did he crouch down and question the Yuangang School disciple endlessly knocking his head on the ground.

“I...I know! I know where Tang Yixiu is. But... If I tell you, can you spare my life?” That disciple was quite smart. He did not directly refuse to answer Chu Feng's question, but he also didn't directly tell Chu Feng where Tang Yixiu was.

“As long as you can show me the road, I will spare your life, and I will also reward you.” Chu Feng’s eyes slightly squinted and revealed a dazzling smile that lacked any evil.

But in the perspective of that disciple, no matter how he looked at it, he seemed more like a terrifying devil who was lightly smiling at him while embracing malicious intents.

However, he had no choice. Even if he knew that Chu Feng would possibly not spare him, he could only chose to lead the road for Chu Feng.

Because, he would at least have a chance to continue living. So, he stood up and said to Chu Feng,

“I am willing to lead the way. I don’t need any reward, and I only hope that you can spare my life.”

“I’m begging you, please don’t kill me. In my home, I still have a family of old and young. All of them need to rely on me to live. If I die, they will starve to death as well. Besides, I am only a tiny disciple. The school setting up wanted posters is unrelated to me in the slightest.”

“Don’t worry. I said I wouldn’t kill you, so I will not kill you.” Chu Feng grabbed that disciple’s shoulders, then quickly after, a burst of gale swept in. Chu Feng and that disciple had already instantly disappeared from the tavern.

After Chu Feng left, the tavern was silent. People were trembling from fright under the tables and no one dared to move.

After a long while, when there were still no movements, the two big men that hid under the table carefully climbed out.

However, after they saw the scene in the current tavern, all of them couldn’t help but gulp and their legs almost went limp, almost fainting away from fear.

Because, within the tavern at that instant, blood was everywhere. Not only on the ground. There was even blood on the walls and on the ceiling. That scene was indeed a bit horrifying.

“Big bro, big bro! Are you alright?” And when the two of them discovered that the bald big man was still lifelessly sitting on the chair, they were immediately shocked and they hurriedly ran to the bald big man’s side.

The current him had a lifeless face and the expression when he first saw Chu Feng still remained on his face. His eyes didn’t even blink, and only after a long while did his lips gradually shut and he opened his mouth to say, “He...he...he is indeed the same as what my nephew said. Very strong.”

\*poof\* After speaking, the bald big man’s body tilted, his legs went limp, and he had actually laid on the table, and didn’t move.

When the two other big men checked what happened him for a while, their faces greatly changed because they astonishedly discovered that the big man had actually died. He was scared to death.

# Chapter 407 - Gift a Huge Present

MGA: Chapter 407 - Gift a Huge Present

In the sky, within the white clouds, an azure dragon flew past.

Chu Feng rode on the azure dragon while his left hand was carrying the disciple from the Yuangang School. He was following the direction the disciple said to go and hurrying.

That disciple was completely terrified. He never would have thought that Chu Feng, a young man in the Profound realm, not only could fly in the air, his speed was even so abnormally fast. He was even quicker than some Heaven realm experts he had seen.

He could truly not see through Chu Feng. He felt that the young man had no ends to his terror, and the more it was like that, the more uneasy he got because Chu Feng's strength caused him to feel too small, so small that he could not even take a single attack.

“Chu Feng you boy, you aren't truly planning on taking care of Tang Yixiu and the others right? They have four people there, and since there are the number one disciples of the four powers, who are titled as outstanding geniuses of the Nine Provinces' young generation, they will definitely have methods that normal people do not.”

“Right now, you are only in the 5th level of the Profound realm. Even if you use the power of the Divine Lightning, you are only in the 7th level of the Profound realm. It would still be fine if you fight against normal people in the heaven realm, but I'm afraid that there will be some dangers when facing against them four.” Eggy already detected Chu Feng's intention so she hiddenly advised.

“The four powers, the Yuangang School, the Fire God School, the Hidden White Sect, and the Free and Unrestrained Valley, are currently putting up



huge sums for the bounty. Sooner or later, I will go look for them to calculate some old debts.”

“Right now, since the four of them are gathered together, it is a rare chance. As for whether I can defeat them with my current cultivation, I am not too clear, but at least, I have to try right?”

“Putting aside that I can escape if I cannot defeat them, as they can absolutely not catch up to me, don’t forget that I still have a few Attacking Talisman on me. With my speed, in addition to the might of the Attacking Talismans, they will not be able to defeat me. This time, they will die, without a doubt.” Chu Feng was filled with confidence and he vowed to take their heads.

“I can truly not do anything to you. But this is fine. Since the situation is already like water and fire, appropriately letting those few powers pay some prices is something that should be done.” Eggy seemed to helplessly shake her head, but on her sweet little face, a slight smile of yearning rose.

The Qin Province was very big, and there were many strong powers in there. Many second-rate powers were even much stronger than the Azure Province’s Lingyun School, let alone the first-rate powers.

And within the many first-rate powers, there was one power that was very special. Even though most first-rate powers were very powerful, because of the existences of the Prestigious Villa and the Thick Ground Grass Prince’s Mansion, they could only have some fame within the borders of the Qin Province.

However, there was this one power which was different from the others. Not only was it famous in the Qin Province, it was similarly also very famous in other flourishing strong provinces. Also, it received strong love and respect by male experts from many places, and this power even had a very interesting name. It was “Like Drunk or Dreaming”.

The owner of Like Drunk or Dreaming was a mysterious person. No one knew who he was, and the members of the Like Drunk or Dreaming were all beautiful and extremely graceful females who had extremely high

cultivation. They opened the gates, welcomed guests that came from everywhere, and they traded appropriate rewards with excellent services.

To that point, there was already a guess in many people's hearts. The so-called Like Drunk or Dreaming was actually a place of romance. In more unpleasant terms, it was a high-level brothel, and who they welcomed were big characters from the continent of the Nine Provinces.

[TN: "Gongzi" is a title for more noble sons, and didn't translate it because it sounds better untranslated. Also, the dialogues below use third-person in a way.]

[spoiler title='Slightly lewd dialogue' style='default' collapse\_link='true']

"Ahhhhhh, Tang Gongzi, you're so naughty~ Toying around with me like that..."

"I like it! I'll toy with you however I want to toy with you. Yell. Yell loudly! Quickly speak, speak the way how I instructed you to!"

"Ahhhhhh, it feels so good~ Tang Gongzi you're so good~ Zi Ling loves Tang Gongzi, and that Chu Feng can't even be compared to Tang Gongzi! Ahhhh~~~~"

"Haha, continue, continue! Yell louder!"

[/spoiler]

Within a pink-coloured palace, Tang Yixiu was performing an indecent action with a coquettish female who was completely naked. The two of their naked bodies tightly wrapped around together and they were playing around to the extreme.

"Ahh, Brother Tang is still remembering about Zi Ling and he can't forget. But quite sadly, perhaps that Zi Ling has already went to find Chu Feng and maybe the two of them have already coiled together."

"Hmph. That Chu Feng really has some dog crap luck. He actually made Zi Ling love him so unwaveringly. He better not let me see him again or

else I will definitely castrate him and throw his ‘second bro’ to the dogs.”

Within the middle of the palace, there was an exquisite table. Bai Yunfei and Song Qingfeng were sitting on the ground cross-leggedly and they were currently toasting and drinking merrily. In their embraces, both of them hugged a beauty each that had a certain gracefulness and also not weak cultivation.

Also, surround them, there were many females who had incomplete clothing while circling around them. Some of the females poured wine for them, some clasped some food with chopsticks for them, some pinched their feet, and some massaged their backs. Their services were extremely thorough.

“Tang Yixiu, can you grow up? Zi Ling is only a young little girl. Other than her decent face, where else does she excel at? In terms of skill, where is she superior to the ladies here?”

Within the palace, there was a red-coloured big bed and thin fabric hung over the bed, concealing everything inside. Liu Xiaoyao was hugging two females with a naked body. He stuck his head out, and howled loudly at the nearby Tang Yixiu.

“Liu Gongzi, all of you talk about Zi Ling here and Zi Ling there. Is that Zi Ling truly that good for her to be unforgettable by you?” A naked female in Liu Xiaoyao’s embrace seductively asked.

“Haha, there isn’t a single good thing about that girl! She is not even comparable to you two.” Liu Xiaoyao laughed loudly, turned his body, and then pressed the two females underneath him.

\*boom\* But just at that time, a boom suddenly rang out from the shut palace door and at the same time, the big doors made out of special materials were actually shattered.

“Ahh!”

Quickly afterwards, several males were thrown in and all of them had pale-white faces with blood all over their bodies. They were the juniors from the same schools as Tang Yixiu and the others, and they were responsible for guarding the palace.

“Who?” The sudden change surprised the four people in the palace and all of them cast their sinister gazes towards the entrance of the palace.

“Oh? We have only not seen each other for a small period of time yet you can’t recognize me already?” Calm laughter rang out and Chu Feng had already entered the palace.

“Chu Feng?!” After seeing Chu Feng, the expressions of the four all changed and the killing intent in their eyes became even stronger. One of them coldly shouted, “Chu Feng, you truly have huge nerves. You clearly know that we are looking for you, yet you dare to send yourself to our doorstep!”

“Actually, the reason why I came to look for you is because I want to send a big present to all of you.”

“Oh? What big present?”

“Send you all to die!”

# Chapter 408 - Battling Song Qingfeng

MGA: Chapter 408 - Battling Song Qingfeng

“Hahaha, I haven’t heard wrong right? Send us to die?”

“You? You, a little cultivator in the 3rd level of the Profound realm, dares to speak those words to us?”

After hearing those words, Song Qingfeng, Tang Yixiu, and the others madly laughed as if they heard the funniest joke in the world.

Even the females next to them laughed loudly. Their cultivations were also in the Profound realm, and they were basically above the 3rd level of the Profound realm. In their hearts, they similarly looked down at Chu Feng

“Chu Feng, watch this. Without even me attacking you, the beauty in my embrace can easily kill you.” Song Qingfeng pointed at the female he was hugging, then said to that female,

“Beauty, go kill this brat and nine hundred thousand Profound beads will be yours.”

“Song Gongzi, is that true?” After hearing those words, that female’s eyes flashed and she was clearly moved.

It was because she had the cultivation of the 4th level of the Profound realm, and she had heard that Chu Feng was only in the 3rd level of the Profound realm. So, if she truly attacked, she would really be completely sure that she could kill Chu Feng.

“Of course it’s true.” Song Qingfeng nodded his head.

“Song Gongzi, we want it as well!”

“Me too! I want it too!” After hearing those words, almost all the females on scene were moved. Nine hundred thousand Profound beads. That number was too attracting, and not a single person could fight against it.

That number was already not a small one in front of a peak power, let alone female prostitutes like them.

“Haha, of course of course! The nine hundred thousand Profound beads will be given to whoever is able to kill him!” Song Qingfeng laughed and said.

At that instant, all of the females stood up and slowly walked towards Chu Feng. Their bodies were naked, and they were alluringly walking. Charming smiles were even on their mouths as giggling sounds came from them.

However, at that moment, in their bones, dense bloodlust permeated throughout. Although those females normally chatted and laughed, when they attacked, they were female demons who were cruel and ruthless. Female devils who didn't blink when they killed.

“Scram.” However, before the group of females neared, Chu Feng's sword-like brows slanted inwards and he suddenly explosively yelled. A thunder-like voice resonated within the palace.

At the same time, formless killing intent also spread from Chu Feng's body and the group of females were blown back.

“Ahh~~~”

Chu Feng's killing intent was extremely horrifying and the females who had originally planned to kill Chu Feng were terrified and they constantly yelled out in fear. Hurriedly, they leaped with their alluring bodies and hid behind Tang Yixiu and the others.

“Song Gongzi, how is he in the 3rd level of the Profound realm? He is clearly in the 5th level of the Profound realm!”

“Not only that, the aura he gave off just now was very scary. I... I have never felt such an aura before. It was as if it wasn't an aura that humans should have. It seemed... it seemed more like a bloodthirsty devil.”

With a single word of “scram” from Chu Feng, he caused the group of females who revealed killing intents before to tremble in fear and they lost all their temperament.

“Hmph. A group of useless things. He is but in the 5th level of the Profound realm, yet all of you get scared to this state?” Song Qingfeng waved his arm and pushed all the females who stuck onto him to the side, then after that, looked at Chu Feng and said,

“Chu Feng, it's time for new and old debts to be cleared. Speak, how do you want to die today? No matter what, I, Song Qingfeng, can grant you that wish.”

“You want to kill me? Do you have the capabilities?” Chu Feng disdainfully looked at Song Qingfeng and that gaze showed that he didn't put him in his eyes at all.

“What an arrogant brat. If I don't show some of my colours to you today, I'm not called Song Qingfeng.” Song Qingfeng was furious. He emanated his boundless Heaven power and instantly, it engulfed the entire palace. The aura of the 1st level of the Heaven realm exploded out with unstoppable might, and the entire palace trembled because of that.

“Die!!”

After exploding his own aura out, Song Qingfeng did not directly attack. He stood with both of his hands behind his back and stood where he was. With a thought, the Heaven power surrounding him was able to be used by him and it became boundless pressure as it swept towards Chu Feng.

\*rumble rumble rumble\* The formless pressure was like a violent storm that could shock the heavens. Layer after layer, they came pressing straight towards him. The power should indeed not be underestimated. At least, with Chu Feng's current cultivation, it was impossible for him to

defend against it. It had to be said that Song Qingfeng's strength was even a bit stronger than the two Jie clan elders in the 1st level of the Heaven realm.

But Chu Feng who had prior preparations was not afraid. Lightning surged within his pupils and the aura within his body, as well as his own body, started to change enormously. With a mere instant, Chu Feng's aura immediately rose and directly went from the 5th level of the Profound realm to the 7th level of the Profound realm.

“Break!” After his cultivation was raised, Chu Feng first explosively yelled, then quickly after, abruptly threw out a punch.

That punch didn't have too much heaven-shocking might, but it was controlled perfectly and it contained extremely strong power. With a boom, it dispelled Song Qingfeng's Heaven power pressure and even Song Qingfeng's body swayed. He couldn't help but back two steps and he almost fell onto the ground.

“How is this brat so strong?”

At that instant, not to mention Song Qingfeng, even Tang Yixiu, Bai Yunfei, and Liu Xiaoyao watching the liveliness on the side tightly frowned and a hint of shock emerged into their eyes.

Putting aside Chu Feng's instant rise in cultivation, even if Chu Feng was in the 7th level of the Profound realm, according to reason, he shouldn't be able to break Song Qingfeng's attacking might. After all, Song Qingfeng was in the Heaven realm. How could those in the Profound realm fight against those in the Heaven realm?

“You have a bit of skill, but let me see if you can still take this next one.” Song Qingfeng was truly angry because his attack was broken by Chu Feng, the brat he looked down at. It caused him to feel that he had no face and he was incomparably furious.

“Anger of the Fire God!”



This time, he no longer restrained himself and he used a rank 7 martial skill as an attack. When that martial skill appeared, the entire world shook from its might and even the palace made by special materials could not bear it.

With the violent tremble, countless cracks started to speedily spread and at the end, with a boom, the palace was shattered by Song Qingfeng's martial skill's might.

“Ahh~~~~”

Within the palace, even the Profound realm females were unable to fight against the might and they were forcibly pushed back and they flew through the air. The ones with light injuries spat out blood, but the ones with heavy injuries had died on scene.

“What is happening?”

“Heavens! There's people attacking in Like Drunk or Dreaming? Who has such big nerves? Don't they know that the master of this Like Drunk or Dreaming is the mysterious expert?”

“It's Song Qingfeng! It's the number one disciple of the Fire God School, Song Qingfeng!”

“And also Bai Yunfei, Tang Yixiu, and Liu Xiaoyao! These are the peak geniuses in the Nine Provinces' young generation, people who has already stepped into the Heaven realm at such a young age!”

“No wonder. No wonder they dare to attack others here. With their statuses and strengths, even if they break the rules, I'm sure that no one would dare to do anything to them.”

The ones able to look for pleasure in Like Drunk or Dreaming were all big characters of the martial cultivation world. Every single one had exceptional strength, so after hearing that boom, they hurriedly stopped their pleasure seeking and ran out to see what was happening.

# Chapter 409 - Manmade Elite Armament

MGA: Chapter 409 - Manmade Elite Armament

“That’s not right! Look, the person who’s fighting Song Qingfeng seems to be a young man!” Suddenly, someone discovered that Song Qingfeng’s attacking target was a tender young man, and looking at his appearance, he even seemed a bit familiar, as if he was seen before.

“Tha...That young man... Heavens! Isn’t he the felon who’s on the wanted list by the current six powers, Chu Feng?”

“My gods! It really is Chu Feng! Why has he ran over to this place?”

However, when people recognized that the person fighting Song Qingfeng was Chu Feng, all of them were dumbfounded and they were greatly shocked.

Who was Chu Feng? Perhaps before the Marriage Gathering, no one knew, but after the Marriage Gathering, most likely many people in the continent of the Nine Provinces already knew who Chu Feng was.

After all, a person who was able to be wanted by the six big powers would not be a simple character, let alone a young man only sixteen years old. So of course, it was specially attracting.

“Wasn’t it said that Chu Feng stole away the Elite Armament discovered in the ancient remains which was discovered by the great powers? Why hasn’t he used it yet?” Seeing Chu Feng continuously dodging from the attacking might of Song Qingfeng’s flames that rose to the sky, and didn’t return any attacks, some people expressed doubt.

“Oi, that’s not the important part right? The important part is that Chu Feng’s aura is the 7th level of the Profound realm. It’s completely different

from the cultivation stated on the wanted poster!” Someone astonishedly yelled.

“The 7th level of the Profound realm? Even if he’s in the 7th level of the Profound realm, he shouldn’t be able to fight back against a Heaven realm expert right? Right now, that Chu Feng is fighting against Song Qingfeng, who’s in the 1st level of the Heaven realm!”

”Heavens! Could this mean that Chu Feng is also a monster? He is actually able to rely on the cultivation of the 7th level of the Profound realm to exchange blows with Song Qingfeng, who’s in the 1st level of the Heaven realm?”

“That’s right. I heard from a person who participated in the Marriage Gathering say that Chu Feng truly is a monster. He had once fought with Jie Qingming and almost defeated him!”

“Is it true or not? He’s that strong?”

“Damn! This means that the million Profound beads stated on the wanted poster isn’t as easy to earn as one would imagine!”

But when people discovered that Chu Feng wasn’t suppressed by Song Qingfeng when he fought with him, all of them were so shocked they couldn’t take care of themselves.

“Song Qingfeng, your Fire God School’s martial skill is only this? I’ll let you experience the abilities of me, Chu Feng!”

Chu Feng had never used his full power. He was only using the bodily martial skill, the Imperial Sky Technique, to revolve around Song Qingfeng and he kept on dodging and defending. But currently, Chu Feng’s heart changed and he was going to attack.

Because, seeing that there were more and more observers, he wanted to let those people see how he was going to kill off the four so-called geniuses.

\*swish\*

Suddenly, Chu Feng's footsteps changed and he no longer backed away. He no longer evaded to the side. He stepped forward, and he pressed towards Song Qingfeng who was at front.

“One brat. What abilities do you have? If you don't mind, show them! Don't think that I, Song Qingfeng, will be afraid of you.”

Song Qingfeng coldly snorted and with a thought, the Heaven power that encircled him started to change and it spun around his body. With a blink, it had actually become lumps of flames and at the end, it was condensed into a long flame snake and it headed towards Chu Feng who heading towards it.

“This attack is useless to me.”

Chu Feng did not retreat. Instead, he increased his forwarding speed and thought at the same time, causing the ultimate Secret Skill, the Black Tortoise Armor Technique, to be used.

\*boom\*

The fire snake attacked head-on and it opened its big mouth and swallowed Chu Feng. He entered the fierce flames, but how could it be possible for Chu Feng, who had the protection of the Black Tortoise Armor Technique, to be injured by flames like those?

He stepped greatly forward and ran within the flames. Very quickly, he arrived in front of Song Qingfeng and quickly after, Chu Feng threw a punch out. The fist that was covered with faint green-coloured armor dispersed the flames surrounding Song Qingfeng and fiercely slammed into Song Qingfeng's body.

\*hmm\*

However, Chu Feng's fist clearly stuck Song Qingfeng's body, yet he felt a gentle power dissolving his fist's power. The fist that could have originally directly caused Song Qingfeng to be heavily injured had actually only forced him a few steps back.

“This is?”

Looking carefully, Chu Feng’s pupils suddenly changed because he astonishedly discovered that around Song Qingfeng’s body, a layer of radiant armor appeared. It was that thing which stopped Chu Feng’s attack.

However, that faintly radiant armor was clearly not a martial skill. It seemed more of a body of energy that got automatically released from a special treasure.

“It’s those two bracelets huh?” Chu Feng’s Spirit power quickly observed, and he discovered that the special radiant armor came from a bracelet on Song Qingfeng’s left hand.

That bracelet was red-coloured and “defense” was written on it. On Song Qingfeng’s right hand, there was similarly a bracelet like that, and that bracelet had “attack” on it.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\* Just at that time, three bodies flew over and stood by Song Qingfeng’s side. It was Bai Yunfei, Tang Yixiu, and Liu Xiaoyao.

“Song bro, this brat is very strange. You alone will not be able to defeat him. It’s still best for us four brothers to join hands to take care of him.” Liu Xiaoyao said.

“No need. He is but a brat in the 7th level of the Profound realm. I, by myself, can take care of him. Just now, I was only careless so he got some small advantages.” Song Qingfeng stubbornly refused.

“Just leave it. If it wasn’t for the manmade Elite Armament that the Jie clan gifted you, you would have taken quite a bit from that boy’s fist just now.”

“But on that topic, it seems like the gifts that the Jie clan gave to our school heads are quite useful. They are even better than what I imagined.” Tang Yixiu first looked at Song Qingfeng, then looked at his wrist.

At that instant, Chu Feng discovered that on their hands, all of them had two special red-coloured bracelets and hearing the words that Tang Yixiu said just now, Chu Feng roughly understood that the special bracelets should be the gifts given by the Jie clan in order to rope their several powers closer to it.

“Song bro, Liu bro is very correct. This brat is very strange and you cannot tangle with him. Or else, if he runs away later, that wouldn’t be good to deal with.”

“Let’s finish this off quickly and take this chance to test the might of the manmade Elite Armament. Didn’t Vice-chief Jie say that these bracelets are extremely magical, and something about attacking and defense as one, comparable to real Elite Armaments?”

“We haven’t had any chance to try it, so why not use this Chu Feng and test out its might? How about it?” Bai Yunfei also said.

“Sure, let’s quickly take care of this brat and not waste time speaking nonsense to him.”

Song Qingfeng attacked first. This time, the bracelet with the word “attack” on it had actually changed. A layer of red-coloured gas surrounded his body and his aura instantly rose. No matter if it was speed or power, it was several times stronger than before.

# Chapter 410 - The Body of the Heaven Realm

MGA: Chapter 410 - The Body of the Heaven Realm

Song Qingfeng at that very instant was simply like a human-shaped weapon. Compared to the martial skills he used before, it was several times more terrifying. Even Chu Feng felt extremely huge pressure from his simple punch.

However, when Chu Feng, who came to this place in order to challenge himself to see how his current battle power was, faced that situation, he would naturally not shrink away. Similarly, he threw out a punch straight at Song Qingfeng.

\*boom\* The two fists collided and instantly, a boom rang out, causing layers of ripples to sweep by.

However, this time, Chu Feng felt his feet slip and quickly after, he was pushed several steps back by a burst of force. At the same time, numbing feeling came from his left hand.

Observing in detail, tiny cracks had actually appeared on the faint green-coloured armor that covered his left hand. Although the cracks very quickly disappeared, Song Qingfeng's punch still injured him.

“Chu Feng, even if you have wings, today, you will die!”

And just at that time, Bai Yunfei, Tang Yixiu, and Liu Xiaoyao also released the power of the manmade Elite Armaments. They did not use any martial skills, and with only their physical bodies, they attacked Chu Feng.

“Just on time.”

Chu Feng coldly snorted and the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens was already under his feet. With an azure flash, it disappeared, and when it reappeared, it was behind Bai Yunfei.

“Eat my fist.”

Chu Feng threw out a punch and as Bai Yunfei was caught off guard, he was struck. However, it was exactly the same as when he punched Song Qingfeng’s body before. Chu Feng’s power was dissolved by a gentle power, and that power came from the radiant armor.

“Dammit. Attacking and defense in one. Is it possible that it’s a replica of the Armor of Thorns?”

At that instant, Chu Feng lightly furrowed his brows because he had to admit that the so-called manmade Elite Armament that Tang Yixiu and the others used was indeed a bit troubling.

As he was taken aback, Chu Feng felt three auras nearing. Tang Yixiu and two others had already started to attack from behind.

However, Chu Feng was not too worried. He urged the azure dragon that he was stepping on forward and after dodging Tang Yixiu and the others’ attacks with strange speed, he changed his attacking style and suddenly threw out a palm.

\*roar\*

At that instant, the roar of a fierce tiger that could shake the mountains and rivers rang out from Chu Feng’s palm. At the same time, a huge claw of a White Tiger came out and slammed towards Tang Yixiu and the others.

“Crap.”

Seeing the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique that was headed straight for them, even if they had Elite Armaments as protection, and even if their cultivations were in the Heaven realm, their faces still changed greatly



because within the huge claw of the White Tiger, they felt extremely horrifying aura as if the one claw could shatter themselves.

At the same time, the three of them originally wanted to dodge but it was useless as the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique was too powerful. Not only did it have outstanding attacking might, its speed was even faster and it didn't even give them a chance to escape.

\*boom\*

An explosion rang out, and the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique had already fiercely slammed the three of them into the ground. The savage power instantly caused a huge pit to appear.

“Chu Feng, I will kill you!”

Seeing his three brothers being struck by such a terrifying attack from Chu Feng, Bai Yunfei felt that Tang Yixiu and the two others didn't have much luck. So, he was incomparably furious and he attacked Chu Feng once again.

“Hmph.” However, Chu Feng only coldly snorted. The azure dragon under him flashed, and very easily and casually, he dodged Bai Yunfei's attack. After that, another White Tiger Slaughtering Technique directly slammed into Bai Yunfei, throwing him towards the deep pit where Liu Xiaoyao and the others were.

\*boom\* Another White Tiger Slaughtering Technique struck, so another layer of berserk ripple spread and the deep pit instantly increased quite a bit in size. The nearby palace buildings almost collapsed from such shocking power.

Even many observing people were blown dozens of meters back by the might, and some with weak strength even spat out blood from the shock and almost died.

“Heavens! How is it possible for Chu Feng to use such terrifying might? Even four geniuses in the 1st level of the Heaven realm cannot fight

against it?”

“It’s too scary. The attacking might he used just now was even undoable by some Heaven realm experts.”

The people who personally witnessed Chu Feng’s White Tiger Slaughtering Technique all had complicated emotions and they had tens of thousands of thoughts in their hearts. They were deeply stunned by Chu Feng’s strength.

At the same time, bursts of strange heat started to be given off from the deep pit. The hate permeated the deep pit and rose into the sky. There was no way of seeing the situation in the pit.

In such circumstances, Chu Feng could only use his Spirit power to observe the state of the four people. However, when Chu Feng saw everything in the deep pit, he couldn’t help furrowing his brows and a hint of shock flashed through his eyes.

At that time, four bodies suddenly shot out explosively from the deep pit. It was Tang Yixiu, Bai Yunfei, Liu Xiaoyao, and Song Qingfeng.

At that instant, the four of them more or less suffered some light injuries on their bodies and faces. However, they were only light injuries. Chu Feng’s peerless attacking skill, the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique, had actually been unable to kill them.

“What’s this? Even my White Tiger Slaughtering Technique can’t harm them!” Chu Feng was very puzzled.

“That’s very normal. They are in the Heaven realm, and the degree of strength of their physical bodies are far from being comparable to the Profound realm. Although you can use the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens to dodge their attacks, and use the Black Tortoise Armor Technique to block their attacks, it will be very hard for the offensive methods you grasp to kill them off.”

“Besides, putting aside the strength of their physical bodies, the four of them even have a Elite Armament replicas right now. In this situation, no matter how much stronger your White Tiger Slaughtering Technique is, it will be very difficult to kill them. After all, you haven’t completely grasped the Secret Skill, the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique.” Just at that time, Eggy detailedly analyzed.

“No. I do not believe that I cannot break open their imitative Elite Armaments nor be unable to destroy their Heaven realm bodies.”

However, Chu Feng did not believe in that. He who had absolute confidence in his White Tiger Slaughtering Technique used it once again.

But this time, it was the same as last time. Tang Yixiu and the others did not dodge and they were struck head-on by Chu Feng’s White Tiger Slaughtering Technique. However, the result was the same as last time. The four of them only received some light injuries, and to Heaven realm cultivators, light injuries to that degree were simply not significant at all.

“Haha, what you just used should be the Secret Skill Vice-chief Jie talked about right? It is truly not simple.”

“But sadly, when this Secret Skill is in your hands, its might it should have can’t be displayed and it is simply a waste for it to be yours.” After successfully defending against Chu Feng’s attack, Song Qingfeng and the others had actually started to mock Chu Feng.

They already heard about Chu Feng from Jie Yan earlier and knew that Chu Feng grasped a Secret Skill heard in the legends. But at first, they only half believed and half doubted. After all, Secret Skills were truly only in legends, and in the current continent of the Nine Provinces, no one grasped it.

But at that instant, they believed it because when Chu Feng used the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique, they really did feel unprecedented might.

That might didn’t come from Chu Feng. It came from the Secret Skill’s tiger’s claw. It was might that was unique to Secret Skills. That situation

was something they never felt before, so they were sure that it was the legendary Secret Skill.

“Ho... The Heaven realm is truly a wonderful realm. It is indeed completely different from the Profound realm, Origin realm, and Spirit realm.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng smiled relievedly. After retrying the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique yet it was still useless, Chu Feng didn't continue trying. He opened his right hand, and said to the four, “Since your bodies are so strong, why not try my Asura Ghost Axe?”

# Chapter 411 - Blood-Coloured Forbidden Medicine

MGA: Chapter 411 - Blood-Coloured Forbidden Medicine

\*hmm\*

After speaking, light flashed in Chu Feng's palm and a black-coloured huge axe that was two meters long appeared.

After the Asura Ghost Axe appeared, Chu Feng's entire atmosphere was completely different. He was covered by layers of black-coloured gas and it was as if he combined into one with the Asura Ghost Axe.

“The Asura Ghost Axe! That's the Elite Armament on the wanted posters which was discovered by the six big powers in the ancient remains?”  
Seeing the Asura Ghost Axe, everyone on scene were astonished.

Especially Tang Yixiu and the others. They tightly furrowed their brows and fearful looks flashed into their eyes because from the Asura Ghost Axe, they felt the aura of fatality. They firmly believed that the axe was even scarier than Chu Feng's White Tiger Slaughtering Technique. If they were cut themselves, they would definitely not have much luck and they would undoubtedly die.

“My brothers, the methods that this brat Chu Feng grasp are really too strange. His Asura Ghost Axe cannot be underestimated. We cannot be careless anymore. We need to take out the hidden trump card Vice-chief Jie gave us or else we will very possibly die here today.”

Suddenly, Liu Xiaoyao sent mental messages to the three others. As he spoke, he flipped his palm and a blood-coloured medicinal pellet appeared. Looking at its special shape, it was a Forbidden Medicine.

That Forbidden Medicine was different from others. It was actually wiggling, and as it wiggled, it even kept on making horrifying yells, as if it was something alive.

And after taking out the Forbidden Medicine, Liu Xiaoyao unhesitatingly swallowed it. At that instant, his aura suddenly rose speedily and from the 1st level of the Heaven realm, he stepped into the 2nd level of the Heaven realm.

“God damn. We are actually forced by this brat to this state and need to use this taboo medicine.” Song Qingfeng and the others looked at the Forbidden Medicine on their hands. They couldn’t help but gulp, and there was some fear on their faces.

However, even though they were more unwilling to, in that situation, they also didn’t hesitate and one after the other, they all took the Forbidden Medicine.

After the Forbidden Medicine entered them, like Liu Xiaoyao, their auras extremely quickly rose and very soon, they climbed into the 2nd level of the Heaven realm. Also, blood-coloured gas was like wiggling little snakes as they coiled around their bodies and swirled. Even their hair started to vibrate and their clothes started to flutter.

“Everyone look! What did they just eat? Was it Forbidden Medicine? What kind of Forbidden Medicine is able to cause even their strength, which is in the Heaven realm, to greatly increase?”

The observers who personally saw everything all yelled out in surprise and they felt it was hard to believe. Because, even though Forbidden Medicine was strong, there was a limit and it was best for Profound realm experts to use them.

And even though Heaven realm experts could get some effects, it would absolutely not cause their cultivation to rise greatly, to even break through a level. Right now, Liu Xiaoyao’s and the others’ auras violently rose, and that was clearly not normal.

“Forbidden Medicine like those should only be able to be created by a Purple-cloak World Spiritist and right now, your continent of the Nine Provinces shouldn’t have any Purple-cloak World Spiritists. Even if there is, only the Jiang Dynasty would have one.”

“So, the Forbidden Medicine the four of them consumed can be counted as priceless treasures. It seems like they are truly going to stake it all against you.” Eggy said.

“Hmph. The 2nd level of the Heaven realm? That’s fine. If they are too weak, I won’t have any feeling of accomplishment.” Chu Feng lightly smiled, then quickly after, he suddenly waved his big axe. With a swish, a half-moon-shaped black-coloured blade of light flew out and fiercely rushed towards Liu Xiaoyao and the others.

“Careful!”

The speed of the black-coloured blade of light was very quick, but Liu Xiaoyao and the others who had Elite Armaments and the cultivation of the 2nd level of the Heaven realm successfully dodged.

\*boom\* The blade of light missed and it exploded towards a distant palace. Instantly, a berserk ripple spread and the buildings on the road were all destroyed by the black-coloured blade of light.

“I heard that his Elite Armament is able to recognize its master. It seems like its might is indeed quite a bit stronger than Murong Yu’s Divine Wood Sword.”

“Brothers! Right now, there is no retreat. We need to throw everything we have towards this little bastard and let him know the power of us four brothers!” Liu Xiaoyao explosively yelled and immediately after, his body flashed and he became a blur of blood-red and flew first towards Chu Feng.

“You’ve come at just the right time.”

Chu Feng continuously waved the axe in his hand and the black-coloured crescent-moon blades of light filled the air and flew. But it could do nothing towards Liu Xiaoyao who had used the Forbidden Medicine. Not only did his strength rise, even his speed multiplied and Chu Feng's black-coloured blades of light had actually all been dodged by him. Very soon, he arrived in front of Chu Feng.

In that situation, even Chu Feng's face couldn't help but change and he hurriedly urged the azure dragon under him to move quicker and dodged to the side.

“Dammit. It is clearly only two levels of cultivation difference from that day when I escaped the Prestigious Villa, yet there's a huge difference of the Asura Ghost Axe's might in my hand. It seems like even if this thing recognizes me as the master and becomes one with me, there is an inseparable relationship between my cultivation and wanting to use its full power.”

At that very instant, although there was no need to doubt the power of the Asura Ghost Axe, he could do nothing about its speed slowing. Facing Liu Xiaoyao who used Forbidden medicine and also had a Elite Armament, Chu Feng's Asura Ghost Axe could truly not do anything to him.

“Chu Feng, the might of your Asura Ghost Axe is strong enough, but sadly, it isn't useful when used by your hands. It is still best to give it to us so we can take care of it for you.” At the same time, Song Qingfeng and the two others also surrounded Chu Feng and attacked.

Seeing that, azure light flashed under his feet and he hurriedly dodged.

When they were in the 1st level of the Heaven realm, they were already able to cause Chu Feng's Black Tortoise Armor Technique to crack.

Right now, they had stepped into the 2nd level of the Heaven realm so definitely, they were able to break open Chu Feng's Black Tortoise Armor Technique and perhaps even kill him. In times like these, forcefully fighting against them would simply be idiotic actions.



But luckily, Chu Feng grasped the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens, the profound martial skill that infinitely neared a rank 9 martial skill. So, he had an absolute advantage in terms of speed. Even if he was not able to defeat them head-on, no one could be compared to his speed of escape.

Also, the truth was like that as well. No matter how much quicker Liu Xiaoyao and the others got, they were still unable to match Chu Feng. Even Jie Yan, who was in the 5th level of the Heaven realm, would be unable to catch Chu Feng, let alone them.

“Chu Feng, are you a monkey? You only know how to escape? Don’t you grasp a Secret Skill? Don’t you have a Elite Armament? Aren’t you going to send us to our deaths? Try and fight us head-on!” Song Qingfeng and the others loudly insulted.

“Four bastards. Can’t defeat me so you take Forbidden Medicine. Don’t you have any shame? People in the 1st level of the Heaven realm can’t defeat me, who’s in the 7th level of the Profound realm? Do you have any face?”

As Chu Feng ran, he insulted back. It was called being relaxed. It was called being at ease. Chu Feng could use the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens to move quickly for several days and nights and he would be completely fine. It was simply Chu Feng’s most convenient and quickest transportation tool.

If he used the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens to circle around Liu Xiaoyao and the others, he could certainly exhaust them to death. After all, not everyone had endless Profound power in their dantians like Chu Feng to infinitely support his martial skill

But Liu Xiaoyao and the others couldn’t do it. They used Forbidden Medicine, and only because of that were they able to chase after Chu Feng. If the power of the Forbidden Medicine disappeared and the power of the rebound came, not to mention exchanging blows with Chu Feng, it was likely that they couldn’t even stand stably. They would be like fishes on a

cutting board, and they would be able to do nothing but let Chu Feng butcher them.

# Chapter 412 - Despicable and Shameless

MGA: Chapter 412 - Despicable and Shameless

“God damn, this brat is doing this intentionally. He is waiting for us to exhaust the power of our Forbidden Medicine then attack us after that.”

“We cannot continue letting him burn us up like this or we will die! Quickly run! We need to leave this place!” Finally, Liu Xiaoyao was the first to respond to that as he hiddenly sent mental messages to the three others.

“God, this damn bastard. He is this despicable.” And after hearing Liu Xiaoyao’s mental message, Song Qingfeng and the others also came to a realization so without speaking more, they turned around and escaped into the distance.

“Want to escape? Hmph! Can you?” Seeing that, Chu Feng coldly snorted and while riding on the azure dragon, he chased after the four people.

“Why are they running? Is it possible that the four geniuses cannot defeat Chu Feng even after taking Forbidden Medicine?”

When they saw that scene, everyone who was observing were greatly confused.

But sadly, not a person on scene was in the Heaven realm so they could only watch as they saw Chu Feng and the others leave. They had no way of chasing, so it caused many people to sigh and shake their heads, expressing misfortune.

“God damn, don’t follow us!”

At that very instant, Liu Xiaoyao and the others had already flew away from Like Drunk or Dreaming but it was in vain as Chu Feng kept on closely following them. No matter how they turned directions, they could not get rid of Chu Feng because when comparing speed, Chu Feng was originally quicker than them, so how could they escape from him?

“Haha, you bastards, don’t run! See how your grandfather here will take care of you!” Chu Feng loudly laughed and as he swayed by the four people’s sides, he insulted them and even shamelessly pulled faces and made despicable finger gestures.

“Chu Feng, you better not get into my hands or else I will definitely make you wish to live yet can’t, and wish to die yet can’t!” Song Qingfeng and the others gnashed their teeth in anger caused by Chu Feng because they knew what intentions he had by following them. Clearly, he wanted to wait until their medicinal powers faded, and then attack them when they received the rebounds.

In a situation like that, the four also threw attacks at Chu Feng while still moving, but they were all useless and they could not catch Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had also thought of using the might of the Asura Ghost Axe as well as his absolute speed to attack them while they were caught off guard to directly kill them like that.

However, it was useless as even though the speed of the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens was fast, he could not control it as well as the Imperial Sky Technique. It was fine if he was escaping or chasing, but fighting close quarters was clearly not as easy. So, it was very difficult to use the Elite Armament to attack, and at the end, he concluded with failure.

Like that, Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoyao and the others acted like so: For a while, you chase me, I run; for a while, I chase you, you run. Like so, they repeated that over and over again for a full hour.

Finally, Liu Xiaoyao bit his teeth, then sent mental messages to the other three, “It won’t do if this continues and the four of us will die from this

Chu Feng. Split up and escape. At least that way, three people can continue living.”

After speaking, Liu Xiaoyao turned, and he took off first to escape towards another direction. Bai Yunfei and Tang Yixiu also quickly followed and escaped towards other directions.

“Crap.” And because the others’ speed was too quick, when Song Qingfeng responded to the situation, the three had already left for quite some distance.

Then when Song Qingfeng turned his head around, he helplessly discovered that Chu Feng was still following himself. That caused him to be incomparably furious. He almost went mad as he roared,

“God damn, they’ve already ran away! Why aren’t you chasing after them? Why do you have to keep on following me?”

“Because, you bastard, you were the one who cursed the fiercest. Don’t worry. Today, your grandfather I will kill you first. One day, your three other bastard brothers will follow you down.” Chu Feng laughed and said, but within his eyes, looks of killing intent surged.

“Damn. If you have the guts, don’t escape and fight me head-on!” Song Qingfeng angrily howled.

“Nonono. You’re the grandson, I’m the grandfather. Fighting you would be bullying you!” Chu Feng shook his head.

“God damn! If you can, stand still and don’t run!” Song Qingfeng insanely threw attacks at Chu Feng as he was in mid-air.

“Comecomecome! Good grandson, come chase your grandfather! Chase your grandfather’s overwhelming back! Quickly chase and come!” As Chu Feng rode on the azure dragon and flew in the air, he patted his buttocks, angering Song Qingfeng.

“Dammit. Stop following me. God damn, stop following me!” Song Qingfeng no longer chased after Chu Feng. He switched direction, and escaped with extreme speed. But it was useless as Chu Feng very quickly caught up and he could not get rid of him.

“Bastard grandson, be obedient! Your grandfather is afraid that you will meet bad people so I’m here to protect you!” Chu Feng smiled and said.

“Go die! In my entire life, it is the first time that I, Song Qingfeng, have seen a person as shameless as you! No, you’re not a person. You are a shameless little animal!”

“That’s right. Continue cursing. Curse louder! See how your grandfather will take care of you.”

“Chu Feng, damn your ancestor!!”

“Very well, I’ll remember that. I’ll give you a lesson in place of your ancestor.”

“Ahhh~~~~~”

Finally, after a while of talking, Song Qingfeng’s medicinal power faded away and the power of the rebound started to consume his physical body. Very quickly, he was unable to hold on and he fell from the air.

“Chu Feng, I...I beg you...Kill me. Kill me! I beg you! Ahh~~~~~”

After landing on the ground, Song Qingfeng started to fully suffer from the torment of the Forbidden Medicine’s rebound. With a mere blink, he became a thin and weak as a match. Both of his eyes collapsed inwards and he looked the same as an alive corpse. It was terrifying.

Looking at his appearance, he was clearly enduring torture that was even more painful than Chu Feng’s that day. Song Qingfeng could not bear such torture, and he had actually begged Chu Feng to kill him.

“Eggy, what’s happening? Why am I feeling his life force in his body disappearing right now?” Looking at Song Qingfeng with that appearance,

Chu Feng felt that he had no need to attack because the torment of the rebound clearly caused more pain for Song Qingfeng than him attacking.

“The stronger the power the Forbidden Medicine brings, the price paid will be heavier as well. This is the consequence for touching upon forbidden power. Perhaps without you doing anything, he will be tortured to death by his Forbidden Medicine because his willpower is too weak.” Eggy explained.

“Forbidden power? I wonder how that Yan Ruyu is doing now?” After hearing the word “forbidden”, Chu Feng couldn’t help but think back at Yan Ruyu. After all, what that girl cultivated was a Forbidden Mysterious Technique. At first, even her outer appearance changed and that power was comparable to Divine Bodies.

“Chu Feng, I’m begging you. Kill me. Kill me!” Just at that time, Song Qingfeng pleaded towards Chu Feng again. His tone became extremely petty, and his pleading came from his heart.

And seeing Song Qingfeng whose face turned deathly-white, his appearance no longer seemed human, and his heart only wished to die because of the torment of the Forbidden Medicine, rare kindness rose from Chu Feng’s heart. He walked to Song Qingfeng’s front and said in a low voice, “Since it is like so, I’ll grant you that wish. Remember, be a good person in your next life.” After speaking, Chu Feng put his hand on Song Qingfeng’s head.

“Ahh~~~~~”

At that instant, Song Qingfeng made another heart-tearing and lung-splitting scream because Chu Feng was currently absorbing Song Qingfeng’s Source energy. He was stripping away his life.

Finally, Song Qingfeng stopped screaming and at the same time, his heart stopped beating, and he thoroughly died.

“How about it? Eggy, has your cultivation been raised?” Chu Feng impatiently asked after helping Eggy absorb Song Qingfeng’s Source

energy.

Because he was in a rush when escaping from the Prestigious Villa that day, after killing the two Jie clan Heaven realm experts, Chu Feng did not pick up their corpses to absorb their Source energies.

Because of that, Eggy quite often complained to Chu Feng. Even though Chu Feng knew that Eggy wasn't truly blaming himself and she was mostly joking. Chu Feng still felt sorry. This time, it counted as making up for Eggy.



# Chapter 413 - Enemy or Friend

MGA: Chapter 413 - Enemy or Friend

“Not bad. I broke through a level so there’s only one level between you and me. Right now, I’m in the 4th level of the Profound realm! Heh~~~”  
Eggy sweetly smiled, and her smile was very satisfied.

But Chu Feng knew that the girl did that intentionally. She was afraid that Chu Feng had burdens in his heart, so she pretended to be so content.

Chu Feng was very uncomfortable in his heart. Even though he did not know how powerful Eggy was at first, he could imagine how extremely impatient an extremely powerful person might feel when they wanted to recover their original strength after losing their power.

“I’ll wait for a bit more in the Qin Province. If Zi Ling still doesn’t come and find me, I’ll leave this place and find some Evil Tombs. With that, not only can my own cultivation rise, Eggy, yours can become stronger as well.” Suddenly, Chu Feng spoke.

“Things like Evil Tombs can only be met by chance and not found. However, some places will definitely have some.” Eggy giggled and said.

“What places?” Chu Feng quickly asked.

“Most of the ancestors of some peak powers, powers that have been existing for a lot time, are existences with powerful and deep cultivations. As the later generation, they are very respectful toward those ancestors. So, they would usually generously bury them and they would also send experts to guard them.”

“Not only are the remains in tombs such as those complete, many people even put large amounts of treasures to accompany the burial because it is a way to cherish the dead. It is a type of respect to the dead.”

“And I feel that other than Emperor Tombs in the continent of the Nine Provinces, the largest tomb should be the Jiang Dynasty’s tomb.”

“But the Jiang Dynasty is unfathomably deep and you also have no grievances nor hatred with them, so if you anger them with your current cultivation, it would simply be looking for your own path of death. Thus, I don’t recommend that.”

“Besides, tombs like those are mostly used by the later generation to respect their ancestors. They are completely different from the Evil Tombs and remains in the wild.”

“If you go open the ancestor tombs of others for no reason, it is the same as digging up their ancestor’s grave. Doing that is never too virtuous and I believe with your character, you may not be willing to do these kinds of things.”

“However, some powers can be exceptions.” Eggy giggled and said, but she didn’t make things completely clear.

“What you mean are the Fire God School, Yuangang School, Sword God Valley, Hidden White Sect, Free and Unrestrained Valley, and the Jie clan, which are currently listing me as wanted?” But how intelligent was Chu Feng? He had already understood the intentions that Eggy indicated.

“For now, leave the Jie clan. Putting aside that they have an old monster who is training in seclusion, you can’t even defeat that Jie Xingpeng.”

“But you can try out the Fire God School, Yuangang School, Sword God Valley, Hidden White Sect, and Free and Unrestrained Valley.” Eggy said.

“Fine. After a bit more time, if Zi Ling still doesn’t come to find me, I’ll leave this place to visit the ancient tombs of the Fire God School, Yuangang School, Sword God Valley, and Hidden White Sect.”

“Hmph. Since they join up to list me as wanted, want to take away my Elite Armament, and want me dead, I’ll go kill their young generation and dig their ancestors’ tombs.” Chu Feng made a firm decision. After a few

more days, if Zi Ling still didn't come to find himself, he would take revenge on the powers that listed him as wanted in the entire continent of the Nine Provinces.

Afterwards, Chu Feng cleanly looted Song Qingfeng's Cosmos Sack and he discovered that the number one disciple of the Fire God School truly had quite some inventory on him.

He actually had 37500 Profound beads on him. Even when the head of the Fire God School came out, he would not have possibly brought so many Profound beads on him.

Certainly, the reason why Song Qingfeng brought so many Profound beads was for playing around unrestrainedly. After all, in a land of romance such as Like Drunk or Dreaming, it was not something normal people could afford to spend

Especially when the females Song Qingfeng and the others looked for were even the ones with extremely high cultivation. From what he heard, in that place, females with comparatively higher cultivation were more expensive. Perhaps only people like Song Qingfeng and the others could find females with that level of cultivation.

However, to the current Chu Feng, the 37500 Profound beads were not really anything. Even if he was just a tiny bit away from the 6th level of the Profound realm, the 37500 Profound beads were not enough for Chu Feng to break through. So, Chu Feng did not refine them. He stored them, just in case he needed them.

Other than the 37500 Profound beads, there were even ten low-quality Heaven medicine. Those Heaven medicine were a lot more valuable and their medicinal power was stronger as well. After all, what was contained within them was Heaven power, which was far above Profound power. However, because they were too few of them and they wouldn't have much use, Chu Feng similarly didn't refine them and he also stored them.

Other than the Heaven medicine, there were also some scrap items. To Chu Feng, those things were all not too useful. But it had to be said that the two

bracelets on Song Qingfeng's wrist were indeed treasures.

Chu Feng took them off to study them for a while. He felt that they were very possibly Elite Armament replicas that the Jie clan created according to the Armor of Thorns.

Although their might was very strong, they were clearly inferior to real Elite Armaments. Also, they required at least the Heaven realm in order for their uses to be displayed. If it was the Profound realm, there was no way of using them.

But even so, it still counted as a treasure. To the Heaven realm, those things had great uses so Chu Feng felt that even if he himself could not use it, the two bracelets would certainly be able to be sold for quite a nice price.

After finding no small number of good things on Song Qingfeng's body, Chu Feng turned around and searched for a while.

He went over mountains, trekked through water, and wanted to find Bai Yunfei, Liu Xiaoyao, and Tang Yixiu.

After all, the three of them also used Forbidden Medicine and right now, they should be receiving the rebound. If Chu Feng found them, the three of them would also doubtlessly die and the treasures on their bodies would also belong to Chu Feng.

But it was useless, as Chu Feng could not find any traces of them. It was as if they disappeared, so at the end, he could only give up.

Later on, Chu Feng hung Song Qingfeng's corpse onto a large tree. Also, on the tree, he engraved four big words. It was: "Killed by Chu Feng."

Chu Feng wanted to let the world know, wanted to let everyone know, that he killed the number one disciple of the Fire God School, Song Qingfeng. It was the price for the Fire God School listing him as wanted.

Indeed, in less than a few days after Chu Feng killed Song Qingfeng, his corpse was discovered by someone and that news also quickly spread. It first shocked the Qin Province, then quickly after, the nearby several provinces also knew about it.

However, there was one thing that caused Chu Feng to feel uneasy, and it was unknown whether it was a good thing or bad thing. It was that on that day, he clearly only killed Song Qingfeng and hung his corpse on that big tree.

But later on, he heard that it was not only Song Qingfeng. Li Xiaoyao, Bai Yunfei, and Tang Yixiu, the four people that were chased by Chu Feng and escaped all died, and also, all of them were hung on that big tree and they all died because of Source energy absorption.

So, the rumours went like so. Chu Feng who was currently listed as wanted by six big powers went to Like Drunk or Dreaming and fought the four geniuses Tang Yixiu, Bai Yunfei, Liu Xiaoyao, and Song Qingfeng. The four geniuses were unable to defeat him, so they used special Forbidden Medicine, yet they were still unable to defeat him.

As they were helpless, the four geniuses could only escape Like Drunk or Dreaming, but ultimately, they were unable to escape from Chu Feng's demonic hands and all of them died miserably.

When that news spread, it was undoubtedly explosive. It was undoubtedly shocking. It undoubtedly stunned the Nine Provinces.

After all, the ones who died were the number one disciples of four big powers. They were named as peak geniuses in the young generation! Geniuses like them were all killed by a young man called Chu Feng. So, how strong was Chu Feng? How scary? That caused many people to guess vaguely and it became the most common topic in people's spare times.

Some people felt that Chu Feng was too impressive and was an outstanding genius. Some people also felt that Chu Feng was too terrifying. A person like that had to be removed, or else if they developed in the future, they would certainly become a bloodthirsty devil, very

possibly causing all livings things in the continent of the Nine Provinces to turn into dust.

But no matter how people guessed outside, Chu Feng knew that on that day, he only killed Song Qingfeng. The three others were absolutely not killed by him.

So, he was guessing. Who killed the three others, and was that person an enemy or a friend?

# Chapter 414 - Hundred-faced Old Man

MGA: Chapter 414 - Hundred-faced Old Man

Very quickly, the news regarding Chu Feng killing Song Qingfeng, Liu Xiaoyao, Bai Yunfei, and Tang Yixiu completely spread and almost everyone knew about that.

But after knowing, the ones who were most shocked were none other than the four powers: the Fire God School, the Free and Unrestrained Valley, the Hidden White Sect, and the Yuangang School.

Currently, they put up wanted posters for Chu Feng, but not only did they not catch him, their number one disciples even got killed by Chu Feng. To them, it was simply a huge humiliation.

Besides, Song Qingfeng and the others were disciples that their four powers very carefully developed for many years. Originally, they had heavy expectations for them, as they even planned to rely on them to lift up the banner of their schools to become the new masters.

But now, they were killed. And they were even killed by the same person. How could the heads of the several powers accept that? How could they endure it? How could they bear it?

On that day, after the four huge characters, the head of the Yuangang School, the head of the Fire God School, the head of the Free and Unrestrained Valley, and the head of the Hidden White Sect, parted from the Prestigious Villa, they gathered together once again and the place that they gathered at this time was the Free and Unrestrained Valley.

“Are we truly going to invite that Hundred-faced Old Man to come?” The head of the Yuangang School asked.

“I also feel that it is not appropriate. We are the overlords of parts of the Nine Provinces! Right now, to chase after and kill a single person, we need to degrade ourselves to ask for a killer. If this gets known, we will become laughingstocks.” The head of the Hidden White Sect said.

“Right now, we have already become the laughingstocks that people discuss about. The wanted poster says Chu Feng is in the 3rd level of the Profound realm, but the strength he showed was the 7th level of the Profound realm. He also killed our four disciples that we had developed for many years. We...We truly have no more face.” The head of the Fire God School sighed.

“Face is small. It’s the lives of the four children that can’t be wasted for nothing. Although Xiaoyao isn’t blood-related to me, I have seen and treated him as my own son. Right now, he has died so wretchedly. How can I only watch and do nothing?”

“Although it will indeed not be too great if the news of asking for the Hundred-faced Old Man gets known, who will know that it is us who asked for him? As the number one assassin, will the Hundred-faced Old Man not be moved by our wanted posters rewarding a million Profound beads?”

“So even if we ask for him, from the perspectives of outsiders, they will only feel that the Hundred-faced Old Man is unable to resist against the temptation of the reward and came out himself.”

“Besides, this Hundred-faced Old Man does indeed have some methods that normal people do not have. He is a Blue-cloak World Spiritist, and he’s even an expert in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm. The most important thing is that his methods for tracking people is peerless in the world. There are only people he doesn’t want to find, and none that he cannot. Right now, as we wish to kill Chu Feng, we can only ask for him.” The head of the Free and Unrestrained Valley said.

“That is correct, but his request is for us to pay five hundred thousand Profound beads first, then he would catch Chu Feng alive. Isn’t this price a bit high? If he grabs the money but doesn’t do the deed, what should we



do? Wouldn't we get swindled again?" The head of the Yuangang School worriedly said.

"Yeah! Originally, the sum of the reward for the wanted posters was paid together by six powers, but right now, the four of us joins hands to ask for the Hundred-faced Old Man and he wants us to pay five hundred thousand Profound beads in advance. However, we four powers need to tackle that sum. This is really not too safe." The head of the Hidden White Sect also felt that it wasn't too appropriate.

"The Hundred-faced Old Man is ranked as number one on the assassin leaderboard not only because no person who he wants to be killed remains living, it is also because he has an extremely good reputation. He only takes the reward. Other than the reward, he never takes any part that doesn't belong to him."

"Besides, those who died right now are four children who we carefully developed. They have already died, yet you are still quibbling about some Profound beads? Are these four children's lives not worth a hundred thousand Profound beads?"

"If any of you feel that this matter is not appropriate, you can back out. My Free and Unrestrained is willing to handle these five hundred Profound beads alone." The head of the Free and Unrestrained Valley was a bit angry.

"This..." The head of the Yuangang School and the head of the Hidden White Sect both looked at each other, being a bit speechless.

"My Fire God School is willing to put out money to ask for the Hundred-faced Old Man." The head of the Fire God School spoke.

"Ehh, Free and Unstrained Valley Head, five hundred thousand Profound beads isn't a small number. If your valley takes all that by itself, its financial power will certainly be greatly damaged and its vitality will be heavy injured. Let us four powers take it together." The head of the Yuangang School smiled and said after thinking for a while.

“Yeah, it’s best for us to tackle the price together. We also want to avenge our child! Besides, we must get that Asura Ghost Axe.” The head of the Hidden White Sect also smiled.

“Since it is like so, this matter has been set. I’ll contact the Hundred-faced Old Man right now.” As the head of the Free and Unrestrained Valley spoke, he took out a special birdcage from the palace.

Within the birdcage, there was a strange bird that was roughly the same size as an owl. The reason why it was called strange was because that bird had six wings.

The price of a bird like that was extremely expensive. Only big peak powers could afford to breed them, and they were a type of tool for sending messages. Their speed was like light and almost no one could be comparable. So, they had a name. They were called Delivery Birds.

However, that Delivery Bird was not bred by the head of the Free and Unrestrained Valley. It was given by the Hundred-faced Old Man. To be more precise, them asking the Hundred-faced Old Man to kill Chu Feng was, in reality, the Hundred-faced Old Man recommending himself.

“Everyone, I’m sure that you’ve all prepared the Profound beads?” The head of the Free and Unrestrained Valley took out a Cosmos Sack, and within it, there was already a hundred and twenty-five thousand Profound beads. He prepared it beforehand.

Seeing that, the other few also took out the Profound beads that they brought and put them in the Cosmos Sack. After confirming that there were five hundred Profound beads in the Cosmos Sack, the head of the Free and Unrestrained Valley tied the Cosmos Sack on the leg of the Delivery Bird.

“Free and Unrestrained Valley Head. Are you certain that it’s the Hundred-faced Old Man’s Delivery Bird and it isn’t someone borrowing it to trick us?” Seeing that, the head of the Yuangang School worriedly asked.

“Honestly speaking, my Free and Unrestrained Valley has done many trades before with the Hundred-faced Old man so I am very familiar with his Delivery Bird. This is the Delivery Bird that only he has. I am sure without a doubt.”

As the head of the Free and Unrestrained Valley spoke, he waved his big hand and the Delivery Bird rose into the sky. With a streak of light flashing away, the Delivery Bird disappeared and not a trace of aura remained.

Chu Feng still remained within the borders of the Qin Province. With a blink, several more days had passed yet Zi Ling still hadn't come to find Chu Feng.

And Chu Feng was also not in leisure in these few days. He killed countless disciples and elders from the six big powers, and within them, there was even one Heaven realm elder.

Although the elder was also in the 1st level of the Heaven realm, Chu Feng didn't exhaust that much strength to kill him when compared to killing Song Qingfeng and the others. So, Chu Feng ended up with a conclusion.

When his strength was in the 7th level of the Profound realm, there was absolutely no problem killing a normal person in the 1st level of the Heaven realm. As for the 2nd level of the Heaven realm, as long as that person wasn't too powerful, he could still fight. But if it was the 3rd level of the Heaven realm, it was likely that he could only run.

# Chapter 415 - Begging Old Beggar

MGA: Chapter 415 - Begging Old Beggar

But that wasn't the important part. The important part was that as Chu Feng was slaughtering the people from the six big powers, he also plundered quite a few resources. Also, in that period of time, Chu Feng even participated in an underground exchange in the Qin Province.

The so-called underground exchange was a place where many big powers of the Qin Province and experts from everywhere came to trade things. Many of those things very possibly came from dark places, but they were all priceless treasures. They were also the so-called "black goods", so that was why it was named as the underground exchange.

In the underground exchange, Chu Feng sold the pair of manmade Elite Armaments that Jie Yan gifted to Song Qingfeng. He got fifty thousand Profound beads from trading, so from that, it could be seen despite being only an imitation, the manmade Elite Armament was also priceless.

Yet the Jie clan had actually gave things like those, all at once, to the four powers. It could be seen that they were indeed roping those four powers with them. To be precise, it was five powers. After all, the current Sword God Valley also stood on the same boat as the Jie clan.

However, Chu Feng did not care about how the Jie clan got closer to the five powers. What he was joyful for was that the Elite Armaments sold for high prices, and in addition to the Profound beads plundered from Song Qingfeng before, Chu Feng finally surpassed that tiny bit and successfully broke into the 6th level of the Profound realm.

Only after using roughly a million and a hundred fifteen thousand Profound beads did Chu Feng go from the 3rd level of the Profound realm to the 6th level of the Profound realm. Also, his current dantian was

completely empty. It was like a bottomless hole, waiting for Chu Feng to find resources to fill it up.

Chu Feng knew that even though he was only one step away from the 7th level of the Profound realm, that step was extremely difficult. The amount of resources required was extremely, extremely horrifying. It would be several times a million Profound beads.

On that day, Chu Feng just killed another batch of Yuangang School disciples and hung their corpses on trees. Also, after leaving the four big words, “Killed by Chu Feng”, he put on a conical hat, entered a city, and prepared to rest for a while and eat a meal.

Even though the present Chu Feng was listed as wanted by six big powers, and was a criminal that everyone wanted to kill, Chu Feng was not afraid. Instead, he even wanted to meet people from the six big powers. As long as they had strength that was inferior to Chu Feng, he would kill them all.

If their strengths were too strong, Chu Feng could ride on the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens to immediately escape. The problem was that up until now, Chu Feng hadn't met anyone who could cause him to feel fear from the six big powers.

“Oi, what did you say? Another batch of disciples and elders died from the Yuangang School, and the sub-school they created in the Qin Province was completely destroyed by him?”

“I heard that Chu Feng is simply a butcher. He is simply a devil. The six big powers have quite bad luck to have angered him.”

“Ahh, if even the six big powers can't do anything to him, wouldn't Chu Feng have powers that could go against the heavens when he continues to develop in the future? If this goes on, he will become the second Azure Dragon Founder!”

“On that topic, I heard that Chu Feng came from the Azure Province. Didn't the Azure Dragon Founder also come from the Azure Province? Why has the Azure Province produced a monster within monsters?”

“Yeah! The Azure Province has stayed in dormant for several hundred years. I heard that in these several hundred years, within the borders of the Azure Province, not even a single Heaven realm expert has appeared, but right now, a terrifying monster like Chu Feng shows up.”

“Not only Chu Feng. Isn't there also someone called Zhang Tianyi? That Zhang Tianyi seems to be even more powerful than Chu Feng. A long time ago, he had already defeated Song Qingfeng, Liu Xiaoyao, Bai Yunfei, and Tang Yixiu.”

“Nonono, from what I see, Chu Feng is still the stronger one. Although Zhang Tianyi defeated the four, Chu Feng killed the four! Also, Zhang Tianyi at that time had the exact same cultivation as Song Qingfeng and the others, and his age was very similar to theirs as well.”

“But Chu Feng is different! With the 7th level of the Profound realm, he defeated people in the 1st level of the Heaven realm. He is even a young man! He is truly defying common sense.”

“Why does it matter who is stronger? Both of them came from the Azure Province after all, but it must be said that the Azure Province truly shocks people surprisingly. After being dormant for several hundred years, two terrifying monsters appeared. They are fated to cause the continent of the Nine Provinces to go into chaos.”

Within a tavern, as people ate, their mouths weren't doing nothing and with excitement that shot everywhere, they discussed things about Chu Feng.

Chu Feng sat within the tavern. As he drank wine and ate meat, he listened to others talking about his story and guessing his cultivation. It was quite an interesting thing.

In reality, in the periods of time recently, Chu Feng had already gotten used to days like these because no matter where, as long as it was a place with many people, the topic that people discussed the most was related to Chu Feng.

“Hmph. Chu Feng is not far from death now.”

Just at that time, a tall male walked in, and as he spoke, he slammed a wanted poster onto the table.

“Brother, why so? Could it be that the heads of the six big powers have come out?” After hearing those words, someone curiously asked within the tavern.

“The heads of the six big powers? A person even fiercer than them has come! Look at this everyone.” The tall male pointed at the wanted poster on his table.

“Heavens! This is?!” And after people curiously walked over and saw the contents on the wanted poster, not a single person wasn’t greatly shocked. Because, it wasn’t a wanted poster, but an assassination poster.

“It’s the Hundred-faced Old Man! The Hundred-faced Old Man titled as the number one assassin in the continent of the Nine Provinces! He has finally come out for Chu Feng?”

“This is quite bad for Chu Feng. I heard that this Hundred-faced Old Man is extremely powerful. Not a single person he wishes to kill can return alive.” They astonishedly said.

“Of course! The wanted posters of the six big powers aren’t much, but as long as the Hundred-faced Old Man’s assassination poster comes out, Chu Feng is not far from death. I believe that very quickly, news of Chu Feng being killed by the Hundred-faced Old Man will come.” The tall male confidently said.

“Hundred-faced Old Man?” After hearing people’s discussion, Chu Feng only lightly smiled and didn’t put it in his heart.

Other than Jie Xingpeng, within the five remaining powers, almost no one could cause Chu Feng to feel fear because no one was able to catch him. Even if they were the heads of the five big powers, it was useless, let alone the Hundred-faced Old Man who had an occupation of an assassin.

“Shooshooshoo! Damn beggar, scram! Don’t affect our tavern’s business.”

“Milord, can you be charitable and spare a tiny bit of food for me? I haven’t eaten in three days!”

At the entrance of the tavern, some explosive yells rang out. The waiter was pointing at an old beggar who had broken ulcers all over his body and loudly yelling to chasing him away. But that old beggar was knocking his head on the ground and painfully begging.

With Spirit power, Chu Feng detailedly observed the old beggar. From up to down, his body did not have a single trace of martial cultivation aura. He was a normal person who had never cultivated before. Also, he seemed to have truly been hungry for many days. His stomach was empty, and if that went on, it was likely he would starve to death.



# Chapter 416 - Mad Murdering Demon

MGA: Chapter 416 - Mad Murdering Demon

Chu Feng was not any saint because the world was so huge and there were countless unfair things. Every day, there would probably be people who died because of being wronged. Every day, people miserably met misfortune. No one could do anything about those things, nor did anyone have the time.

But Chu Feng was not also any evildoer. Since things like those happened by his side and it was within his range of ability, his heart could finally no longer bear it and he wasn't willing to put his hands in his sleeve and merely observe.

So, as everyone was too lazy to spare that old beggar an extra glance, and even hoped that the waiter could quickly kick him out so that their appetites wouldn't be affected, Chu Feng stood up, walked to the entrance, pushed away the waiter, then quickly after, propped the old beggar up and said, "Old man, come over to my place and let's eat together."

"Thank you milord, thank you milord!" Seeing that, the old man could break from all the happiness as he endlessly bowed with his hands clasped in front.

After coming to Chu Feng's table, the old beggar started to stuff himself with food with speed that was like a gale sweeping away clouds in the sky. He had actually, by himself, cleanly finished Chu Feng's table of good dishes.

"Old man, no rush. Slowly eat. Today, eat until you're full and it's all on me." Chu Feng lightly smiled, and after, said to the waiter, "Waiter, bring a few more fulfilling dishes!"

Hearing those words, the old beggar suddenly gratefully smiled and said to Chu Feng, “Young man, you are truly a good person. But sometimes, good people may not be rewarded.”

\*whoosh\*

After speaking, the old man’s gaze suddenly flashed and his originally benevolent and weak face changed. It became an extremely sinister complexion, and even though he still had the appearance of an old man, the feeling he gave others was already completely different.

At the same time, the aura of the 3rd level of the Heaven realm was emanated out from the old man’s body. A layer of blue-coloured Spirit Formation also encircled Chu Feng’s surroundings and sealed the tavern.

The sudden change caused Chu Feng to be greatly shocked. He hurriedly leaped back and kept a certain distance with the old man, then loudly asked, “Who are you?”

\*whoosh\* The old man did not directly reply. He opened his hand, and the assassination poster that the tall male put on the table entered his hand. Quickly after, he said to Chu Feng, “I take the money of others to remove the misfortune of others. Number one in the assassination world, the Hundred-faced Old Man is me.”

“What? Hundred-faced Old Man?” Only at that instant did the others in the tavern slowly come to their sense. After hearing the old man’s words, people were undoubtedly astounded and instantly, they trembled from fright and kept on shrieking. They originally wanted to escape, it was useless as the tavern was completely sealed and they had no places to escape.

“So you’re the Hundred-faced Old Man. You indeed have some methods to be able to find me.” Seeing that, Chu Feng also no longer hid. He took off the conical hat on his head and revealed his true appearance.

“Heavens! He...He’s Chu Feng?!” And after seeing Chu Feng’s face, the originally endlessly shocked crowd were frightened into being

dumbfounded.

Because, this was equal to two devils, who were the most infamous and had killed countless people in the continent of the Nine Provinces, appearing in front of their faces. If those two fought, wouldn't all of them die?

\*hmm\* Just at that time, with a thought, the aura that the Hundred-faced Old Man gave off became strangely berserk. It had actually become pressure and it shattered everything from stress within the tavern. Even the innocent customers there were directly crushed into pools of blood.

“The people who have seen my true face must all die.” As he willed, after killing all other customers in the tavern, the Hundred-faced Old Man calmly smoke. There was no change on his face, as if the ones he killed were only ants and not worthy for him to show any pity.

“What a savage old thing. An existence like you is the true evil. Today, I, Chu Feng, shall perform righteousness for the heavens and remove an old animal like you.”

Although the pressure of the 3rd level of the Heaven realm was strong, it was unable to suppress the current Chu Feng. At the present, Chu Feng was in the 6th level of the Profound realm, and when the power of his two lightning was added, he was in the 8th level of the Profound realm. With that cultivation, those in the 2nd level of the Heaven realm would have no way of defeating Chu Feng and he could definitely fight someone in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm.

\*boom\* With a thought from Chu Feng, boundless pressure descended from the sky. Even the blue-coloured Spirit Formation the Hundred-faced Old Man laid trembled.

Quickly after, a golden-coloured longsword appeared in Chu Feng's hand. When that sword appeared, bursts of dragon roars instantly sounded. It was the martial skill Chu Feng got from the Void School that day, the Blade of the Void Dragon's Cry.

“A rank 7 martial skill has already been mastered. Not bad. Your talent is indeed special, and you are a rare martial cultivating genius.”

“But sadly, the person you face is me. It’s not that I look down on you, but with methods like yours, don’t even think of fighting against me. It would be better if you took out your Asura Ghost Axe, then perhaps I would leave you with a complete corpse.” The Hundred-faced Old man smiled and said. He was not feared at all when facing Chu Feng’s Blade of the Void Dragon’s Cry. He even disdained it.

“So you’re here for my Asura Ghost Axe.” Chu Feng lightly furrowed his brows. He felt that the old man was indeed not simple. He was an old fox who killed innumerable people and was also incomparably sinister.

“A single Elite Armament is priceless. How can it be bought with a million Profound beads?”

“Although I have always believed in honesty when taking assassination jobs, when facing a Elite Armament, even my heart will itch. So, I will take your life, and I will also take your Elite Armament.” The Hundred-faced Old Man had an appearance of “confident in victory”.

“Want to take away my Elite Armament? Want to take away my life? That’ll depend if you have the abilities or not.” Chu Feng stepped forward and his entire body became a blur of light. The Blade of the Void Dragon’s Cry in his hand directly stabbed towards the Hundred-faced Old man’s throat area.

\*hmm\*

However, just as Chu Feng’s Blade of the Void Dragon’s Cry was not even half an inch away from the Hundred-faced Old Man’s throat, he raised his palm, extended two fingers, and trapped Chu Feng’s blade in between his fingers.

“No matter how much stronger martial skills are, they are only trash. Your martial skill condensed by Profound power wants to touch my body of the Heaven realm? Truly foolish thinking.” The Hundred-faced Old Man

strangely smiled, then afterwards, a burst of Heaven power came from his two fingers and had actually shattered the blade in Chu Feng's hand.

At the same time, strong force also swept towards Chu Feng, causing him to continuously fall back and he almost fell down.

“How is this possible? Why is this old man so strong?” Chu Feng tightly frowned. He discovered that the Hundred-faced Old Man, no matter if it was the degree of strength of his Heaven power or his true battle power, they were both exceptionally strong and it was absolutely not comparable to ordinary people in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm.

“I entered an assassination camp at the age of five, killed at the age of six, killed all thirty-three companions who were also receiving training at the age of seven, and became an assassin at the age of eight. I am the quickest person to become an assassin in the history of the assassination camp.”

“In my career as an assassin, I have killed a total of 338,541 people, exterminated 871 clans, and climbed back up countless times from the border of life and death. The battle skills that I have sharpened. The life and death tests that I have experienced. How can they be compared to a doll like you?”

“Don't think that you can fight toe-to-toe with me just because you cultivated high-level Mysterious Techniques, because you grasp peerless Secret Skills, and because you grasp a Elite Armament that can recognize its master, with your cultivation of the 8th level of the Profound realm.”

“In front of me, you are like an ant. I can take your life whenever I wish to and you have no place where you can escape to.” The Hundred-faced Old Man's eyes were like blades and killing intent flooded everywhere. The atmosphere of his entire person became extremely terrifying. This was a true executioner. A mad murdering demon who had his hands stained by countless people's blood.

# Chapter 417 - Battle of Wits

MGA: Chapter 417 - Battle of Wits

“Killing intent like this isn’t formed by the accumulation of one or two days. Only after killing countless experts can one have such killing intent. So this is the most powerful one within assassins?”

At that instant, even Chu Feng tightly frowned because he could feel that the killing intent of the Hundred-faced Old Man was no joke. That old man truly had strength that could kill him.

“Since it is like so, I’ll grant you your wish. I’ll let you experience the power of my Asura Ghost Axe.”

Chu Feng coldly smiled, then light flashed in his right hand. The Asura Ghost Axe was grasped within his palm. At the same time, he waved his axe and a black-coloured blade of light appeared and rushed towards the Hundred-faced Old Man.

The tavern wasn’t really big and at such a distance, with such boundless attacking might, the Hundred-faced Old Man almost didn’t have any place to dodge. However, he did not panic. Without fear, and with a thought, a layer of blue-coloured Spirit Formation surged out of his brain and appeared in front of him.

\*boom\*

An explosion rang out and a burst of ripple spread. The Spirit Formation the Hundred-faced Old Man condensed out and had actually blocked Chu Feng’s black-coloured blade of light.

But at the same time the Hundred-faced Old Man blocked Chu Feng’s attack, he had already spun around, and while holding an Attacking Talisman, he broke through the Hundred-faced Old Man’s Spirit Formation, became a line of light, and flew out of the tavern.

The Hundred-faced Old Man was not simple. With Chu Feng's current strength, it was very difficult to gain advantages if he exchanged blows with him. Before having absolute assurance, it would be wise for him to escape first. So, from the start, he had never planned to truly fight with the Hundred-faced Old Man. He had planned to escape.

“Crap. He laid Spirit Formations beforehand.”

However, just as he flew out of the tavern, Chu Feng stopped in the air because he astonishedly discovered that outside of the tavern, there were even more Spirit Formations. The Hundred-faced Old Man had actually laid Spirit Formations in advance.

Also, there were many Spirit Formations. There were absolutely not only one or two. There were at least a dozen or so and it sealed the city, binding Chu Feng within it.

“What a cunning brat. However, how could I, who have seen your terrifying speed before, have no precautions before coming over to you and attacking?” Just at that time, the laughter of the Hundred-faced Old Man rang out again.

“You've seen me before?” Chu Feng tightly furrowed his brows. He felt like the Hundred-faced Old Man seemed to understand him quite clearly.

“Haha, without hiding anything, I am the master of Like Drunk or Dreaming. On that day, when you fought Song Qingfeng and the others, I was on the side watching. I already know your methods clearly in my heart.”

“You grasp two peerless Secret Skills. One is faint green-coloured armor that can protect your body, the other is a white-coloured tiger's claw that contains slaughtering power. However, your strength is too weak and you are still unable to use the true power of these peerless Secret Skills. Right now, what your strongest thing is should be speed, as you grasp an azure-coloured bodily martial skill that looks like a dragon.”

“That martial skill is extremely quick. I have never seen such a profound bodily martial skill, so I believe that it has surpassed rank 8 and is a rank 9 martial skill.”

“However, although that martial skill is fast, it is only suitable for chasing and escaping. It cannot be used freely as it cannot change agilely in battle.” The Hundred-faced Old Man indifferently said. Indeed, he understood Chu Feng’s things extremely clearly.

“Haha, you do quite thoroughly understand my abilities, but since you know that I can run very quickly, do you think you can catch me in this sealed space?” Chu Feng lightly smiled and said.

“What you’re saying is that my speed of laying Spirit Formation isn’t as fast as you running?” The Hundred-faced Old Man smiled and asked.

“Try and you will know.”

\*whoosh\*

Chu Feng explosively yelled and the azure dragon under him had already flew and became a line of light as he started to speedily run in the sky.

And at the same time, the Hundred-faced Old Man also willed and laid Spirit Formations as he wished to and wanted to envelop Chu Feng. But he could do nothing as the speed of him laying Spirit Formations was truly not as fast as Chu Feng’s running.

“You are fast enough, but if I shrink the Spirit Formation that is sealing you, no matter how much faster you run, where can you go?”

The Hundred-faced Old Man was not agitated. He no longer chased after Chu Feng. He landed on the ground, and started to change the Spirit Formation he laid beforehand.

Indeed, after he changed it, the Spirit Formation that originally sealed that area had actually started to quickly shrink. That caused Chu Feng to



gradually become a bird in a cage because in that land, he no longer had space to freely fly.

“Haha, run! Keep on running! Let me see how you will still run!” Seeing Chu Feng who was forced to fly lower and lower and closer and closer because of his Spirit Formation, the Hundred-faced Old Man laughed loudly.

“Dammit, dammit!” In that situation, Chu Feng started to endlessly wave his Asura Ghost Axe to strike the Spirit Formation that became smaller and smaller as he tried to escape the bindings of the Spirit Formation because if that went on, he would have no place to escape and he would easily be killed by the Hundred-faced Old Man.

But it was useless. The Hundred-faced Old Man was truly not simple. Not only was his battle power very strong, even the Spirit Formation he laid was abnormally firm and Chu Feng was unable to use the Asura Ghost Axe to break it apart.

“Give up. In order to prevent you from escaping, I have refined no small number of Spirit Formation Rocks for these Spirit Formations. Their degree of firmness definitely surpasses your imagination.”

As the Hundred-faced Old Man spoke, he stopped changing the Spirit Formation and rose into the air.

Because of the distance of space, he could already freely attack. With such distance, no matter how much quicker Chu Feng’s speed was, he would be within his range of attack.

“Die.”

As he spoke, the Hundred-faced Old Man grabbed. From his palm, countless Spirit Formation chains explosively shot out and the Spirit Formation chains interweaved and at the end, had actually become a big Spirit Formation hand that was as sinister as a snake, and it aimed to grab Chu Feng.

“Dammit.” Seeing that, Chu Feng hurriedly steered his azure dragon to evade because the Spirit Formation hand’s might did not allow for any underestimation. If he got caught, he would very possibly be forcibly crushed to death.

“Haha, run! Continue running! Let me see how long you can run for.” Seeing that, the Hundred-faced Old Man laughed and he also extended his other hand. Another big hand formed by Spirit Formation chains flew out and also aimed to grab Chu Feng. It was like a game of cat and mouse, and he was even smiling so intensely.

“Dammit.”

In the very small space, even if Chu Feng’s speed was quicker, he would certainly receive restrictions. In a situation like that, the Hundred-faced Old Man’s two Spirit Formation hands forced their way closer and closer, and very soon, they were going to catch up to Chu Feng.

\*whoosh\*

But just as the Spirit Formation hands were going to grab onto him, a strange angle rose from the corners of Chu Feng’s mouth.

Quickly after, Chu Feng’s right hand’s Asura Ghost Axe was grasped once again and the azure dragon under him turned, and unexpectedly, it flew towards the direction of the Hundred-faced Old Man. Its speed of turning was extremely fast, as if it wasn’t restricted by anything.

With such a distance, Chu Feng’s speed was simply comparable to the speed of light. Almost with a blink, he arrived in front of the Hundred-faced Old Man.

At that instant, the face of the Hundred-faced Old Man changed greatly. However, he was also not someone who was feeble. He, who was a Blue-cloak world Spiritist, noticed Chu Feng’s intentions almost immediately when Chu Feng turned.

So, his footsteps changed and baguas appeared when he stepped. He became a blur of light, and with clever angles, he escaped outwards.

He did that because he had seriously studied Chu Feng's Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens. He knew that despite the martial skill had very quick speed, it had a weakness. It was unable to agilely change directions, and even more so, he was unable to freely turn. As long as the direction he escaped towards was tricky enough, Chu Feng should not even think of getting near him.

\*whoosh\*

But just as the Hundred-faced Old Man evaded Chu Feng's attack, he had actually followed him as he also changed directions along with him, as if he was a shadow. How did the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens even have a weakness? Clearly, it had already been thoroughly grasped by Chu Feng and became one of his moves in battle.

With the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens, almost with a blink, Chu Feng caught up to the Hundred-faced Old Man. Also, the Asura Ghost Axe was in his hand, and with wind-tearing sounds and its unique horrifying pressure, it unrestrainedly chopped towards the body of the Hundred-faced Old Man.

# Chapter 418 - Bet Everything

MGA: Chapter 418 - Bet Everything

“Crap, this boy can already agilely control that magical bodily martial skill! I’ve been tricked!!”

Only then did the Hundred-faced Old Man come to a realization and knew that he fell for the trick because Chu Feng was already able to control the Dragon Travelling Through Nine heavens however he wished to and use it in battle. Before, the reason why he escaped towards all places was to diminish the Hundred-faced Old Man’s heart of alert to make this strange attack.

Even though the Hundred-faced Old Man was surprised by Chu Feng’s move, he was no ordinary person. He who had extremely abundant fighting experience was only lightly taken aback before he hurriedly thought, causing a layer of blue-coloured Spirit Formation to surge out and it formed in front of him.

However, he never would have thought that in such a crucial moment, an Attacking Talisman would appear in Chu Feng’s left hand and the Attacking Talisman had landed on the Spirit Formation he condensed out.

That Attacking Talisman was created by Vice-head Gao. Its might was extremely strong and it could even break open the Spirit Formations that Jie Yan laid. The Hundred-faced Old Man’s Spirit Formation had no way of fighting back.

\*boom\* An explosion rang out and the Hundred-faced Old Man’s Spirit Formation had been broke open. At the same time, Chu Feng’s Asura Ghost Axe had fiercely chopped onto the body of the Hundred-faced Old Man.

“Ahh!”

A painful cry rang out and a thin line of blood gushed out. The Hundred-faced Old Man became a line of light and fell. At the end, he fiercely fell onto the ground underneath and a deep, huge pit was created. Some dense smoke also charged into the air.

“That’s not right.” However, Chu Feng who had extremely sensitive Spirit power did not feel happy because he struck the Hundred-faced Old Man. Instead, he tightly furrowed his brows and tightly stared at the rolling smoke underneath and a hint of uneasiness rose from his heart.

Because, he astonishedly discovered that as his axe chopped onto the body of the Hundred-faced Old man, there was some power that dissolved the might of his attack and caused the power of the Asura Ghost Axe to be unable to be fully used. Chu Feng didn’t kill the Hundred-faced Old Man from that chop of the axe.

“Damn cunning brat. If I didn’t have this Elite Armament as protection, I would have taken quite a hit.”

Indeed, just as Chu Feng felt that something was off, the Hundred-faced Old Man became a line of light and from the rolling dense smoke, he gradually rose into the air.

There were still traces of blood on the corners of the current him. His face was also a bit white and there was also a blood wound on his chest, but he did not receive the fatal blow.

Also, there was a layer of radiant armor surrounding his body. Looking at its appearance, it had the exact same effect as the bracelets Song Qingfeng and the others used. Without a doubt, it was the radiant armor that saved his life.

“Bai Yunfei, Liu Xiaoyao, and Tang Yixiu were killed by you?” Chu Feng’s eyes glittered as he loudly questioned.

“That’s right. They were all killed by me. I intentionally killed them, then pushed the crime onto your head to cause the four big powers to be greatly

angry at the same time. Then, I recommended myself so they would ask for me to kill you.” The Hundred-faced Old Man replied.

“So it’s like this. But I don’t understand. If you want to kill me, you could have done it back then. Why did you need to wait until now? Also, if you want the reward, you could have gotten it after you killed me. Why did you need to so troublingly recommend yourself?” Chu Feng puzzledly asked.

“The reason is very simple. I want your Elite Armament, but I also want the reward. So, I got them to pay me half of the reward first then I would kill you afterwards. With this, even if I go back on the contract, I won’t lose much.”

“But the four big powers aren’t idiots. No matter how much better my reputation is, they wouldn’t give me five hundred thousand Profound beads for no reason at all. After all, even to them, it is not a small number.”

“So, I had to make them more furious so they impatiently wanted to kill you without being able to wait for a single moment.”

“And currently, I have already succeeded. Right now, the last step is to take away your life and take your Elite Armament.” The Hundred-faced Old Man said.

“That means you have five hundred thousand Profound beads on you?” Chu Feng intentionally asked after a thought in his heart.

“Haha, boy, you aren’t thinking about my Profound beads right?” Hearing the implications within Chu Feng’s words, the Hundred-faced Old Man couldn’t help but loudly laugh and within his laughter, mock was filled.

“Actually, I want to say that I’ll be taking your five hundred Thousand Profound beads.”

\*whoosh\*

Suddenly, Chu Feng leaped, became a line of light, and flew straight towards the Hundred-faced Old man.

“Hmph. You think that I, right now, will still be afraid of you?” However, the Hundred-faced Old Man was not afraid in the slightest and he had actually flew back towards Chu Feng

\*boom boom boom boom boom\*

With a blink, the two of them fought together. Ripples of powerful energy constantly exploded in the sky, and they were as striking as fireworks.

That scene caused the citizens in the city who were looking to be dumbstruck. At present, the city was sealed by layers of Spirit Formation and the people in the city could not escape. At first, they didn't know what was happening, but after seeing Chu Feng and the Hundred-faced Old Man in the sky, they finally knew what was happening.

So the Hundred-faced Old Man was there to chase after Chu Feng, and that city became the battlefield of the two people. But luckily, the Hundred-faced Old Man laid many Spirit Formations, and to limit Chu Feng's speed, he even specially shrunk the range of the Spirit Formation inside.

That also caused their circle of battle to shrink, causing the citizens within the city to not be affected. Or else, with their strengths and after a while of great battle, the city would certainly be flattened and the citizens of the city would also die.

With the manmade Elite Armament, the Hundred-faced Old Man's speed and power increased greatly. They were even several times stronger than before, and he who was extremely practiced in Spirit Formation techniques was already one with attack and defense.

As for Chu Feng, the attacking might of him, who grasped a Elite Armament, was also not to be underestimated. Especially when joined with his absolute speed, even the Hundred-faced Old Man didn't dare to be careless.

The battle between the two was extremely intense. With the cultivation of the 8th level of the Profound realm, and with special methods and outstanding skills, the result of the battle was extremely difficult to determine when he was fighting the Hundred-faced Old man, the number one assassin in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm. An ending did not appear even after battling for several hours.

“Brat, I must admit that you are a genius. Being already so outstanding at this age, if you step into the Heaven realm in the future, perhaps even the Jiang Dynasty must look at you straight.”

“But sadly, today, you will die by my hands. My patience has been completely whittled away and I don’t that time to continue fooling around here with you. Let’s quickly finish this.”

The Hundred-faced Old Man flashed and got rid of Chu Feng. Quickly after, he landed underneath and changed the Spirit Formation once again.

He wanted to shrink the battle space even more so that Chu Feng would not have a strand of chance to escape. With that, he could easily put Chu Feng to death.

“Dammit. It seems like I can only use that to give it a try.”

Chu Feng was quite smart so he immediately understood the Hundred-faced Old Man’s intentions. He first swept his gaze for a while, then after looking at the city that was covered by layers of Spirit Formations, quickly after, his gaze suddenly turned fierce and he leaped, then dashed towards the Hundred-faced Old Man who was changing the Spirit Formation.



# Chapter 419 - Illusion Method

MGA: Chapter 419 - Illusion Method

“Hmph. You want to stop me from changing the formation? He is useless. I, as a Blue-cloak World Spiritist, in terms of defense methods, am far above you. Don’t even think of touching me.” The Hundred-faced Old Man coldly snorted. A layer of blue-coloured Spirit Formation surrounded him and protected him inside.

“The final two Attacking Talismans. Victory or defeat will be decided by this.”

However, Chu Feng did not move slowly. His palm lightly brushed past his Cosmos Sack and the remaining two Attacking Talismans appeared in his palm. He first threw one at the Spirit Formation, and with a boom, the Spirit Formation the Hundred-faced Old Man laid was shattered by Chu Feng’s Attacking Talisman.

“Hmph. I would quite like to see how many more of these overbearing Attacking Talismans you have.” The Hundred-faced Old Man coldly snorted, and wanted to recondense a Spirit Formation to defend against Chu Feng.

“I’m afraid you won’t have this chance.” But just at that time, radiance greatly bloomed and the faint green-coloured armor had actually gave off a large area of white-coloured fog, instantly engulfing the Hundred-faced Old Man.

“This is?!” At that instant, even the Hundred-faced Old Man’s expression couldn’t help but change greatly and at the same time, he retreated a few steps.

Because, he astonishedly discovered that in front of him, in Chu Feng’s previous position, an extremely terrifying huge beast appeared.

That huge beast was faint green-coloured, and it seemed like an invulnerable huge tortoise. But on the body of the tortoise, an extremely horrifying huge snake coiled around it. The snake and tortoise seemed to be one, and they emanated extremely terrifying aura.

“What is happening? How did Chu Feng suddenly become such a terrifying monster? Is it possible that the reason he defied common sense is because he was never a human in the first place? Can it be that he’s a horrifying monster?”

Just in that split moment, the Hundred-faced Old Man was scared, because within the monster in front of him, he felt an extremely terrifying aura. It was an aura that suppressed his. An aura that he could not fight against.

“Wait, this is an illusion.” But suddenly, the eyes of the Hundred-faced Old Man flashed and his expression changed. He, as a Blue-cloak World Spiritist, felt that the monster in front of his eyes wasn’t real, and seemed more like an illusion.

Thinking to that point, he hurriedly condensed Spirit power to break the illusion in front of him. As expected, just as his Spirit power became condensed, the monster in front of his eyes started to fade away.

“Crap.”

However, as he broke the illusion, he did not celebrate because of that. Instead, unprecedented fear surged on his face because at that very instant, an extremely horrifying Attacking Talisman, at that moment, had already landed on his chest.

\*boom\*

A rumble exploded in front of the Hundred-faced Old Man’s chest, and instantly, he miserably cried out, was thrown dozens of meters away, fiercely collided into the Spirit Formation that he laid himself, then powerlessly fell limply onto the ground.

At that instant, although the Hundred-faced Old Man's four limbs were still complete, there was a huge hole in his chest. His dantian was already damaged, his organs were ruined, and he was vomiting mouthfuls of black blood and his body was endlessly twitching when fallen on the ground.

“I never would have thought that even this Attacking Talisman couldn't directly take his life away. No wonder even my Asura Ghost Axe was unable to harm him. So this is the power of a Heaven realm body?” Looking at the Hundred-faced Old Man who fell onto the ground, constantly twitched, and had already lost power to fight, Chu Feng muttered to himself and his face was filled with an emotional expression.

Although he knew the reason why the Hundred-faced Old Man's physical body was so strong was indeed partly due to the manmade Elite Armament, his original body was extremely strong as well. Or else, he wouldn't have been able to use the power of the manmade Elite Armament.

This time, even though Chu Feng won against the Hundred-faced Old Man, it was a risky victory and he also relied on an unexpected surprise attack. It could be said that the reason why Chu Feng won against the Hundred-faced Old Man was because he didn't rely on his own body's strength, but his own wits and that single strand of luck.

In the past few days, although he was killing the disciples of the six big powers everywhere, he was simultaneously honing his own battle techniques. The reason why the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens was able to be freely used by him in battle was the result of the past few days.

Other than that, Chu Feng even comprehended the Illusion Method of the Black Tortoise Armor Technique. Just now, he used the Illusion Method to bring the Hundred-faced Old Man into a dulled state so he could not continue condensing Spirit Formations and it gave Chu Feng a chance to heavily injure him with the Attacking Talisman.

To be more precise, what Chu Feng relied on in his surprise attack was the Illusion Method of the Black Tortoise Armor Technique as well as the

Attacking Talisman Vice-head Gao gave him. That was Chu Feng's final trump card. If he failed, he would die; but he succeeded.

Because, no matter if the Hundred-faced Old Man had even more abundant battle experience, was even more cunning as a person, he never would have expected Chu Feng to be able to grasp Illusion Methods. He even didn't need to lay Spirit Formations and he could use it with only a thought. Exactly because of that carelessness, he took a great hit.

At that instant, Chu Feng truly couldn't help but want to sigh in admiration towards the master of the Emperor Tomb because he created such a strong Secret Skill. Otherwise, truly, Chu Feng wouldn't have had that much luck.

\*hmm\*

“Chu Feng, this isn't good. He wants to condense a consciousness!”  
Suddenly, Eggy nervously reminded.

Only at that instant did Chu Feng discover that the Hundred-faced Old Man was indeed condensing his consciousness. Although his dantian was already damaged and his cultivation cultivated in many years was flowing away, his consciousness was still equipped with a portion of his cultivation. If his condensation was successful, it would not be a small trouble to Chu Feng.

“I'm sorry, but it's better if you die away peacefully.” Chu Feng waved the Asura Ghost Axe in his hand and chopped towards the neck of the Hundred-faced Old Man and cut off his everything.

“Noo~~~~” In response, the Hundred-faced Old Man who was already heavily injured yelled extremely bitterly and loudly.

However, Chu Feng had no mercy. With a poof, the head of the Hundred-faced Old Man fell onto the ground, and at the same time, the consciousness he was condensing was also shattered by the power of the Asura Ghost Axe. The Hundred-faced Old man thoroughly became a dead person and there was not a trace of aura remaining.

“Haha, Chu Feng you boy, not bad! What you’ve done today was beautiful! You won an unwinnable battle, and I truly look at you in another light.”

“Quick, absorb this old guy’s Source energy. The fresh Source energy of the 3rd level of the Heaven realm should be able to help me break into the 5th level of the Profound realm, and there’s even a possibility that I break into the 6th level of the Profound realm.” Eggy happily shouted.

Chu Feng also didn’t move slow and he hurriedly helped Eggy to absorb the Hundred-faced Old Man’s Source energy. Just as Eggy thought, her cultivation indeed rose from the 4th level of the Profound realm to the 5th level of the Profound realm. Although she was unable to reach the 6th level of the Profound realm, there wasn’t much to it.

Afterwards, Chu Feng checked the Hundred-faced Old Man’s Cosmos Sack. The seemingly insignificant check caused Chu Feng to be instantly endlessly elated because the Hundred-faced Old Man’s Cosmos Sack was truly a huge treasure trove.

# Chapter 420 - Arrival of Li Zing

MGA: Chapter 420 - Arrival of Li Zing

Within the Hundred-faced Old Man's Cosmos Sack, there were Profound beads. There were over 623500 beads, and other than those, there were even twenty-three low-quality Heaven medicine and there was a single medium-quality Heaven medicine.

And other than those cultivation resources, there was even a special World Spirit Compass. That World Spirit Compass was golden-coloured. It seemed to be created by gold, yet it was not gold. Radiance did not flash everywhere, but there was plenty of texture. Anyway, it was extremely special.

Speaking with Eggy's words, it was a high-quality World Spirit Compass. Who knew how many times stronger it was than Chu Feng's? It was a priceless object, and all in all, it was an extremely rare good thing.

Other than the special World Spirit Compass, there was even a World Spirit Blue-cloak and a large amounts of Spirit Formation Rocks.

Those Spirit Formation Rocks could be placed within Spirit Formations and it could cause the might of the Spirit Formation to become even stronger, but because the prices for them were too high, very few people were willing to add those things when laying Spirit Formations.

But within the Hundred-face Old Man's Cosmos Sack, there was an extremely terrifying amount of Spirit Formation Rocks. Over three hundred thousand. Even if Chu Feng used Spirit Formation Rocks every day, the large number of rocks would be enough for him to use for many years.

Other than things World Spiritists used, there were even many precious treasures. For example, manmade Elite Armaments. Within his Cosmos

Sack, there were even two sets of those. In addition to the ones on his wrists, there were three sets.

It could be seen that Liu Xiaoyao, Tang Yixiu, and Bai Yunfei were indeed killed by the Hundred-faced Old man, but it had to be said that this time, Chu Feng had earned greatly.

“Haha, truly, as expected of the Hundred-faced Old Man, the number one assassin in the continent of the Nine Provinces. It seems like he has really quite a few treasures stored. His Cosmos Sack is simply a huge treasure trove.”

Chu Feng could almost dance from excitement because that was definitely a huge sum of wealth. Perhaps the wealth the Hundred-faced Old Man gained from killing a lifetime of people and accumulated for his entire lifetime all landed into Chu Feng’s hands.

Over 623500 Profound beads, in addition to twenty-three low-quality Heaven medicine and one medium-quality medicine. Even if they couldn’t help Chu Feng break into the 7th level of the Profound realm, it would still become quite a good foundation.

Besides, throwing the cultivation resources on the side, every single item in the Hundred-faced Old man’s Cosmos Sack were the so-called priceless treasures. Things that were extremely expensive. If he sold those, their prices would even be far above the cultivation resources.

It had to be said that in the Hundred-faced Old Man’s life, he truly obtained quite some wealth. Although it was impossible to be compared to peak powers like the Prestigious Villa, it was also not comparable to second-rate powers. But sadly, it went all to Chu Feng.

“Crap. Although the Hundred-faced Old Man has died, the Spirit Formation he laid is still here. Blue-coloured Spirit Formations. My current methods cannot break it and I have even used up my final Attacking Talisman. Doesn’t this mean that I’m like a turtle in an earthen jar, and that I’m trapped in here?”

But just as the happiness arrived, Chu Feng's face couldn't help but freeze and after that, black lines appeared on his forehead because when he raised his head, he discovered that the layers of Blue-coloured Spirit Formations were still there. That thing could imprison him to death.

If he was unable to escape this place, by the time someone notified the six big powers and sent the heads over to catch Chu Feng, Chu Feng would really not be able to escape then.

\*boom\*

However, just as Chu Feng panicked, a deafening rumble rang from the outside of the city. Even the land under Chu Feng's feet slightly trembled from the rumble.

\*boom boom boom boom boom boom\* Quickly after, several rumbles continuously rang out and at that instant, Chu Feng astonishedly discovered that the layers of Spirit Formations which sealed the city was being broken through one by one by someone. There was someone who came from the outside and was entering, and broke open all the Spirit Formations.

\*boom\* Finally, another rumble rang out, and looking towards the place where that noise was being emitted, Chu Feng found out that a beautiful body was currently slowly approaching.

That beautiful figure was a young female's. She wore a purple-coloured skirt, had a complexion of absolute beauty, sweet face, graceful body, and alluring curves.

Her power was also extremely overpoweringly strong. Although she was only in the 9th level of the Profound realm, she was able to easily break open the layers of Spirit Formation the Hundred-faced Old Man laid earlier.

And who else could that young female be? Naturally, it was the person who Chu Feng waited for a long time, Zi Ling.



“Zi Ling!”

After seeing Zi Ling, Chu Feng was also elated because not only was Zi Ling going to save him from that place, the most important thing was still that, after waiting for so long, he was finally going to have returns today.

After being separated for a few days and seeing Zi Ling again, Chu Feng’s feelings were completely different from before. He couldn’t help but put down quite a bit of the alert in his heart.

Because, in the past few days when he wandered around the Qin Province, other than hearing things about himself, Chu Feng also discovered that in the Marriage Gathering, the person Zi Ling announced to be the one she loved was him and she even cut off her relationship with the Prestigious Villa because of that.

To be honest, in a time like this when there was even a person willing to follow him, and even stood out to support himself without caring for her own safety, Chu Feng was truly moved in his heart. “Real feelings are seen when disaster strikes”. Perhaps that was true.

But Chu Feng never would have thought that Zi Ling would be the one who was going to back him up the most.

It had to be said at that very instant, Chu Feng finally felt that the all sorts of things he did for Zi Ling was worth it. He did not risk his life for nothing, and he did not take those crimes for nothing.

“Zi Ling!” When Zi Ling broke open the last Spirit Formation, Chu Feng continuously walked several big steps and arrived in front of her. Quickly after, he opened his arms, and like a powerful fierce tiger pouncing on its prey, Chu Feng took Zi Ling’s extremely beautiful body into his embrace.

At first, when she saw Chu Feng, Zi Ling was very joyful as well. She did not have any objections when Chu Feng hugged her like this.

But what could she do when Chu Feng was very dishonest? Not only did he hug Zi Ling very tightly, he even squished Zi Ling’s two lumps of softness,

her almost developed chest, and deformed them.

And after putting Zi Ling into his embrace, Chu Feng's hands had actually unrestrainedly wandered around Zi Ling's body, and that struck her bottomline.

It caused Zi Ling's thoroughly white little face to instantly become red. Quickly after, not only did she get rid of Chu Feng's embrace, she also, with a little hand that tore through the air and made "huhu" sounds, fiercely slapped Chu Feng's face.

With a clear bang, Zi Ling's pretty little hand left a deep red-coloured little handprint on Chu Feng's face.

"You?" Chu Feng was stupefied and thought in his heart, "What's this situation? Hasn't she already announced her love to me? Why doesn't she even allow a hug?"

"I...I know that you must have heard some things. Indeed, I, Zi Ling, have already quite..."

"But males and females must keep a distance... Before officially marrying, before I become your wife, don't think of doing impolite things to me, or else..." Zi Ling said while pouting. When she spoke to the crucial point, her little face even reddened. That girl was actually embarrassed!

# Chapter 421 - Magical Mask

MGA: Chapter 421 - Magical Mask

“Or else what?” Chu Feng first shamelessly smiled, then curiously asked.

“Or else...Or else I’ll kill you!” Zi Ling’s little mouth curled and within her clear eyes, a hint of killing intent had truly appeared.

“Ehh~~~~” At that instant, Chu Feng hiddenly cursed because he could see that Zi Ling seemed to truly be a girl who guarded her body like jade. Also, no matter how she announced she liked Chu Feng in front of outsiders, when she was in front of Chu Feng, she seemed a bit embarrassed.

A girl like that was very difficult to deal with. Chu Feng could not force it, or else all his hard work would have been for naught. He could only sweet-talk and bit by bit, break through Zi Ling’s line of defense.

But luckily, Zi Ling already had feelings to him. Even if Zi Ling didn’t say that, Chu Feng could feel it. So, he did not rush it because he had confidence that sooner or later, Zi Ling would be his.

Also, Chu Feng discovered that after Zi Ling, the exceptional little beauty, shed off the layer of alert towards him, he had to say that he truly liked a girl like her who was sinister, cute, fierce, and stubborn. Even if he didn’t want to love her, it would be hard.

“What are you shamelessly smiling about?” Zi Ling first fiercely shot Chu Feng a glare and she knew that Chu Feng definitely wasn’t thinking about any good things. Quickly after, she no longer paid attention to him. She cast her gaze towards the corpse of the Hundred-faced Old Man nearby and muttered, “You have actually killed the Hundred-faced Old Man. You’re as strong as usual!”

“Mm. You’ve collected quite cleanly as well, but you missed one.” After arriving in front of the Hundred-faced Old Man, Zi Ling curled her lips and said.

“What did I miss?” Chu Feng asked confusedly. He clearly looted all of the Hundred-faced Old Man’s treasure!

“Do you know why this Hundred-faced Old Man is called the Hundred-faced Old Man? It’s because he can change his face to a hundred different ones as well as a hundred different auras. That causes people to be unable to catch him, and to be caught off guard by him.”

“The reason why he could do all this wasn’t because he relied on some special Mysterious Technique. He relied on this...”

As she spoke, Zi Ling extended her hand and grabbed the Hundred-faced Old Man’s face which was filled with blood, and stuck her fingers deep into his flesh.

\*poof\*

Indeed, Zi Ling, the cruel little girl, truly stuck her own fingers into the face of the Hundred-faced Old Man. However, when Zi Ling’s five fingers deeply entered the face of the Hundred-faced Old Man, his bloody face gave off faint brilliance.

Quickly after, Zi Ling’s hand suddenly retracted and a half-transparent mask appeared in Zi Ling’s palm, and at that instant, the face of the Hundred-faced Old Man changed to another. Even though it was still bloody, there was indeed change.

“This is the Hundred-faced Old Man’s most precious treasure. Not only can it transform one’s face, it can even transform one’s aura and even World Spiritists can’t detect it. When concealing aura, it does it very thoroughly.”

“I wanted this treasure before, but I could do nothing as it was exactly the Hundred-faced Old Man who had this magical mask on him. So, almost no

one was able to find him, and even my grandfather couldn't find traces of him.”

“But right now, this thing is your spoil of battle.” After finishing speaking all that, Zi Ling waved her hand, and threw the magical mask over to Chu Feng.

“Since you like it so much, you keep it.” Chu Feng indifferently smiled, then threw it back to Zi Ling.

Seeing that, Zi Ling squinted her eyes and the corners of her mouth rose, revealing a bewitching light smile that was so sweet it could make a person drunk.

Quickly after, she walked, and step by step, she came in front of Chu Feng. She raised her beautiful little face, and said to Chu Feng, “You need it more than I do, so carefully keep it.” As she spoke, Zi Ling put the mask on Chu Feng's face.

\*whoosh\*

At that instant, Chu Feng felt a strong burst of suction power from the mask sucking on his face, as if it was going to enter his skin.

His appearance, also at that instant, had changes. He looked like another person. Even though he still looked like a young man, it was completely different from Chu Feng's original appearance and even his aura was completely different.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

Quickly after, as he willed, his face changed continuously. Also, it could follow his thoughts and return to his original appearance.

“Haha, this is truly a good treasure!” After feeling the wondrousness of the mask, Chu Feng was elated. He thought in his heart when he first saw the Hundred-faced Old Man today and was unable to see that he was a cultivator, it was definitely because of the marvelous mask.

And with treasure like that on his body, in the future, Chu Feng could do many evils and not leave any traces of him behind. No one would know what he did, and it was simply the best tool for committing crimes.

“Of course! The reason why the Hundred-faced Old Man has his current position is because he relied on this treasure. Even my grandfather said that this mask is undoubtedly a strange treasure. He doesn’t even know where the Hundred-faced Old Man got it from.” Zi Ling curiously said, but quickly after, asking Chu Feng, “Do you have any plans?”

“I do, I’m preparing to go visit the Fire God School.” Chu Feng said.

“You want to go to the Fire God School?” After hearing those words, Zi Ling’s little face slightly changed, but there wasn’t too much shock. She didn’t ask Chu Feng why and just straightforwardly said, “That’s fine, let’s go.”

“Zi Ling, are you truly going to follow me? You should know how dangerous it is to follow me at a time like this right?” Chu Feng asked.

Hearing that question, Zi Ling sweetly smiled and said, “It is but the six big powers. What is there to fear from them?”

“Not to mention them, even if you poke a hole through the heavens, so what? I, Zi Ling, will still accompany you and be by your side.”

\*ba-dum ba-dum\* After hearing that, Chu Feng’s heart couldn’t help but intensely jump two times and afterwards, his brain went blank and some unspeakable feelings were born in his heart and entered his brain.

Although he had already heard of Zi Ling’s determination to follow himself, after all, he only heard it on the road. Chu Feng couldn’t determine it was true or false, so he didn’t fully believe it.

Today, when he personally heard Zi Ling say those words in front of him, Chu Feng was indeed moved and good feelings towards the little beauty in front of him couldn’t help but multiply.

“Okay, stop daydreaming. Since the journey has been decided, let’s quickly leave.” Zi Ling said.

“Okay. My wife, come on the dragon!” Chu Feng proudly smiled, then the azure dragon underneath him appeared. He couldn’t even help patting the place where Zi Ling sat before, indicting her to quickly sit.

However, when facing Chu Feng’s call, Zi Ling fiercely glared at him, but she didn’t say anything. Instead, she curled her lips and said, “Your bodily martial skill is indeed not bad, but after all, it’s a martial skill. Since we want to hurry, it’s better to sit on mine.”

As she spoke, Zi Ling flipped her right hand, and an exquisite chariot appeared on her palm.

The chariot was only as big as the palm. It was completely jade-green-coloured, as if it was made by jade, but it was extremely beautiful.

There was a total of ten wheels, and there were two horns at the front of the chariot. They seemed like sheep horns yet like cow horns yet like dragon horns. They were both beautiful, and also domineering. On the top of the chariot, a picture was engraved. It was an indescribable animal. It seemed like a Monstrous Beast, yet also like a symbol.

But the most important thing was that the chariot unexpectedly gave Chu Feng a feeling of indestructibility and invincibility. It also contained unique might.

# Chapter 422 - Exquisite Chariot

MGA: Chapter 422 - Exquisite Chariot

“Zi Ling, yo...you also have a Elite Armament?” Such a unique feeling caused Chu Feng to instantly recognize that the chariot, which was as big as her palm, was a Elite Armament.

“My grandfather said that since I chose to follow you and take risks, he will not care about my life. Even more so, he won’t secretly follow me to protect me. Life or death will depend on the heavens, and he will not interfere.”

“But seeing that it wasn’t easy to raise me up to this age, before I left him, he gifted this Exquisite Chariot to me. This chariot isn’t the strongest within Elite Armaments in terms of offense or defense, but its speed is absolutely peerless in the world.”

Zi Ling sweetly smiled, then after, she lightly waved her hand and the Exquisite Chariot as big as her palm left her hand. Quickly after, light shot in all directions and with a blink, it became a huge chariot that was five meters wide, and ten meters long. At that very moment, it was floating off the ground.

“Waa, what a beautiful chariot.” Chu Feng was stupefied. At that instant, the Exquisite Chariot was even more beautiful than when it was on Zi Ling’s palm, and even more domineering.

The most important part was that after it became larger, the unique might of Elite Armaments became fully evident. It was a lot more overbearing when compared to the Jiang Dynasty’s chariot that was pulled by a Monstrous Beast back then.

“Stop staring and let’s go.” Zi Ling grabbed onto Chu Feng and the doors of the Exquisite Chariot automatically opened. Zi Ling leaped with her alluring body, and entered along with Chu Feng.



\*huhuhu\*

After the chariot doors closed, the ten wheels started to spin in mid-air. Their speed got quicker and quicker, and layers of special gas was emitted from the wheels. At the end, under the wheels, clouds had actually appeared.

\*swish\*

Suddenly, a rainbow charged into the sky and rose, and the chariot disappeared. That speed was several times quicker than Chu Feng's Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens.

Shortly after Chu Feng and Zi Ling left, and after the people in the city hesitated for a long time, they could no longer bear their hearts of curiosity and started to carefully walk towards the battlefield between Chu Feng and the Hundred-faced Old Man.

But when they arrived at the battlefield and saw the deep pits on the ground as well as the buildings that were unrecognizably destroyed, many people felt fear.

At that time, only a person called "Fearless Li" bit his teeth and walked over.

At that instant, everyone was standing outside of the circle of battle and they started fixedly at Fearless Li and awaited his answer.

Finally, Fearless Li made some sounds. He loudly shouted, "The Hundred-faced Old Man is dead! The Hundred-faced Old Man has been killed by Chu Feng! There's only one corpse here, and it is definitely the Hundred-faced old Man!!"

"What? The Hundred-faced Old Man actually died? Titled as the number one assassin in the continent of the Nine Provinces, killed countless people and never failed, the Hundred-faced Old Man, died? He has actually been killed by Chu Feng?"

When that news was known, almost everyone was greatly taken aback and felt disbelief.

Because, no matter how much more god-like the news about Chu Feng were before, no one would believe that he could break common sense so much to the point he could defeat the Hundred-faced Old Man. After all, the Hundred-faced Old Man was originally a legend who was never defeated. A name that would cause one to feel fear if they heard it.

However, after that thing got known, people had no choice but to believe it. After all, many people had heard the dialogues between Chu Feng and the Hundred-faced Old Man, and many people had seen the great battle between Chu Feng and the Hundred-faced Old Man.

Even later on, when someone asked the elder, who was in the assassination camp that the Hundred-faced Old Man went before, for identification, the result was that the old man who died was definitely the Hundred-faced Old Man.

When that news got known, it instantly shocked the Nine Provinces because it meant that Chu Feng truly defied common sense. If he even killed the Hundred-faced Old Man, who would be able to kill him?

Was it possible that the heads of the six big powers were truly required to come out in order to handle a young man, who was only sixteen years old?

But no matter how the outside world sighed in shock or how they were shocked, when the Yuangang School, the Fire God School, the Hidden White Sect, and the Free and Unrestrained Valley heard that news, they were doubtlessly furious.

It did not only mean that they failed once again to kill Chu Feng. It even meant that the five hundred thousand Profound beads they combined to take out were like “rocks spent to skip water”. They were very possibly given to Chu Feng for free. Five hundred thousand Profound beads entered Chu Feng’s hands once again.

That really caused the roots of their teeth to itch, causing them to angrily slam the table. Actually, ever since putting Chu Feng on a wanted list, they had already shattered countless tables because every time news about Chu Feng came, it would certainly not be any good news.

But at the same time they were furious, they started to feel uneasiness because Chu Feng was really too overwhelming. Right now, the pillars of enmity had already been firmly laid. If Chu Feng continued to develop like that, one day, even they wouldn't be able to defeat Chu Feng. At that time, wouldn't a great disaster come?

Because Chu Feng's fame became bigger and bigger, someone had already announced Chu Feng's actions in the Azure Province to the Nine Provinces, and many things that Chu Feng did became legends.

Something about Chu Feng flattening the number one school in the Azure Province by himself, killed so many people that the head of the Lingyun School abandoned his school and escaped, several million disciples were all slaughtered and not a single lived, blood flowed and formed rivers in the Lingyun Mountain Range, the corpses could fill an ocean...

Also, there was the one about Chu Feng going to the Qilin Prince's Mansion's execution grounds, killed many Qilin Prince's Mansion generals, guards, and even with the lord of the Qilin Prince's Mansion there as fortification, they were unable to suppress Chu Feng and could only watch with their eyes wide open as he brought the person away and left the corpses of countless Qilin Prince's Mansion's members.

Anyway, not only were the things that Chu Feng did in the Azure Province spread, they were even made godly and that caused the people who did not know the truth to believe those things to

be

the truth and they even made a conclusion regarding Chu Feng.

It was that Chu Feng was simply the reincarnation of a slaughtering god. The people who offended him would not end up well, because currently,

Chu Feng had already killed no small number of disciples and elders from the six big powers, and he was indeed taking his revenge.

If he truly develops one day, they believed that the Yuangang School, Fire God School, Free and Unrestrained Valley, Sword God Valley, Hidden White Sect, and even the Jie clan would “follow the dust” of the Lingyun School and be annihilated.

That caused the heads of the several big powers to panic because they felt that Chu Feng was truly a calamity. That calamity had to be removed. Even if they couldn't get the Elite Armament, even if they could not open the treasure, Chu Feng still had to be removed or else they would be facing a huge disaster in the future.

So, the Yuangang School, Fire God School, Free and Unrestrained Valley, Sword God Valley, Hidden White Sect, and the Jie clan, the six big powers united and wrote a letter, asking the Jiang Dynasty to send out troops to remove the demon, Chu Feng.

Or else, if Chu Feng develops in the future, he would very possibly be like the Monster King of the Thousand Monster Mountain back then and a rebellion would start. On that day, even the Jiang Dynasty would be facing an approaching danger.

And when facing the united letter from the six big powers, as the ruler of the continent of the Nine Provinces, the Jiang Dynasty would not be in a good position to only sit and not do anything about it. So, the Jiang Dynasty sent out a batch of experts, who entered the Qin Province, and started to search for the whereabouts of Chu Feng.

# Chapter 423 - Luring the Snake out of the Cave

MGA: Chapter 423 - Luring the Snake out of the Cave

It had to be said that after the people from the Jiang Dynasty started to move, Chu Feng kept an extremely low-profile. Ever since killing the Hundred-faced Old Man, he never reappeared.

Facing that situation, everyone started to guess one after another once again. Some people felt that Chu Feng was afraid of the might of the Jiang Dynasty and didn't dare to go wild, so he hid.

Some people also felt that even though he won against the Hundred-faced Old Man, Chu Feng suffered heavy injuries and was currently recuperating. Perhaps his injuries hadn't recovered and he died.

However, they never would have thought that the current Chu Feng already left the Qin Province and secretly arrived to the Song Province that the Fire God School controlled.

After a period of time of observing and understanding the Fire God School, Chu Feng and Zi Ling found the location of the senior tombs of the Fire God School

However, because the head of the Fire God School was there to oversee everything, even if it was Chu Feng and Zi Ling, they didn't dare to rashly enter. Facing the expert in the 5th level of the Heaven realm, the two of them feared as well.

However, after a few days of studying at the geography of the Song Province and some comprehension of the Fire God School, Chu Feng and Zi Ling made a plan.

On that day, with the magical use of the magical mask, Chu Feng changed his face and went into the Fire God School.

“You said you know the whereabouts of Chu Feng, and he is in the borders of my Song Province right now?” One of the manager elders of the Fire God School had the cultivation of the 3rd level of the heaven realm. After hearing Chu Feng’s words, he half-believed and half-doubted, and didn’t fully trust him.

Because after the wanted posters were sent out, many people wanted to swindle some money and they provided quite a few fake information. Even if they were real, they were useless. So, that caused the elder of the Fire God School to be very alert.

“It’s true! I saw Chu Feng! Right now, he is in the Beast Capitol Mountain Range in my Song Province.” Chu Feng firmly said. He started to lie. His little face did not redden or pale, as if what he said was all true.

“Really? How did you meet Chu Feng? And what did you see? Start from the beginning.” The manager elder seriously asked. At the same time, a pair of fierce eyes tightly stared at Chu Feng, wanting to find a loophole.

“When I saw him, he seemed to be seriously ill. His face was deathly-white and powerless, and his skin was even a bit purple. He was fighting with a Monstrous Beast that was in the 8th level of the Profound realm in the mountain range.”

“At first, Chu Feng was at a disadvantage, but later on, his aura suddenly violently rose and it reached the 8th level of the Profound realm. Also, azure-coloured gas appeared underneath him. That gas was very strange. It seemed like a snake yet was not, and seemed like a dragon yet was not. Anyway, as long as it moved, its speed was odd, and I wasn’t able to clearly see his movements before he disappeared. When he reappeared, he was definitely in another location.”

“But even so, Chu Feng was still unable to defeat the Monstrous Beast. Because the physical body of the Monstrous Beast was too hard, Chu Feng

could not injure it. Finally, Che Feng brought out a huge black-coloured axe.”

“That axe was extremely scary. It was two meters long, and it was huge. There was a hook on the back of the axe, and when Chu Feng waved it, it even shot out a black-coloured blade of light.”

“That blade of light was too powerful. It chopped down a large area of trees, and relying on that axe, he killed the Monstrous Beast by force.”

“However, after killing the Monstrous Beast, Chu Feng lost his strength and rested a long time on the ground. Only then did he hide into a mountain cave and seeing that he didn’t come out after a long time and when he entered, he even laid layers of Spirit Formations. I believe that he should be cultivating in isolation. So, I hurriedly came here to notify you.”

Chu Feng fabricated stories and could even draw the sounds and colours. His words were extremely realistic, as if the things he spoke of truly happened.

That caused the eyes of the manager elder of the Fire God School, who heard about it, to glitter and his face changed. It was because Chu Feng said many things that others didn’t know about.

For example, the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens that Chu Feng grasped and also the appearance of the Asura Ghost Axe Chu Feng had, as well as all sorts of other special characteristics. People could not find out about those things other than those who personally saw Chu Feng.

“Wait a moment.” So, that manger elder hurriedly reported that matter to the head of the Fire God School.

After the head of the Fire God School got hold of that news, he was also greatly shocked and he hurriedly gathered three manager elders from the Fire God School and passed down a treasure to the manager elders. He also told them to bring twenty Grey-cloak World Spiritists who had cultivations in the peak of the Profound realm to go forward to the Beast Capitol Mountain Range to catch Chu Feng.

The reason why the head of the Fire God School didn't personally go out was because he could still not confirm that the news was real. Also, he was also afraid that this was Chu Feng's plan of "luring the tiger out of the mountain", by taking the chance when he left to surprise attack the Fire God School.

After all, he didn't know how Chu Feng got sick. Why was Chu Feng, who should originally have battle power that broke common sense, even unable to defeat a Monstrous Beast who was in the 8th level of the Profound realm, and had to use his full strength to defeat it?

Before clearing those things up, the head of the Fire God School would not personally move. Besides, if the news was truly accurate, and Chu Feng had difficulty even defeating a Monstrous Beast in the 8th level of the Profound realm, then it should be too easy for three Heaven realm experts to catch Chu Feng. Besides, within them, there was even one in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm. That level, even if it was in terms of the entire continent of the Nine Provinces, could be counted to be a peak-level character.

In addition to twenty extremely experienced Grey-cloak World Spiritists who were all over sixty-years-old, there shouldn't be any problem if they wanted to break open the Spirit Formations Chu Feng laid. So, the head of the Fire God School felt that if the news was reliable, this time, they could certainly catch Chu Feng.

Thus, with Chu Feng's trickery, from the Fire God School, an elder in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm, two elders in the 1st level of the Heaven realm, as well as twenty Grey-cloak World Spiritists with ages past sixty, all moved out at the same time. They formed an old group of twenty-three people and headed towards the Beast Capitol Mountain Range to apprehend Chu Feng.

Although there weren't many people heading there, the twenty Grey-cloak World Spiritists were going too slowly, as their cultivations were still in the Profound realm. So, they could only use the White-headed Eagle as transportation to hurry.



In addition, the Song Province was also very large and since the Beast Capitol Mountain Range was quite far from the Fire God School, only after a full few days did they finally arrive within the Beast Capitol Mountain Range.

“My friend, you said that Chu Feng is cultivating in isolation here, but why is there no mountain cave here? There aren't any Spirit Formations as well.” An elder in the 1st level of the Heaven realm stood next to Chu Feng and furiously interrogated him.

Because, after following Chu Feng to this place, they did not discover any traces of battle, let alone any Spirit Formations or mountain cave. There was a huge feeling of being tricked.

“Chu Feng is clearly here! Don't you see him?” Chu Feng's had a face of innocence.

“Nonsense! Where is he? Why haven't I seen him?” That elder was even more furious. He already determined that they were tricked.

“You old blind man, do you see him now?” Suddenly, Chu Feng abruptly stuck out his hand and with lightning speed, he grabbed that elder's skull. At the same time, his face also changed along and became how it was originally.

# Chapter 424 - Divine Body

MGA: Chapter 424 - Divine Body

“Heavens! Yo...you’re Chu Feng?!”

After seeing Chu Feng, the face of the previous incomparably furious elder instantly became pale-white because at that very instant, Chu Feng had already used the power of the lightning and raised his cultivation to the 8th level of the Profound realm.

Chu Feng who had that cultivation could even defeat those in the 2nd level of the Heaven realm, let alone an elder in the 1st level of the Heaven realm. So, at that very instant, Chu Feng was pressing his hand on the elder’s skull, and was helping Eggy absorb his Source energy.

“Ahh~~~~~” Finally, as the elder miserably cried, Chu Feng absorbed all of his Source energy and the elder had no more life force. He powerlessly laid on the ground, and had died.

“Your Fire God School dares to put me, Chu Feng, on a wanted list? Today, all of you will die!” With the lightning methods, after killing the elder, Chu Feng furiously roared towards the sky. Within the circumference of several miles, both birds and beasts were frightened and many Monstrous Beasts were terrified to the point they howled in low voices and escaped towards the distance.

“Chu Feng! He’s actually Chu Feng! Quick! Quickly lay formations and catch him!” At that instant, the people from the Fire God School finally reacted and the World Spiritists in the Profound realm started to lay Spirit Formations and wanted to use Spirit Formations to catch Chu Feng.

“Even a group of garbage want to catch me?” However, Chu Feng casually threw out a palm and as ripples exploded, the bodies of three World Spiritists shattered and they were crushed alive by Chu Feng.

“All of you quickly back away. I’ll take care of this child.” Seeing that, the elder in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm attacked. He emanated layers of Heaven power and they swept towards Chu Feng.

“Hmph. Even the Hundred-faced Old Man wasn’t able to defeat me. You think you’re worthy to fight me?”

Chu Feng coldly snorted and used the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens. He leaped, and became a blur of light as he dodged the elder’s attack. At the same time, he arrived behind the elder, the Asura Ghost Axe appeared in his hand, and he, without mercy, chopped towards that elder’s back.

“You’re wrong. I never thought of killing you. I just wanted to imprison you.” However, just as Chu Feng’s axe was going to land, the elder suddenly turned around and a smile, that showed a scheme succeeded, formed by the corners of his mouth raising and a strange but special little bowl appeared in his hand.

\*hmm\* After the little bowl left the elder’s palm, it quickly enlarged and had actually covered Chu Feng and at the end, it fell onto the ground.

“Quick! Quickly go back and notify the school head! Say that Chu Feng has already been caught by me while using this Profound Bagua Bowl, but I must continuously channel Heaven power into it in order for this child to be unable to escape. Quickly ask for reinforcements from the school head!”

After using the so-called Profound Bagua Bowl to cover Chu Feng, that elder’s face was quite unsightly. Although the power of the bowl was extremely powerful, it clearly needed boundless Heaven power as support.

However, he was still ecstatic because he caught Chu Feng. That was a meritorious deed and he would definitely be heavily rewarded by the school head.

“Elder Zhao, I’ll stay behind and help you channel Heaven power into this Profound Bagua Bowl.” Another elder said.

“No need. I am enough myself to support it. Right now, quickly go back and notify the school head or it will be too late.” The elder refused.

Hearing those words, after the elder in the 1st level of the Heaven realm bit his teeth, he didn't hesitate anymore and he leaped into the air, then ran towards the Fire God School.

“Elder, we...”

At that instant, the remaining seventeen World Spiritists blankly stood there, and they didn't really know what to do.

It was because they discovered that even though they were also in the Profound realm, in front of Chu Feng, they were really too weak. Chu Feng was truly as powerful as the legends. Even a manager elder in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm needed to use so much strength in order to temporarily suppress Chu Feng.

“All of you, stay behind and protect me. I must use my entire body and heart to fortify this Profound Bagua Bowl or else despite this bowl being extremely special, without my Heaven power's fortification, it can still be broken apart by Chu Feng with his Elite Armament.” That elder seriously said.

“Yes sir.” Seeing that, the seventeen World Spiritists also didn't dare to hesitate and they hurriedly, with the manager elder as the center, started to lay Spirit Formations from the outside to the inside.

After all, the Beast Capitol Mountain Range was also a gathering location for Monstrous Beasts. Although it wasn't as powerful as the Thousand Monster Mountain and there weren't any Heaven realm Monstrous Beasts there, there were Monstrous Beasts in the peak of the Profound realm. Without the cultivation of the Heaven realm, it was extremely troubling for them if they wanted to take care of them.

With that, the elder never-endingly used Heaven power to fortify the so-called Profound Bagua Bowl, and the seventeen World Spiritist in the peak of the Profound realm guarded around him desperately and protected him.

Up until the time changed, after the day turned into night, only then did Chu Feng suddenly speak, “Still not coming out? If you still don’t, I’ll be bored to death in this broken bowl.”

At first, facing Chu Feng’s abrupt howl, the crowd of the Fire God School were surprised, but they didn’t understand the meaning behind Chu Feng’s words.

“Truly annoying.” However, only after a beautiful figure flew out from a nearby forest, and with simple actions, broke the Spirit Formation they laid and killed all seventeen World Spiritists in the peak of the Profound realm did the manager elder come a realization. They were tricked. So that was a trap that Chu Feng had laid at an earlier time.

“You! You’re Zi Ling?” That manger elder had gone to the Prestigious Villa before so he instantly recognized Zi Ling. But he never would have thought that Zi Ling who was only in the 9th level of the Profound realm would actually be that powerful. She could so casually kill seventeen World Spiritists from his Fire God School.

Those seventeen World Spiritists could be said to be the most excellent World Spiritists in his Fire God School. All of them cultivated for dozens of years, and they were existences who had very excellent battle experience and Spirit Formation methods. But even so, they could not even take a single strike from Zi Ling.

“That’s right. I’m Zi Ling. However, actually, I can tell you a secret.” Zi Ling lightly strode forward, and as she elegantly walked towards the manager elder, she sweetly smiled.

“What? What secret?” Although Zi Ling was only in the 9th level of the Profound realm, for some reason, that manager elder felt an extremely dangerous aura from Zi Ling’s body.

“Actually, I’m a Divine Body.” Suddenly, Zi Ling’s pupils started to change and they instantly became purple-coloured.

At the same time, layers of purple-coloured flames surged out of Zi Ling's body. Extremely terrifying might descended from the sky. That power was very strong, and even if that manager elder was in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm, he was unable to fight against it.

“Dammit.” At that instant, the elder was suddenly shocked. He finally discovered that Zi Ling, the beautiful little girl, was a monster even scarier than Chu Feng.

Divine Bodies. Those were existences only in legends. They were divine bodies bestowed by the heavens, and what they had was power that was granted by the heavens. Their powers weren't something ordinary people could fight against.

Thinking to that point, how could the elder still care about continuing to bind Chu Feng? He held the Profound Bagua Bowl, and threw it towards Zi Ling.

# Chapter 425 - Eastern Sea Region

MGA: Chapter 425 - Eastern Sea Region

“Useless.”

However, Zi Ling didn't even move. The purple-coloured flames were like savage fierce beasts, part savage devils that came from hell, and they had actually forcefully shattered the Profound Bagua Bowl.

\*swish\* Seeing that, the face of the manager elder changed greatly from fright, so why would he even dare to continue tangling with Zi Ling? He leaped, and wanted to escape.

\*whoosh\* However, Zi Ling did not give him that chance. The purple-coloured flames became a purple flame huge mouth, and instantly, it engulfed the manager elder.

“Ahh~~~~~”

Quickly after, within the surging purple-coloured flames, the manager elder unceasingly made heart-tearing and lung-splitting miserable cries. However, the sound of the miserable cries became smaller and smaller, and weaker and weaker, then finally, disappeared completely.

At that instant, Zi Ling's purple-coloured eyes gradually returned to normal and the purple-coloured flames also returned to her body. However, looking back at the manager elder, there wasn't even a single bone remaining. They were all cleanly engulfed by Zi Ling's purple-coloured flames.

Looking back at Zi Ling, he discovered that there was a Cosmos Sack on her hand. Chu Feng saw that Cosmos Sack before. It was the manager elder's.

“You girl, you are quite scary. You’re only in the 9th level of the Profound realm, yet you face someone in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm so easily.” Chu Feng sighed and said.

“Hmph.” After hearing those words, Zi Ling fiercely looked at Chu Feng disdainfully then quickly after, said, “You think that you’re the only one who grasps special power? No matter what you say, I’m still a Divine Body. How can my power be comparable to ordinary people?”

“Not to mention the 3rd level of the Heaven realm, even if it’s a person in the 4th level of the Heaven realm, I’m not afraid either. If I break into the Heaven realm, even if it’s someone in the 6th level of the heaven realm, I can still fight.” Zi Ling said while being full of confidence. It could be seen that she was extremely sure in her own power.

“Is the Heaven realm that hard to break into? Before, when you closed yourself off in the Prestigious Villa, you were trying to break into the Heaven realm right?” Chu Feng curiously asked.

“Of course it’s hard. It’s extremely hard. Do you think that the Heaven realm is truly so easy to enter?”

“At first, when I isolated myself in the Prestigious Villa, it was only my first time trying to break into the Heaven realm. After you left the Prestigious Villa, my grandfather tried to help me to break through two more times.”

“But those two times ended as failures. I must say that the Heaven power isn’t that easy to comprehend. Even if I’m a Divine Body, there’s still some difficulty.” Zi Ling pouted her little mouth. She seemed to feel displeased because she was unable to succeed after trying to break through three times.

“You girl, people can only successfully break into the Heaven realm when they’re over twenty, yet you want to break into the Heaven realm when you’re only fifteen. Even if you’re a Divine Body, have divine power bestowed by the heavens, and have talent that normal people don’t have, you can’t have strength that defies the heavens right?” Chu Feng smiled.



“Tch. What do you know? Divine Bodies should originally have strength that defies the heavens or else they can’t be called Divine Bodies.”

“My grandfather said before that the continent of the Nine Provinces is only tiny land. The people here mostly have extremely poor martial cultivating talent, so that’s the reason why there are several tens of billions of people yet very few people are in the Heaven realm.”

“This world is very big and there are countless people with high martial cultivation talent. There are also many people who are geniuses that can break common sense.”

“With normal standards, the martial cultivation talent of the people in the continent of the Nine Provinces can be counted to be very trash. So, even if they are the ones with the best talent within several tens of billions of people, they can only step into the Heaven realm when they are roughly twenty years old.”

“However, if it’s that region, there are actually many people who step into the Heaven realm at the age of twenty. But even those people cannot be counted as apical geniuses. At most, they are only geniuses. True apical geniuses must step into the heaven realm before the age of twenty. Only people like them can be recognized as peak geniuses. Real geniuses.”

“And if I, as a Divine Body, cannot enter the Heaven realm before the age of twenty, I simply shame the name of Divine Bodies and am not worthy of being one.” Zi Ling’s face was filled with stubbornness.

“That region? What region?” However, what Chu Feng was more curious about was the region that Zi Ling talked about, where people’s martial cultivation talent was extremely high.

“That is...” Hearing Chu Feng’s question, Zi Ling hesitated a bit, but after thinking for a while, she still said to Chu Feng,

“Other than the continent of the Nine Provinces, there are many other continents. Those continents are quite similar to the continent of the Nine Provinces. There are many citizens on the continent, but people’s normal

martial cultivation aptitude are horrible. On a continent like that, there is usually a ruler like the Jiang Dynasty.”

“But in reality, those continents aren’t everything of the world. Rather, they can only be counted as a corner of an iceberg because my grandfather said at the west of the continent, there is a boundless and borderless sea region.”

“In that sea region, there are many strong forces of powers. The disciples of those powers all have abilities that are extremely powerful. Take and put any ordinary disciple into the continent of the Nine Provinces, and that disciple will become a genius in people’s eyes.”

“That doesn’t mean that those people’s talents are good, it just means that the people in the continent of the Nine Provinces have horrible talent.”

“I’ve heard that the sea region is very large. On the sea, there are boundless continents and underneath the surface of the sea, there are even powerful sea beasts. Countless remains, countless treasures.”

“That sea region is named as the Eastern Sea Region and my grandfather and I came from that sea region. Sooner or later, I will return to that sea region.”

“It’s because my parents were killed in that sea region. My clan was exterminated in that sea region. So, I will avenge them. Sooner or later, I will return to that sea region and avenge my parents.” Speaking to that point, Zi Ling was clearly a bit emotional.

At that instant, Chu Feng also finally understood why Zi Ling was a Divine Body yet no one knew. It was because Zi Ling wasn’t born in the continent of the Nine Provinces. She was born in the Eastern Sea Region.

Also, Chu Feng knew why Zi Ling and her grandfather were so powerful, yet had to hide like a turtle in the continent of the Nine Provinces. It was because Zi Ling was burdened by deep enmity that was like an ocean of blood. But clearly, her enemy was very powerful. So powerful that her clan was exterminated and only she and her grandfather escaped to this place.

So, no wonder Zi Ling would so impatiently want to become stronger. It was because she wanted revenge. Regarding the emotion of revenge, Chu Feng deeply knew about it so he could totally understand Zi Ling's feeling.

“Zi Ling, your enemy is my enemy. Tell me who they are. In the future, I will definitely help you kill them.” Chu Feng grabbed Zi Ling's delicate white hands.

Feeling the warmth coming from his hands, Zi Ling's heart trembled and she awakened from her furious hatred. Looking at Chu Feng in front of her, she sweetly smiled and said,

“I also don't know who they are because my grandfather said to me that because I'm too weak, right now, I am not even worthy enough to know the name of my enemy.”

# Chapter 426 - Returning to the Fire God School

MGA: Chapter 426 - Returning to the Fire God School

“Chu Feng, my grandfather also told me that even if it is that boundless and borderless Eastern Sea Region, it is not the end of this world. The reason why it is called the Eastern Sea Region is because in this world, other than the Eastern Sea Region, there is also the Western Sea Region, Northern Sea Region, and Southern Sea Region.”

“In the middle of the four big sea regions, there is a mysterious land. That place is this world’s center. It is the heaven for cultivators, the place where all geniuses yearn to be in.”

“In that mysterious land, my grandfather said that Divine Bodies aren’t even extremely rare because that world is where all geniuses converge. It is where victors are right and losers are wrong. A place where only powerful people can survive in.”

“However, as for what that mysterious land looks like, even my grandfather isn’t clear because he has never went to that place.”

“That piece of land is like a legend. One does not go there only because that person wants to, but my grandfather said that it does exist because many peak experts had entered that land.”

“So, Chu Feng, this world is too big. So big that we cannot imagine it. There are also too many experts. So unimaginably many.”

“In the continent of the Nine Provinces right now, it is as if we are living in a desolate mountain village that people don’t like to come to. The people here are very easily satisfied, but they don’t know that there is a

mountain beyond every mountain, and a person beyond every person. They are only living with self-satisfaction in this tiny little land.”

“So, we can never be arrogant. We cannot feel proud because we have such powerful talent in this land, and feel satisfied.”

“Because, in reality, we are taking our special bodies, special powers, and comparing ourselves to a pile of trash with extremely weak talent. No matter how much more they praise or fear us, it is useless because the people in this place are originally weak. They are people who cannot step onto the world’s stage.”

“And you and I are fated to leave this place. Not only will we need to enter the Eastern Sea Region, we also need to step onto the mysterious land which is like a legend.”

“It doesn’t mean much for us being titled as geniuses here because that is what’s expected. With their petty talent, they shouldn’t view us as geniuses. They should view us as gods.”

“What we need to do is not become the genius in their eyes. It is to be the genius in the Eastern Sea Region, even that mysterious land’s genius. Only then would we not be buried under other people’s strength after entering that place where powerful people are everywhere.” Zi Ling seriously reminded.

At that instant, Chu Feng’s emotions were extremely complicated. Even the blood in his body was boiling, and he was feeling that he was being burned by steaming hot flames.

Even though Eggy had always reminded him that this place was only a corner of an iceberg in the world, and that this world was very big, as there was a sky beyond a sky and a person beyond a person, Chu Feng never thought of all those. His gaze had always remained on this continent of the Nine Provinces.

But after hearing Zi Ling’s words, Chu Feng suddenly came to a realization. He was finally aware how big this world was, and was aware

that there were uncountable number of experts in this world.

He knew that in his continent, he was viewed to be a genius who had heaven-defying battle power, but perhaps in other people's eyes, he was but a normal piece of garbage.

So, Chu Feng's blood was ignited. He finally knew the direction he needed to head towards. He still needed to endlessly become strong, become even stronger, because this continent of the Nine Provinces was fated to be unable to contain him.

His target wasn't the Eastern Sea Region where there were experts everywhere. It was the center of this world, where geniuses stood in masses. The mysterious land where only true geniuses could stand in.

“If Zi Ling came from the Eastern Sea Region, then where did I come from?”

“My parents, my family, where are all of you? Are you still living?” Chu Feng looked at the sky, and more and more, his heart wished to leave this continent of the Nine Provinces and head towards that new land.

“Okay. Chu Feng, the time is almost up. Let's go to the Fire God School. After luring the head of the Fire God School away, we will loot everything from the Fire God School and make them suffer the evil consequences for their evil actions.” Suddenly, Zi Ling sweetly smiled and said.

“Mm. It's time to let them pay the price.” Hearing Zi Ling's words, the corners of Chu Feng's mouth also rose and revealed a touch of a light, evil smile.

Quickly after, Chu Feng and Zi Ling rode Zi Ling's Exquisite Chariot back to the Fire God School. It had to be said that the speed of the Exquisite Chariot was truly quite fast.

When Chu Feng and Zi Ling returned to the Fire God School, the elder who was returning to the Fire God School for notifying still hadn't arrived

yet. The two of them had actually waited a full two days before that elder returned to the Fire God School.

As for how Chu Feng and Zi Ling knew that elder returned, it was because suddenly, the Fire God School started to shake.

Then, the head of the Fire God School flew out and behind him, there were even eleven Heaven realm experts following him, and with extremely quick speed, they ran straight towards the Beast Capitol Mountain Range, and the elder who notified was also in that group.

After they left, in order to avoid any unexpected circumstances, Chu Feng and Zi Ling waited for another half a day, and after half a day, when the head of the Fire God School still didn't return, they calmed down and sneaked into the location of the tomb that they were searching for first.

The tomb of the Fire God School was built very vastly. Normal people's tombs were built underground, but half of this tomb was above ground, and half was underground.

It also meant that in the above ground section of the tomb, there were large palaces. Outside of the palaces, there were tall and big walls. Looking at its outer appearance, that place seemed like a city that stood alone, and on the gates of the city, there were four words written: "Fire God Burial Grounds".

In front of the gates of the Fire God Burial Ground, two core disciples stood. Those two core disciples both had the cultivations of the Profound realm. They stood perfectly straight, as straight as a javelin, and did not move at all.

But Chu Feng and Zi Ling knew that they were absolutely not the only guardians of that tomb. It could be said that the Fire God School valued the Fire God Burial Grounds very heavily, and they posted roughly a thousand core disciples to guard there.

Although being also core disciples, the disciples guarding within the burial grounds were definitely the elites within core disciples. Almost all of them

had cultivations in the Profound realm, and even if they weren't in the Profound realm, they were certainly in the peak of the Origin realm.

And other than core disciples, there were around a hundred core elders. The cultivations of those core elders were a lot higher. They were all in the peak of the Profound realm. Most of them were roughly in the 7th level of the Profound realm, and some were even in the 9th level of the Profound realm, being truly in true peak of the Profound realm.

Other than those powerful guarding members, there were even layers of Spirit Formations within the Fire God Burial Grounds and all sorts of mechanisms.

There were even bells for alerting. No matter what kind of intruder dared to enter this place, as long as they were discovered, the guardians would definitely ring the bell immediately and at that time, everyone in the Fire God School would come to reinforce.

So, in order to not “shock the snake by striking the grass”, Chu Feng and Zi Ling's mission was very challenging. Not only did they need to kill everyone in the Fire God Burial Grounds, they had to kill all of them before they made any sounds and could not let them ring the bell to alert.



# Chapter 427 - Opening the Tomb

MGA: Chapter 427 - Opening the Tomb

\*swish\*

Suddenly, a gale flew past and like a ghost, Chu Feng appeared in front of the two gate guards. Without them even feeling anything, the sharp blade in Chu Feng's hand flashed past and he chopped off their heads.

Quickly after, Chu Feng and Zi Ling killed their way into the Fire God Burial Grounds. Those who saw Chu Feng and Zi Ling, no matter if it was a disciple, or an elder, not a single lived. All of them didn't even make any sound before they were killed by Chu Feng and Zi Ling.

Very quickly, Chu Feng and Zi Ling killed all 1058 guardians of the Fire God Burial Grounds.

Then, with Zi Ling's powerful Blue-cloak World Spiritist methods, she broke open layers of Restriction Spirit Formations, opened mechanism after mechanism, and easily intruded the core area of the Fire God Burial Grounds: the underground tomb that was within the underground section of the Fire God Burial Grounds.

“They are truly rich people! Even the tomb is constructed so well. Many main structures of third-rate powers aren't even as lavish as this.”

After walking into the core area of the Fire God Burial Grounds and seeing the constructs dazzling in gold and jade as well as the delicate and fine ornaments, Chu Feng couldn't help but sigh in admiration.

Also, about the tombs in the Fire God Burial Grounds, every single tombstone was a huge sculpture. What was sculpted was the appearance of the person before death, and on the tombstone, what was recorded was the person's cultivation when alive, their position in the Fire God School, and all their contributions done for the Fire God School.

“The larger the power, the more they love face. This is very normal.” Zi Ling explained.

Even though the little girl was only fifteen years old, her mind was extremely mature and she also had extremely abundant experience. In all areas, she was not inferior to Chu Feng.

“Waa, so many delicious things and they’re all fresh! Do they bring these in every day?”

Because the ones who died outside didn’t have very strong strength, Chu Feng was completely uninterested in their Source energies. On the other hand, the food placed in front of the tombstones attracted Chu Feng’s interest. He unrestrainedly extended his hand to grab, and as he walked, he ate, and as he ate, he threw, and as he threw, he grabbed more.

“Stop eating. It’s time to start working.” Suddenly, Zi Ling cast her gaze forward.

And at that instant, Chu Feng discovered that in front of them, a vast gate appeared. On the gate, a Spirit Formation that did not allow for underestimation was laid there.

That Spirit Formation was very powerful. Clearly, it was left behind by an expert. Even if it was Zi Ling, she needed to lay a Spirit Formation in order to open it.

“My wife, don’t be afraid. We have Spirit Formation Rocks!” Chu Feng waved his hand and quite a few Spirit Formation Rocks appeared in his hand. That thing could strengthen the power of the Spirit Formation and could open the gate even quicker.

Indeed, with Zi Ling’s profound Spirit Formation technique in addition to the assistance of Chu Feng’s Spirit Formation Rocks, the vast gate quickly opened.

“Waa~~” And after the gate opened, in front of Chu Feng’s eyes, light instantly shot in all directions because on the other side of the gate, there

were twenty-one tombs.

Around the twenty-one tombs, there was beautiful radiance. They were all Profound beads, Origin beads, and Spiritual beads.

From the three beads, the number of Profound beads could be said to be the least, but there were still at least four to five hundred thousand beads, several million Origin beads, and as for Spiritual beads, it was uncountable, but there were at least several hundreds of millions.

Such precious cultivation resources were flatly spread on the ground, flatly spread around the twenty-one tombs and coffins.

“A huge profit this time! I never would have thought that the Fire God School would truly take so many cultivation resources as offerings to the people who have died. They are truly willing to give so much.” Chu Feng was speechless.

“These are all the school heads in their history who made great contributions for the Fire God School in order for them to be in their current position in the Song Province.”

“The cultivation resources here are only a type of symbol to their power when they lived. It represents no matter how many more cultivation resources there are, no matter how much more wealth, all that could only be stepped under their feet.” Zi Ling explained.

“Zi Ling, say, for a power like the Fire God School, if Profound beads are used as their assets, how much would they have?” Chu Feng curiously asked.

Because, at first, when he saw the masters of the several big powers take out over a hundred thousand Profound beads with such painful expressions, he even thought that a hundred thousand Profound beads was truly a huge number that they could not take out, but looking at it now, that was clearly not true.

“From what I know, if the Prestigious Villa’s assets are calculated with Profound beads, they should have five to six million Profound beads.”

“As for this Fire God School... They have a longer line of inheritances than the Prestigious Villa, and they have already been the overlord of the Song Province for several hundred years of time. So, I believe that the wealth the Fire God School accumulated, if calculated in terms of Profound beads, should be over six million Profound beads.” Zi Ling explained.

“That many? At first, I even stupidly thought that tricking over a hundred thousand Profound beads from every power made them suffer a huge loss.”

“After so much, it was merely a corner of their icebergs. These selfish stingy people even feigned those painful appearances to me. Damn.” Thinking back at the expressions on the faces of the several heads when he demanded for a million Profound beads, he couldn’t help wanting to curse.

“This is the wealth countless generations of school heads accumulated for the almost a thousand years. You think that they can just casually take them out to use as they wish? To them, if they shift the usage of over a hundred thousand Profound beads randomly, it is already a huge number.”

“After all, powers like these must find victory within stability. Although they have a lot of wealth, they won’t easily use them. Ultimately, they still need to use those huge resources for several tens of millions of disciples to develop batch after batch of outstanding successors. Only then could they experience the long years yet not age, stand tall and not fall, and stabilize the position of the strongest power.”

“Therefore, they only want to continuously fill the numbers in, so there can be more and more school’s assets in their hands. How could they be willing to take them out?”

Zi Ling sweetly smiled, then quickly after, said to Chu Feng, “I don’t want a single one of these cultivation resources. Take them all.”

“Zi Ling, this...this isn't too good right?” Actually, Chu Feng truly planned to pocket all of the Profound beads by himself. After all, before, he was alone and it was already a habit to take all the treasures when he saw them.

But only after hearing Zi Ling say it like that did he slowly come to his senses. At present, he no longer moved alone. There was also a Zi Ling by his side! So naturally, he could not enjoy the use of all those cultivation resources.

“Take them all. Looking at how you are looking at those Profound beads, you're almost going to drool.” Zi Ling smiled and said.

“But, do you not require cultivation resources?” Chu Feng asked.

“Me? I do, but my requirements are absolutely not as huge as yours. It can be said that to me, cultivation resources aren't that important.”

“It's because I am a Divine Body. I have divine power in my body, and that's the greatest assistance to my cultivation. What I need is to endlessly understand the divine power in my body, because they are the crucial existences that raise my cultivation.”

“However, you are the direct opposite of me. Your cultivation requires extremely large amounts of cultivation resources, am I right?” Zi Ling smiled and asked.

“How did you know?” Chu Feng tightly furrowed his brows and felt that Zi Ling seemed to see something through. After all, the Divine Lightning in his body was his greatest secret.

# Chapter 428 - Inherited Bloodline

MGA: Chapter 428 - Inherited Bloodline

“Your thirst in cultivation resources sold you out. At first, before escaping the Prestigious Villa, you didn’t swindle anything but Profound beads, and it was even such a huge number.”

“A few days after you tricked them, your cultivation rose. It’s something that doesn’t make sense.”

“So, if I haven’t guessed incorrectly, your cultivation method is that you need to spend a large amount of resources. So, I know that you aren’t a Divine Body. The special power you grasp very possibly is a type of bloodline. A very strong bloodline.” Zi Ling said.

“Bloodline?” After hearing those words, Chu Feng was astonished because he had never thought that the Divine Lightning in his body was a type of bloodline.

After all, that thing only abruptly drilled into his body when he was ten years old. So before, Chu Feng always felt that he was a Divine Body.

“Yeah. In this world, other than the special divine power that Divine Bodies have, people who have bloodlines passed down to them also grasp special powers.”

“For example, the Jiang Dynasty. What they grasp are special inherited bloodlines. So, when their clan raises their cultivations, they require a large amount of cultivation resources.”

“However, you are different from them.” Zi Ling said.

“Different? How so?” Chu Feng asked.

“If I’m not mistaken, over a million Profound beads have already been completely refined by you, and after refining so many Profound beads, you only rose from the 3rd level of the Profound realm to the 6th level of the Profound realm. The amount of resources you require is extremely horrifying. This is something far from being comparable to the people from the Jiang Dynasty.”

“Besides, you continuously break through levels, so that states two things.”

“First, the amount of cultivation resources you require is enormous. Second, breaking through, for you, is unrestrained. At least, within the levels, there is no limit. As long as you have sufficient cultivation resources, you can easily break through.”

“Am I correct?” Zi Ling asked.

“This... How did you know?” Chu Feng tightly frowned. He never would have thought that the little girl, Zi Ling, had actually seen through him so clearly and even understood his methods of cultivations and his rules of breaking through.

“It’s true? All that I’ve said was right?” However, Zi Ling suddenly celebrated, and answered a question with a question.

“You girl, you were testing me?” Chu Feng saw through Zi Ling’s intention and he couldn’t avoid being a bit angry.

“Actually, I was only guessing because at first, after exchanging blows with you in the White Tiger Villa, I asked my grandfather when I went back. Other than Divine Bodies, what kind of person could grasp extremely strong and special power?”

“My grandfather said that there are two types of people. The first are people who innately have the inheritance of bloodline, and the other are people who cultivate in Forbidden Mysterious Techniques.”

“Those who cultivate Forbidden Mysterious Techniques imitate the cultivation of Divine Bodies. They can, with Forbidden Mysterious Techniques, gain special power that is comparable to Divine Bodies, and the cultivation method is by only studying the Mysterious Technique and they do not require large amounts of cultivation resources.”

“However, those cultivation methods are accompanied by huge dangers. Usually, during the period of time of special cultivation, they will receive the torment from the Mysterious Technique. This is called Divine Punishment.”

“Divine Punishments will appear routinely. If they can bear it, they can continue cultivating. If they can’t, they will die; yet you clearly don’t have anything like that.”

“So, you should be a person who has inherited a bloodline, yet you are clearly different from the people in the Jiang Dynasty. So, it’s impossible that you’re part of the Jiang Dynasty. Also, my grandfather has said...”

“What did your grandfather also say?” Chu Feng impatiently asked closely.

“My grandfather also said that bloodlines are different from Divine Bodies. Divine Bodies are the heavens’ blessing. Their power comes from the bestowment of the heavens. But bloodlines... Their power comes from the cultivator getting it themselves. Their power comes from their own hard work.”

“Bloodline can evolve. After a person’s blood evolves, their future generation: children, grandchildren, can also enjoy similar benefits. So, there are different levels of bloodlines.”

“Levels? What kind of levels?” Chu Feng continued to ask closely because he learned some things that he did not know at all before. Also, things like those really matched what he was currently.

“Even my grandfather doesn’t know about the levels. He said that he only saw some on ancient books, as for if it’s true or false, he cannot confirm



either.”

“But my grandfather said that the lowest level of bloodline should be the Royal Bloodline.”

“For example, the Jiang Dynasty, the Royal Jiang clan. What they inherited should be the Royal Bloodline, that’s why they’re called the Royal Jiang clan.”

“My grandfather also said that there are actually many clans with Royal Bloodlines in the Eastern Sea Region. They can’t be considered to be any noble clans. They can only be said to be clans who have been around for longer.”

“So, that’s why the Jiang Dynasty came to a place like the continent of the Nine Provinces to name themselves as king, to name themselves as overlord, because in the Eastern Sea Region, they are truly not much. Instead, in this place, they can name themselves as overlord of an area and safe and stably develop.”

“As for the clans that are stronger than the Jiang Dynasty, there are quite a few. But in reality, they also have the Royal Bloodline. Only because the blood in their bodies are stronger, that caused them to be stronger than other royal clans, and only then could they occupy a section of land in the Eastern Sea Region.”

“Anyway, at least in the Eastern Sea Region, my grandfather has not seen a clan that is above royal clans, which also means that in the Eastern Sea Region, bloodlines stronger than the Royal Bloodline haven’t appeared before.”

“But that’s not the important part. The important part is that the special area of your bloodline is different from the Jiang Dynasty’s. My grandfather once said that the higher level the bloodline is, the amount of cultivation resources that person would need would be even more enormous.”

“Because, people with powerful bloodlines will always have higher difficulty walking on the road of martial cultivation. So, the resources they need to feed their blood will become even more enormous.”

“This is the so-called price. Because bloodlines aren’t Divine Bodies, they will not get the blessing of the heavens.”

“So, for people who inherit bloodlines, if they want to gain power, they need to pay a greater price and they must rely on themselves to gain it.”

“Also, the higher level a person’s bloodline is, the smaller the restriction they have. That also means that as long as one has sufficient resources, they can infinitely break through levels.”

“That’s a person with a high-level bloodline. The most obvious sign is that they break through levels quickly, and it is within reason because the power of their bloodline is strong in such a way, and it can shake away many bindings because of that.”

“For example, if a normal person wants to make a breakthrough for a single level, after accumulating enough power, they must go comprehend it. They must understand the entire new realm, but people with very high level bloodlines don’t need to comprehend anything.”

“It’s because their talents are high like that. They are strong like that. They don’t need to understand levels, because ever since entering the realm itself, they already understood the realm’s everything.”

“Of course, talent like that will always still be restricted. For example, the heaven realm. Even if people have higher-leveled bloodlines, after reaching that realm, they will still be required to understand it, and the difficulty of understanding will become more difficult as the realm rises.”  
Zi Ling said.

# Chapter 429 - Very Understandable

MGA: Chapter 429 - Very Understandable

“But no matter what you say, people with high level bloodlines, when breaking through the bindings of a realm, breaks through a lot easier when compared to many people. Even if it is compared to me, it is easier because this is the strength of inheriting a bloodline. From the day you were born, you were a martial cultivation genius.”

“My grandfather even said regarding people who have inherited bloodlines, if the bloodline level in their bodies reach a certain degree, they would be even stronger than Divine Bodies, and their future achievements would be inestimable.”

“It’s because even if it is a Divine Body and it receives the blessing of the heavens from a young age, after reaching a certain realm, breaking through would also be an extremely difficult thing. However, it is a lot easier for people with high-level bloodlines.” Zi Ling seriously said, detailedly narrating the differences between Divine Bodies and inherited bloodlines.

“Haha, nonsense! Inherited bloodlines are brought innately, yet clearly, divine lighting broke into your body and took the initiative to drill into your body. How is it possible that you have an innate inherited bloodline?” Just at that time, Eggy suddenly smiled mockingly and said.

“That’s right. Eggy is very right. Although the inherited bloodline Zi Ling said matches completely with my situation, there one thing that doesn’t match. Zi Ling also said that inherited bloodlines are brought innately and are fated to be a genius when born.”

“But I am not like that. Before I was ten years old, I was a normal person. Only after the divine body entered my body did I gain this ability.” Chu

Feng also muttered to himself and he was a bit unclear what situation he himself was.

“Chu Feng, can you tell me right now where you came from and what level your bloodline is?”

Suddenly, Zi Ling’s clear pupils became extremely solemn. She seriously started at Chu Feng, and her gaze was filled with yearning. Yearning to get Chu Feng’s answer.

“Ca...Can I say that even I don’t know where I came from, and that even I don’t know what’s the deal with the special power I grasp?” Chu Feng helplessly said.

“Of course you can, I believe you.” However, Zi Ling relievedly smiled, then afterwards, didn’t ask anymore. She jumped onto a coffin, turned her head around, and said to Chu Feng, “All the cultivation resources will belong to you, but these Source energies will belong to me.”

“This...” After hearing those words, Chu Feng was a bit speechless because Eggy also needed to raise her strength. Eggy’s method of raising his strength was to refine Source energy.

In front of him, there were so many complete Source energies from experts. To Eggy, it was absolutely hugely attractive, something that could only met by luck and not found.

However, Zi Ling already gave a large amount of cultivation resources to himself. If he still fought over the Source energies with Zi Ling, Chu Feng would really feel bad. If he didn’t, he would feel sorry for Eggy. In that instant, he sank into a predicament.

“I’ve got it.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng found a thought. It was to only take half of the cultivation resources, then he would also take half of the Source energies. Damage his own benefits to help create benefits for Eggy.

“Idiot. What are you thinking about? Just give all of the Source energies to her. I don’t need this tiny bit of Source energy. Right now, the most important thing is to quickly raise your cultivation. Don’t you want to save Su Rou and Su Mei?” But just as Chu Feng was in a difficult situation, Eggy’s kind and understanding voice suddenly rang out.

“Eggy, I...” At that instant, Chu Feng was truly unable to describe his feelings. The warmth in his heart flowed, yet he felt even guiltier.

It was because he knew that it was impossible for Eggy to not want those Source energies, but for himself, Eggy made a sacrifice. Also, in order to not make Chu Feng feel bad, she even pretended to be so unconcerned.

“Okay, don’t be so sensitive. Wait until you get stronger, then help me find even more Source energies. Now, go quickly collect those cultivation resources.” Eggy sweetly smiled. Although she seemed wild and unrestrained, in reality, she was cute and likeable.

“Mm.” Chu Feng nodded his head, and he also didn’t hold himself back. He took out his Cosmos Sack, then started to collect the cultivation resources on the ground in large amounts. There were too many cultivation resources.

Especially Spiritual beads. But no matter how much more Spiritual beads there were, to the current Chu Feng, their use was limited so Chu Feng only collected all the Origin beads and Profound beads.

“Finished?” When Chu Feng collected the last Profound bead into his Cosmos Sack, he discovered that Zi Ling was sitting on a tombstone. She waved her snow-white legs and from above, looked downwards at him.

At that instant, Chu Feng’s eyes flashed and a hint of red couldn’t help but appear on his face. He shamelessly smiled and said, “Pink.”

“What’s pink?” After hearing Chu Feng’s word, the pure Zi Ling’s didn’t react to it at first. But after seeing Chu Feng’s shameless and lewd smile, Zi Ling instantly understood.

She hurriedly combined her legs, rushed down from the tombstone, and loudly cursed Chu Feng, “Dirty.”

“I... I didn't see anything.” Seeing that his actions were revealed, Chu Feng quickly closed his eyes.

“You...” That made Zi Ling furious. She extended her hand and wished to strike, but ultimately, she retracted it, fiercely glared at Chu Feng, and said, “A total of twenty-one Source energy remains, all in the Heaven realm.”

“Because my World Spirit needs to quickly break through, I refined eleven. Give the ten remaining to your World Spirit.”

“Zi Ling, you...” After hearing those words, Chu Feng was greatly shocked and he was a bit speechless.

“Don't say all these you's and I's. Quickly go refine them. I know that you also have a World Spirit in your body and it also needs Source energy quite a bit. Or else, you wouldn't go absorb your opponent's Source energy every time you kill someone.” Zi Ling said.

Seeing that, Chu Feng no longer stayed stubborn and with warmth that filled his heart, he rushed towards the coffins that were already opened by Zi Ling and helped Eggy absorb and refine the Source energy.

“Chu Feng oh Chu Feng, I must say that your future wife is quite understanding!”

“Not bad, not bad. I quite like her.” After refining the ten remains, Eggy's cultivation had broke into the 7th level of the Profound realm. She was even one level higher than Chu Feng, and that caused her to feel very satisfied.

“You girl, aren't you very understanding as well? When are you going to consider being my future wife?” Chu Feng giggled and said.

“You dare? If you dare to have any thoughts towards me, see if I castrate you or not. Hmph.” However, what was given back was Eggy’s emotionless insult.

“Chu Feng, what should we do now? Do we leave this place, or are we going to do something?” Zi Ling asked.

“Since we have already made a mess, of course we need to make a bigger mess. Let’s tear open all these ancestor’s corpses, then throw all the coffins and tombstones out.” Chu Feng coldly smiled, and as he said he was going to do it, he was doing it.

He first destroyed all of the remains of the previous ancestors and meritorious people of the Fire God School out, then afterwards, threw out all the coffins and tombstones.

After doing that, Zi Ling and Chu Feng started their attacks. What they did first as to make a complete mess of the Fire God Burial Grounds, and they destroyed it to the point it became unrecognizable.

# Chapter 430 - Old Ancestor of the Fire God School

MGA: Chapter 430 - Old Ancestor of the Fire God School

“This is bad. Someone is destroying the Fire God Burial Grounds!”

“Dammit, who dares to be so insolent, and dares to be disrespectful to my Fire God School’s previous ancestors?!”

The attacks of Chu Feng and Zi Ling very quickly attracted the attentions of the Fire God School’s elders and disciples. Large batches of elders and disciples started to, from within the Fire God School, hurry towards the direction of the Fire God Burial Grounds. Bursts of urgent bell rings rang out following that.

“The one who is destroying the Fire God Burial Grounds is your grandfather, Chu Feng.” Chu Feng flew out of the Fire God Burial Grounds, waved the Asura Ghost Axe in his hand, and wildly slaughtered the Fire God School’s disciples and elders who were on the ground.

“Crap, it’s Chu Feng! Run! Everyone run!” In front of Chu Feng, the Fire God School’s disciples and elders were like dirty residue. Chu Feng was killing them high in the air, and every single move and action could greatly injure or kill them. There was no one who could fight against it.

Zi Ling even directly steered her Exquisite Chariot and called her Fairy

Spirit World World Spirit out. Her killing methods were not the slightest bit weaker than Chu Feng, She would only be superior and not inferior.

That put the Fire God School’s elders and disciples in a horrible position. Currently, the school head and manager elders were all not there, and there was no one who could defeat Chu Feng and Zi Ling. If that went on, their Fire God School would be destroyed by them and be flattened.



“Speak. Where are your Fire God School’s cultivation resources? Where’s the treasury that stores the treasures?” Chu Feng grabbed a core elder and loudly interrogated.

“I... I don’t know! I truly don’t know! Only the school head himself knows!” That elder hurriedly shook his head, and he was frightened to the point his pants wet.

“If you don’t know, go die.” Chu Feng coldly snorted, then threw out a palm and turned the elder into a pool of blood.

“Quick! Quickly open the Defense Formations! We cannot let them enter the Fire God School or else my Fire God School’s tens of millions of disciples and elders will die!” At a time like that, the elders of the Fire God School could only open up the Defense Spirit Formations that were laid beforehand.

Blue-coloured Spirit Formations charged into the sky. The light pierced through the white clouds and sealed the city from the sky. The boundless Spirit Formations fully opened, and indeed, it caused people to sigh and stop to observe. It was a rare amazing sight.

“Hmph. Even Spirit Formations like these want to stop me?” However, as Zi Ling willed, the Exquisite Chariot rose into the sky. With rainbows, it charged towards the boundless Spirit Formations.

\*boom\* The Exquisite Chariot went through the vast sky and with bursts of explosions, the Spirit Formations that the Fire God School laid were destroyed one by one.

“Hell! The Spirit Formations were broken through! Run! Everyone run! Quickly leave the Fire God School or else we will die!”

Seeing that even the Defense Spirit Formations were unable to obstruct Chu Feng and Zi Ling, the elders of the Fire God School thoroughly panicked. They started to order the core disciples to quickly retreat and leave the Fire God School.

After all, those disciples were the future of the Fire God School. If any accidents happened to them, it would be equivalent to cutting off the Fire God School's foundation as well as their future paths.

So, many huge White-headed Eagles started to rise into the sky and fly away from the Fire God School. The ones who were sitting on them were all core disciples of the Fire God School.

“Want to run? Are you able to?” Chu Feng was satisfyingly slaughtering at the moment, and he was picking core disciples to kill. Seeing that a large number of core disciples planned to escape, naturally, he would not let them go.

“Who are the ones invading my Fire God School?!!!”

But just at that time, a thundering and furious shout suddenly rang out from the back mountains of the Fire God School.

That sound was extremely deafening and even Chu Feng's ears hummed from being shaken. Looking at Zi Ling, the girl with a Divine Body, even her little face of absolute beauty changed.

\*boom\* Suddenly, a burst of boundless might rose from the huge mountains as an exceptional expert came out from the back mountain of the Fire God School.

His speed was extremely quick. Even quicker than Chu Feng's Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens. His might was also extremely powerful. As he flew in mid-air, even the surrounding space twisted and changed, as if unable to hold his might back.

“Crap, it's the former head of the Fire God School! This old monster is actually still living! This aura... He has definitely entered the 6th level of the Heaven realm.”

“Chu Feng, quickly run! Neither of us will be able to defeat him!” With her sharp Spirit power, Zi Ling was the first to detect his cultivation. She hurriedly urged the Exquisite Chariot to arrive next to her, then quickly

after, while pulling Chu Feng, they jumped onto the Exquisite Chariot and prepared to escape.

Simultaneously, the former head of the Fire God School, the old ancestor within many eyes of the disciples, had already arrived above the Fire God School and saw the silhouettes of Chu Feng and Zi Ling jumping into the Exquisite Chariot.

Seeing Chu Feng and Zi Ling's panicked appearances, he determined that the ones who caused destruction in the Fire God School today were definitely them. So, the old man furiously yelled, "Where did these two brats come from and dares to be so insolent in my Fire God School?!"

As he spoke, he waved his big sleeve, raised his hand, and palmed. Boundless Heaven power became formless huge waves and the air changed from being stirred. The layers of waves overlaid one another, causing the weather to change. They forced their way towards the Exquisite Chariot that Chu Feng and Zi Ling were on.

"Old thing, rather than asking me why I came to your Fire God School, ask your unfilial successor! The actions that I, Chu Feng, did today were all forced by him!"

The speed of the Exquisite Chariot was very fast. After Chu Feng's explosive yell sounded out, it became a long rainbow, flew into the clouds, and no traces of it could be seen after a blink.

"Chu Feng? That young man is called Chu Feng?" As the Fire God School's old ancestor watched the chariot that was disappearing from his field of view, he tightly furrowed his brows. Afterwards, he angrily shouted towards the Fire God School underneath him,

"Kong Chenguang!!"

"Kong Chenguang!!"

"What is happening?! Come out and give me an explanation!!"

That old ancestor's strength was really too strong. His angry shout caused the ground to shake, the forests to tremble, and truly, mountains collapsed and grounds cracked.

In a situation like that, some disciples were even unable to endure that sound and they directly spat out blood from the shock and were heavily injured.

As for the Kong Chenguang he was shouting out to, there were very few disciples who knew who he was. Only some core disciples knew that the one he was calling out for was the current head of the Fire God School.

The old ancestor of the Fire God School was painstakingly cultivating in isolation, but he was awakened by the urgent alarms. After coming out, he discovered that the Fire God School was made into a mess by two brats, and if he didn't come out in time, it was likely that today, the Fire God School would have been destroyed by the two children and the foundation of almost a thousand years would have been ruined.

The head of the Fire God School, Kong Chenguang, as well as the manager elders of the Fire God School were all not in the school. It meant that Kong Chenguang didn't follow his instructions back then and didn't guard the Fire God School well. How could he not be furious?

But that was still mild. After the old ancestor discovered that the Fire God Burial Grounds were torn down by Chu Feng, and that the corpses of the past generations' heads and elders of the Fire God School were destroyed by Chu Feng, only then did the fury truly explode.

So, when the head of the Fire God School led the group of manager elders back, they could not avoid receiving extremely serious punishments.

# Chapter 431 - Shocking the Nine Provinces

MGA: Chapter 431 - Shocking the Nine Provinces

The head of the Fire God School, Kong Chenguang, had his position of school head taken away. After being painfully beaten, he was even forced into confinement. The old ancestor of the Fire God School who had been cultivating in isolation for over a decade came out once again and retook control over the Fire God School.

The reason was very simple. Chu Feng caused the Fire God School to have no face, so he had to kill Chu Feng or else it would be impossible to dispel his heart's fury.

But the news that very rapidly spread throughout the continent of the Nine Provinces and could not be avoided was Chu Feng and Zi Ling visiting the Fire God School, the disciples of the school being slaughtered, the tombs of their ancestors being dug, and forcing out the old ancestor of the Fire God School who was painstakingly cultivating.

After that news was known, it was undoubtedly explosive. There was almost no one who wasn't greatly shocked.

It was because Chu Feng was getting more and more bold. He defied common sense more and more, and he had actually broke common sense so much that he took the initiative to go to the Fire God School to make a mess. He even dug up the tombs of the Fire God School's ancestors, killed a large number of elders and disciples, destroyed countless palaces, and it was said that even the Defense Formations the Fire God School asked the Jie clan to laid were broken.

If the old ancestor of the Fire God School didn't come out, the Fire God School would have been flattened. That was really too terrifying. Chu

Feng was really too terrifying.

But other than Chu Feng, there was also another person who became famous. It was Zi Ling.

As long as one mentioned a purple-clothed young female who was in the 9th level of the Profound realm and had strength that similarly broke common sense, many people could associate her with Lady Zi Ling who announced, at the Prestigious Villa's Marriage Gathering, that she was willing to follow Chu Feng's footsteps.

A sixteen-year-old young man, in addition to a fifteen-year-old young woman, almost destroyed a trump card power that had been existing for nearly a thousand years. What did that mean? It didn't mean that the Fire God School was too weak. It only meant their opponents were too strong.

Chu Feng was definitely a person who was going to become an extremely powerful person. It was something the entire continent of the Nine Provinces publicly agreed on.

Chu Feng's battle power that defied common sense. Chu Feng's bold nerves and recklessness. Chu Feng's bloodthirsty nature. Chu Feng's insane actions. All of those had already made commotions from being known.

Chu Feng, the sixteen-year-old young man, became the most heatedly discussed person in the continent of the Nine Provinces, and the name Chu Feng also became the representation of evil.

When some young children of grand martial cultivation families were disobedient, the seniors would even say, "Chu Feng would come to catch you if you don't listen!" The little children would then obediently listen.

But there were also some people who felt that Chu Feng was brave and imposing enough. Even if the many powers on the continent of the Nine Provinces all wanted him dead, he was still not afraid in the slightest.

Not only did he escape this continent, he even dealt with those powers and caused them to suffer from heavy losses again and again. They were attacked again and again, and they were almost completely annihilated.

It had to be said that Chu Feng became an idol in some young people's hearts. He became a person of adoration for many people, and some people even made biographies about Chu Feng's rumours.

They did that because those people felt that the young man Chu Feng would definitely become a huge character that would shake the world, He could even possibly surpass the existence of the Azure Dragon Founder and become another legend of the continent of the Nine Provinces.

There were even many ladies who loudly yelled that they loved Chu Feng and wanted to marry him. They were willing to be like Zi Ling, to follow Chu Feng's footsteps, and begged Chu Feng to accept them.

There were even some insane males who said they admired Chu Feng and were willing to befriend him and become brothers with him to fight against the many powers together.

All in all, in the current continent of the Nine Provinces, the person who was mentioned the most was Chu Feng. News that were paid most attention to were also things about Chu Feng and the six big powers.

When the news regarding the Fire God School were known, the ones most stunned were none other than the Yuangang School, Free and Unrestrained Valley, Hidden White Sect, Sword God Valley, and Jie clan.

It didn't matter much for the Jie clan. After all, within the clan, not only did they have Jie Xingpeng to stabilize their position, they even had an outstanding genius-level old ancestor who dumbfounded the continent a hundred years ago.

There were also many experts in the Jie clan, and their Spirit Formations were even so exceptionally powerful. They were not worried about Chu Feng going to their Jie clan to stir up a mess. Rather, if Chu Feng hurried there, it would simply be the same as sending himself to his death.

But the Yuangang School, Free and Unrestrained Valley, Hidden White Sect, and Sword God Valley were different. They weren't as strong as the Jie clan, so they worried that they would get emptied and suffer huge losses like how the Fire God School did.

So, the four powers had also asked their respective old ancestors currently cultivating in isolation to come out and let them take over the general situation.

When all five old ancestors of the five big powers came out of their mountains and learnt about the matter's whole story, they also felt that their successors did the correct actions and approved of killing Chu Feng.

So, the five old ancestors joined up their names and reported to the Jiang Dynasty, imploring the dynasty to increase the offensive power towards Chu Feng even more.

In reality, the Jiang Dynasty was like an owner of a shop that only ordered others to do things and did nothing itself. Although it was the overlord of the continent of the Nine Provinces, other than the Han Province it occupied, all of the other provinces were handled by the strong powers which had been existing for long times. Every year, the Jiang Dynasty was only responsible for collecting some taxes and collecting some presents. They didn't care about anything else.

The Yuangang School, Prestigious Villa, Fire God School, Hidden White Sect, Sword God Valley, and Free and Unrestrained Valley were incidentally the targets they appointed for the several big provinces.

So, when the old ancestors of those powers joined up with their names, even if the Jiang Dynasty didn't want to handle that issue, in order to stabilize people's hearts, more or less, they would have to make their move.

So, the Jiang Dynasty announced to the world that the princess of the Jiang Dynasty, the number one genius of the young generation, "Jiang Yini", led a hundred Heaven realm experts out, and swore to find Chu Feng to bind him with the ropes of the law.



When that news became known, it instantly caused great shock. One hundred Heaven realm experts. How powerful was the Jiang Dynasty? They actually so casually sent out a hundred Heaven realm experts?

On the surface, the Jiang Dynasty was valuing the six big powers. It was valuing the safety of the citizens of the continent of the Nine Provinces.

But in reality, they were flaunting their own strength in order to let the powers of the world to never forget who the master of the continent of the Nine Provinces was. To let them know who, in an ordinary day, could completely change everything in a single province.

But if the Jiang Dynasty wanted to exterminate them, it would only be something that would be finished in a split moment. The position of the Jiang Dynasty could not be shaken. Even if all the powers in the continent of the Nine Provinces joined hands, they would be unable to fight against the Jiang Dynasty.

No matter how much better the development of the other powers got, no matter how much stronger they got, they would still remain as a tiny hill, while the Jiang Dynasty would be a towering, unmoveable huge peak.

As loud discussions were stirred up when the Jiang Dynasty made their move, Chu Feng, the focus of these matters, disappeared once again.

In actuality, after Chu Feng and Zi Ling made such a huge mess in the Fire God School, the two of them left the Qin Province, stepped over several big provinces, and arrived at another neighbouring province of the Azure Province, the Yuan Province.

The Yuan Province was the land of the Hidden White Sect. When they arrived there at first, Chu Feng and Zi Ling originally wanted to redo the old tricks by digging the ancestors' tombs of the Hidden White Sect, and also slaughter their sect's disciples as they were digging.

But they could do nothing as the news about the Fire God School spread too quickly. When Chu Feng and Zi Ling arrived at the Yuan Province, the head of the Hidden White Sect already asked the old ancestor to come out.

Also, they strictly increased defense and many disciples and elders outside were called back, as they were deeply afraid of receiving Chu Feng's poisonous hands.

In that situation, Chu Feng and Zi Ling could only temporarily remain peaceful for a while. Thus, the two of them found a hidden place and started to cultivate in seclusion.

Zi Ling continued to try breaking into her Heaven realm, while Chu Feng was refining his grand piles and piles of cultivation resources. The Profound beads were acceptable: After all, there were only a million or so beads. But there were really too god damn many Origin beads, and they truly exhausted quite a bit of Chu Feng's time.

# Chapter 432 - Honestly Explaining

MGA: Chapter 432 - Honestly Explaining

“Oh? You’ve failed again?” When Chu Feng finished refining the last Origin bead and walked out of the mountain cave, he discovered that Zi Ling was sitting at the entrance of another mountain cave. Looking at her dispirited appearance, she clearly failed to make a breakthrough again.

“Shut up. Do you think breaking into the Heaven realm is that easy?” Zi Ling fiercely glared at Chu Feng, then quickly after, said, “Chu Feng, right now, even the Jiang Dynasty has sent out people. And about that princess Jiang Yini, I’ve heard about her from my grandfather.”

“When my grandfather was cultivating in a dangerous place, he met Jiang Yini. She’s the Jiang Dynasty’s current number one genius within the young generation. When my grandfather met her, she was already in the 5th level of the Heaven realm. I’m sure that at present, it is very possible that she already reached the 6th level of the Heaven realm.”

“Also, the methods the people from the Jiang Dynasty grasp are very strong. If Jiang Yini finds us, I’m afraid that we will not have much luck. How about...we leave the continent of the Nine Provinces and go to the Eastern Sea Region?”

“Eastern Sea Region? Is that place far?” Chu Feng asked.

“Far! Of course it’s far. We would need to pass several continents. For some of those continents, there would be people living, and for other continents, there would simply be deserts. We would also need to pass many sea regions before truly arriving at the Eastern Sea Region. With the speed of my Exquisite Chariot, it would probably take half a year.” Zi Ling said.

“Half a year?” After hearing those words, Chu Feng whose heart was originally a bit moved instantly dispelled that thought. It would take half a

year to go there, and a year would pass in total to come back. He could not waste that time. He could not afford to waste it.

“What’s wrong?” Seeing that Chu Feng seemed to be in a bit of a difficult situation, Zi Ling asked confusedly.

“Zi Ling, to be honest, temporarily, I cannot leave the continent of the Nine Provinces.” Chu Feng said.

“Why? Do you have something you need to do? Or do you feel that your cultivation isn’t enough?” Zi Ling asked.

And when he saw Zi Ling’s concerned appearance, Chu Feng was really unable bear continue hiding it from her. So, he told everything about himself and Su Rou and Su Mei, as well as the method to save them both, all to Zi Ling.

After hearing those things, Zi Ling went silent. Her clear eyes were no longer clear, and no one knew what she was thinking about.

“Zi Ling, I shouldn’t have hidden this matter from you. Are you blaming me? Blaming that I didn’t tell you earlier that I already have two fiancées before you?”

“Idiot. What are you thinking about? A male marrying three, four wives is a very normal thing. How could I blame you?”

“I, Zi Ling, said I approve of you, so I approve of you. No matter what kind of person you are, it has already been set that I will follow you. If you want to rescue the world’s commoners, then I will do good and give aid. If you want to slaughter everyone in the world, then I will also become a mad murderer along with you.”

“Besides, having a few extra sisters should be a very happy thing. At least girls know girls better, and it would be a lot more interesting than facing your face every day right?” Speaking to that point, an expression of incomparable yearning emerged onto Zi Ling’s face.

And when Chu Feng saw Zi Ling who was like that, his tense heart couldn't help but relax because after the past few days of being together, Chu Feng discovered that Zi Ling was actually a person who dared to follow through with both love and hate. At least, she truly dared to be reckless for himself.

So, Chu Feng truly liked Zi Ling more and more. He hoped to take Zi Ling as a wife so he could live his life with a female like her.

“Then, what were you just thinking about?” Chu Feng asked with smiles.

“About that huh... I was thinking about a bold thing, but before I step into the Heaven realm, I cannot execute it so I won't tell you for now.” Zi Ling smirked and said.

“Tch, still playing the secrets game with me. You're too stingy. Whatever whatever, girls are always very stingy. How can you be as magnanimous as us men? Come come come, I'll tell you a secret.” Chu Feng mysteriously said.

“What secret?” Seeing that, Zi Ling curious asked.

“As a matter of fact, as long as you sleep together with me and let me do the thing between a man and a woman with you, perhaps my cultivation can greatly increase.” Chu Feng said shameless words on the surface, but his face had extremely serious solemnness.

“You! Go die!!” Zi Ling furiously howled, and a big slap flew towards Chu Feng.

With the experience of being together in these past few days, Chu Feng had already mastered a unique skill of dodging slaps at any time and any place. So, he darted, evaded Zi Ling's strike, and said with a face full of grievance, “What I said was true!”

“What I said was true as well. Quickly go die!” Zi Ling was truly angry. With a beautiful dash, she came up to Chu Feng.

This time, Chu Feng was caught off guard and with a carelessness, his ear was pinched by Zi Ling, then afterwards, Zi Ling twisted her hand and from the inside of the mountain cave, a painful shriek that was like a howl of a wolf or ghost rang out, “Ahh~~~ Save me! My future wife is killing her husband!!”

Only after being tormented for an entire morning then did the two finally calm down. Zi Ling sat on a huge tree, and while swaying her snow-white, slender, and beautiful legs, she pouted her little mouth as if she was still angry at Chu Feng.

“My wife, lunchtime is here! Today’s dishes are... roasted alligator, roasted tiger, roasted bear, roasted boar, roasted eagle, and roasted goose. What do you want to eat?” Chu Feng’s shout came from under the tree.

“I don’t want to eat nothing but wild beasts’ meat. I want to eat delicious foods that look good, smell good, and taste good.” Zi Ling said.

“Delicious foods... I don’t know how to make them!” Chu Feng scratched his head, then leaped, landed on the huge tree, and knelt next to Zi Ling.

He spoke to Zi Ling while grinning, “My wife, how about today, I bring you out to eat a good meal?”

“Hurray hurray! Go eat what?” After hearing those words, Zi Ling who got tired of the wild tastes instantly clapped and yelled hurray.

“We’ll go eat whatever you want to eat. My wife, come on the dragon!” Chu Feng rose into the air, and an azure dragon appeared underneath. After flying two circles around the huge tree, he came up to her.

“No need. Yours is too slow. It’s much better to sit on my chariot.” Zi Ling shook her head.

“What do you even know? This is called romance. Quickly come up and let’s go for a breeze.” Chu Feng firmly said.

“Fine.” Zi Ling hesitated a bit, but she still leaped and sat on the back of Chu Feng’s azure dragon.

This time, Zi Ling extended her arms without Chu Feng asking and clasped them around Chu Feng’s waist. She also stuck her little face of absolute beauty on Chu Feng back.

Feeling Zi Ling’s actions, Chu Feng rejoiced in his heart and his face couldn’t help but reveal a smile of happiness. Afterwards, with a thought, the azure dragon underneath him flew into the sky, pierced into the blue sky and in between the white clouds.

“My wife, what do you want to eat?”

“I want to eat red-braised pork ribs, spicy shredded meat, dry stirred fish, stewed chicken...”

“Wife, so you’re a carnivorous animal.”

“I never said I was a vegetarian.”

“You know, I have one thing on a body that’s pretty delicious.”

“Go die.”

“Ahh~~~~ I haven’t said anything yet!”

# Chapter 433 - This is Called a Spiritual Bead

MGA: Chapter 433 - This is Called a Spiritual Bead

Chu Feng rode the azure dragon formed by the martial skill, and while carrying the little outstanding beauty, they travelled through the white clouds while facing cool wind breezes. It was called being at ease. It was called being refreshed.

So, Chu Feng couldn't help but circle a few more times in the air because the feeling of Zi Ling, his future wife, hugging him was truly comfortable and he couldn't bear losing that feeling.

“If you still don't bring me to eat, I will starve to death!” Only until Zi Ling lashed out and loudly howled did Chu Feng hurriedly quicken his speed to head towards areas with human residences.

“Dammit. Damn Chu Feng, stinking Chu Feng, you dare to play around with me? You said you would bring me to eat some delicious food, yet you randomly fly and spin in the air. The sun has almost set, but I haven't seen you find a city yet. I will really starve to death!”

Who was Zi Ling? She was a typical nobly born lady, so with any small defect, like being hungry, her “lady” temper would come.

At that instant, her pure-white and slender hands no longer honestly hugged Chu Feng. They were like two pliers as they madly squeezed many different parts of Chu Feng's body to vent her anger.

“Ahh~~~~~My wife, forgive me!!”

“It's just that seeing such a beautiful day with quite nice weather, I wanted to...”



“You’re still speaking?”

“Ahh~~~~”

“Okay! Look, there’s a village ahead! How about we go there for a meal?”

“Whatever. Right now, as long as I have something to eat, it’ll be fine because I already don’t want to move from hunger.”

He was really unable to take Zi Ling’s torture, so Chu Feng didn’t bother finding a decent restaurant in a city.

At this time, a satisfactory village appeared underneath. Although it could not be said to be very flourishing, that village would definitely have things like chicken, duck, and goose.

So, after Chu Feng circled around, he landed outside the village. Afterwards, with the mysterious mask, he changed his face and brought Zi Ling into the village.

“Wuu~~~Wuu~~~”

However, just as they entered the village, Chu Feng felt strange. On the road of the village, it seemed very quiet and only a group of children were playing.

Even if they passed a few old people occasionally, they were depressed with their heads looking down. The most important part was that with sharp detection power, Chu Feng was able to hear some sobbing that was currently coming from some houses. If those sobs didn’t belong to old people, then they belonged to women, and they were extremely sorrowful.

“Chu Feng, something must have happened here.” Suddenly, Zi Ling spoke. Clearly, she who had even sharper Spirit power already felt the abnormality of the village.

“Waa, big sister, you’re so beautiful!” Just at that time, that group of children discovered Chu Feng and Zi Ling. They crowded up and surrounded them.

Zi Ling was really too beautiful. Her face was as if it shouldn't appear in the mortal world, so all the people who saw her would be attracted by her extremely beautiful face. The group of children who were innately lacking evil could not resist being drawn to her.

“Oi, snot child, don't touch!”

Chu Feng saw a girl with a face full of snot, hands full of snot, mouth full of snot, extending her hand, which was covered with snot, wanting to touch Zi Ling's purple-coloured skirt.

That made Chu Feng angry. Even he didn't dare to so shamelessly touch Zi Ling, yet that dirty child did. How could Chu Feng endure it?

“Ah! So scary!” However, Chu Feng regretted shouting because his voice was too loud and it terrified the group of children.

“Chu Feng, it doesn't matter. If the clothes get dirty, just wash it and it'll be fine right? Don't scare this group of children.” Zi Ling sweetly smiled, then had actually hugged the girl with a face full of snot and asked, “Little lady, what's your name?”

“I'm called Erya.” After the little girl with snot wiped the snot on her face, she spoke while smiling. It could be seen that she was very happy.

“Big sister, I'm called Gousheng.” Just at that time, a little boy even dirtier than the snot girl ran over. He even shamelessly opened his arms and wanted Zi Ling to hug him.

“She didn't even ask you, so why tell her that?” A fat child shot a glance at the dirty boy and obviously, even he, who was a companion of the dirty boy, couldn't bear looking at his shameless action.

“No matter if you ask me or not, I'm still called Gousheng. Big sister, I also want a hug!” After the dirty boy fiercely returned a glare at the little fatty, he shamelessly pounced towards Zi Ling.

“You can go hug fart. Go back to your home and find your mother to hug.” Chu Feng suddenly extended his foot and kicked the little boy’s butt, throwing him one meter away. Girls were fine, but even the boy wanted to take advantage of her? To Chu Feng, that boy shouldn’t even think about it.

“Chu Feng, this group of children are truly very cute!” Zi Ling really liked the group of little children who were around five or six years old and she was extremely happy when playing with the group of dirty little children. Looking at her appearance, it seemed that she already forgot about her stomach being hungry.

“You like children? Me too!” Chu Feng maliciously smiled, then said to Zi Ling, “My wife, when should we also have a child?”

“Sure! If you want to die, give it a try?” Purple light flashed in Zi Ling’s pupils and instantly, Chu Feng backed one step away from fright then said with a smile, “Just a joke. But wife, I feel that your way of thinking is correct. We are still young, and it wouldn’t be late to have children or anything like that in the future.”

“Hmph.” Zi Ling curled her lips and coldly snorted. In these days, she gradually got used to Chu Feng’s shamelessness.

“Erya, Gousheng, look. What’s this?” Suddenly, Chu Feng had a clever thought. He took ten Spiritual beads out from his Cosmos Sack.

There were truly an uncountable number of those things in the Fire God Burial Grounds of the Fire God School back then. But they were useless as the spiritual energy they contained was too low so they weren’t too useful for Chu Feng.

But even though those things didn’t help cultivation too much, they were the most common and widely used currency. A single spiritual bead was already enough for a commoner to richly live through several generations without worries about food or clothing, while greatly eating fish and meat for meals.

So, at that time, Chu Feng casually collected a few. The reason was to avoid lacking money to pay people when they were eating outside.

After all, embarrassing things like those did indeed happen before on Chu Feng. Besides, to normal commoners, even if Chu Feng took out things like Profound beads or Origin beads, they might not necessarily recognize it. Instead, Spiritual beads had the best effects.

[TN: The children refer to themselves in third-person.]

“Waa, big brother, your marbles are so pretty! Can you give them to Erya?”

“I also want them as well! Big brother, give them to Gousheng! I’ll take my glass marbles to exchange for yours!”

Seeing the Spiritual beads which overflowed with radiance, little stars instantly appeared in the children’s eyes and had actually thought that the Spiritual beads were the little marbles they played with.

But the most shameless one was still the dirty little child called Gousheng. He had actually took a dozen or so ragged and broken marbles that were grinded from rocks out from his pockets and he wanted to take the marbles that were dirty and ugly and broken and ragged for Chu Feng’s Spiritual beads.

“All of you lack experience, so let me tell you this. These aren’t marbles you play with. These are Spiritual beads. They are treasures, so they are worth a lot.” Chu Feng explained.

# Chapter 434 - Elder Sister Goddess

MGA: Chapter 434 - Elder Sister Goddess

“Big brother, give these treasures to me! Erya really likes them!” The snot girl in Zi Ling’s embrace extended hand and wanted to grab them.

“Big brother, give one to me! Will it not work if I take these to trade for one of yours?” The shameless dirty child pushed the marble he took out from his pants up to Chu Feng.

“If you want them, fine. But there’s one condition. Your big brother and big sister haven’t eaten for a whole day. Whose parents can make delicious food? Treat big brother and big sister for a meal, then these Spiritual beads will be theirs.” Chu Feng said.

And when Chu Feng’s words were spoken, all of the children went into silence. They cast their gazes of admiration and envy towards the snot girl, Erya.

“Haha, this is great! The Spiritual bead marbles are mine!” Indeed, Erya was so excited she immediately jumped down from Zi Ling’s embrace, and as she jumped up and down, she yelled, “The dishes my mom makes are the most delicious! She knows how to make anything, and they are the most appetitive in our village!”

“Big brother big sister, come home with Erya! I’ll tell my mom to make the most delicious food.” As she spoke, Erya skipped towards her home. Seeing that, Chu Feng and Zi Ling followed her.

Erya’s family environment was not bad. At least, in terms of being in the small village, it counted as being a moderately prosperous family. Erya’s mother was also very friendly. After knowing that Zi Ling and Chu Feng hadn’t eaten yet, she hurriedly started to cook a table of deliciousness for Chu Feng and Zi Ling.

Although they were all local village dishes, it had to be said that Erya's mother's handiwork was truly quite nice. At least, it was a lot better than the wild beasts Chu Feng roasted.

Zi Ling and Chu Feng ate with great appetite. Especially Zi Ling. She ate a mouthful of oil, so it could be seen that the girl was truly starving badly.

But it had to be said that beauties were beauties. Chu Feng was entranced from looking at Zi Ling because no matter how much more wolfish she ate like, when one looked at her, they would still feel cuteness.

“Big sister, you are truly beautiful, just like a goddess!” After the snotty girl Erya returned home, her mother changed a set of clothing for her and washed her face. When there was much less snot on her after her face became clean, the girl had quite a cute appearance and that also caused Chu Feng to be more pleased when he looked at her.

“Oh Erya, how can there be goddesses in this world?” Chu Feng hiddenly said. Having no culture was truly terrifying. In the world, there were only cultivators. How could there be any gods? They were merely martial cultivators with profound cultivation misunderstood by commoners.

Citizens that hadn't cultivated before liked to call cultivators as gods or deities-like things. In short, in their eyes, people with high cultivation were gods.

For example, Chu Feng and Zi Ling. If they displayed their cultivation, it was likely that Erya would believe that they were gods.

“There are! If they can fly, they are gods!” Erya blinked her big eyes that lacked any evil and argued with Chu Feng.

“Okay, if you say it like that, your big sister here would truly be a goddess.” After Chu Feng looked at Zi Ling, he couldn't help laughing because Zi Ling could fly! According to Erya's words, wasn't Zi Ling a goddess?

“Actually, in my family, there’s also an elder sister goddess! My elder sister is very beautiful as well, but she is travelling afar or else she could compare with you, big sister!” As Erya spoke, she cast her gaze towards her mother and said, “Mom, when is my elder sister coming back? I miss her...”

“Your elder sister has only left for a few days. This time, she is travelling far so it’ll take a long time for her to come back.” Erya’s mother smiled as she rubbed Erya’s head, then quickly after, said to Chu Feng and Zi Ling, “There is still one more dish that is not finished. I’ll go in to check.” Erya’s mother walked towards the kitchen while speaking.

Although to a naive child like Erya, she could not see anything wrong with that scene, Chu Feng and Zi Ling clearly saw the change in Erya’s mother’s emotions. It was helpless sadness, concealing the sorrow in her heart.

Definitely, Erya’s elder sister wasn’t doing something as simple as travelling to a far place and something must have happened in this village, or else there wouldn’t be so many old people and women silently crying.

So, after signalling Zi Ling, Chu Feng tailed Erya’s mother and entered the kitchen. Indeed, before even entering the kitchen, Chu Feng heard bursts of sobbing. They came from Erya’s mother.

“Aunt, what happened? Where did Erya’s elder sister go?” Chu Feng went up and asked.

“Eh? You...” Chu Feng sudden arrival jumped Erya’s mother, and there was some panic and astonishment in the gaze she looked at Chu Feng with.

“Don’t worry. I’m a cultivator. If you have any difficulties, feel free to speak them to me. Perhaps I can help you out.” Chu Feng hurriedly explained.

“Really? You’re a cultivator?” Erya’s mother half-believed and half-doubted. After all, Chu Feng’s appearance was only of a handsome young

man. Even if he was truly a cultivator, how powerful could he possibly even be?

So, she shook her head and said, “Just leave it child, this matter is unrelated to you so I don’t want to pull you into it with no reason.”

\*whoosh\* Just at that time, Chu Feng waved his big sleeve and a layer of Spirit Formation enveloped Erya’s mother. Quickly after, he grabbed that Spirit Formation, used the Imperial Sky Technique, rose into the air, and directly brought Erya’s mother above the white clouds as well.

“Ahh~~~~~” Chu Feng’s speed was really too fast. When Erya’s mother reacted, she was already ten thousand meters in the air. She looked at the tiny village under the white clouds and instantly shrieked in fright.

“Aunt, now, can you tell me what actually happened? Perhaps I can truly help you.” Chu Feng asked again.

At that instant, Erya’s mother finally came to her senses. So Chu Feng could walk on air, and it was Chu Feng who brought her into the air.

At that moment, Erya’s mother looked at Chu Feng with different eyes and in her gaze she looked at Chu Feng with, it was filled with admiration.

As a commoner, she didn’t understand the world of martial cultivation, but in her eyes, cultivators that could fly in the air and burrow into the ground were absolutely existences that were like gods.

Suddenly, Erya’s mother knelt in the air and kowtowed to Chu Feng with her hands together held in front of her, “Lord God, I beg you, please save my daughter, please save the people in my village!”

“Aunt, if you have anything to say, stand up first. Didn’t I already say that I would help you? What happened? Can you tell me in detail?” Seeing that, Chu Feng hurriedly propped Erya’s mother up.

Afterwards, Erya’s mother told everything that happened in detail to Chu Feng.



Three hundred miles away from the village, there was a mountain range. On that mountain range, there was a group of cultivators who wanted to establish a school.

They needed to open up land at the mountain range for a huge building project. Because they lacked labourers, they went everywhere to find strong men.

The strong men in the village were all taken away and those who remained were either old people or children. Because Erya's elder sister had an outstanding appearance, she was also taken away by the group of people.

Within the group of people, there was even an old person who could stand on air and change the weather as he wished to. So, the citizens even thought that he was a divine being so they didn't dare to defy him. They could only obediently allow them to take the people away and they didn't even dare to say a single word.

# Chapter 435 - Yan Yangtian

MGA: Chapter 435 - Yan Yangtian

After knowing the truth of the matter, Chu Feng didn't delay and after bringing Erya's mother back to the kitchen, Chu Feng returned to the room and told Zi Ling what happened.

After knowing, Zi Ling was even more furious than Chu Feng. She said something about also going to annihilate the cultivators who lacked kindness, thus, without even finishing eating, Zi Ling left with Chu Feng.

However, just as Chu Feng and Zi Ling rose into the air and headed towards the direction in which Erya's mother said to go, within some white clouds above the village, three silhouettes suddenly appeared.

They were three people. Two middle-aged men, one white-haired old man. They were standing on air, but there wasn't a single stand of aura coming from their bodies. It was as if they weren't even existing. No one could detect them.

And on their bodies, they were wearing golden-coloured long robes. That special clothing undoubtedly belonged to the people of the Jiang Dynasty.

“Report to the princess and say that Chu Feng and Zi Ling have already been discovered.” The white-haired old man said to one of the middle-aged men.

“Yes sir.” Hearing those words, that man hurriedly took out a brush and paper, wrote a letter, then quickly after, took out a little delicate birdcage from his pocket. After entering special symbols, a Delivery Bird flew out from that little delicate bird cage.

“Contract the other clan members. They must catch those two alive before the princess arrives here.” Quickly after, the white-haired old person said to the other middle-aged man.

“Yes sir.” In response, that middle-aged man didn’t dally. He took out a special equipment and emitted an energy ripple that was invisible and undetectable.

After the two men did all that, the old man waved his big sleeve and a layer of energy emanated from it. As the burst of energy enveloped them, the figures of the three become illusory and finally, disappeared.

Three hundred miles away from Erya’s family, there was a mountain range that wasn’t too big. The mountain range was originally a masterless place because that area was at the border of the Yuan Province. There was a very small number of schools at that place, so the region it occupied was very small as well. There were only some small powers of small schools in the surroundings of the mountain range. The cultivators with the strongest strengths were only in the peak of the Profound realm.

In such a strong province such as the Yuan Province, without a Heaven realm expert overseeing everything, a power like that would be at most a third-rate power.

Even if there was a Heaven realm expert overseeing, the power would only be second-rate. Only powers with many Heaven realm experts and some that defied common sense were first-rate powers.

In reality, within the Yuan Province, there was only one true first-rate power, and that was the Hidden White Sect.

The Hidden White Sect was like the Lingyun School of the Azure Province. In order to keep its position of being the head of the dragon, it would suppress the development of other schools. Thus, in the Yuan Province, there was a monopoly-like situation.

However, because of the arrival of an old man several months earlier, the desolate region with extremely few cultivators suddenly changed.

The surrounding small powers were stomped over one by one. Those who did not comply were all killed, and only those who were willing to follow that old man were allowed to keep their small lives.

After several months of recruiting and with vicious methods, that old man became the overlord of that region. He recruited those who had strength to be his subordinates.

In fact, recently, he was finally going to establish his own sect, and the location he was going to establish his own sect was the masterless mountain range three hundred miles away from Erya's family.

\*rumble rumble rumble rumble rumble\*

\*ding dong ding dong ding dong...\*

On the masterless mountain, large-scale buildings were currently being constructed. It was a huge process because it was not easy to build a sect.

Even if cultivators had abilities that allowed them to break common sense, as they could easily open mountains, shatter rocks, and destroy other objects, they weren't as impressive when building things.

At the end, to build detailed works like vast palaces still required masters within commoners. So, in order to build that sect, the mysterious old man did not invest a small amount of energy into it.

All of the strong labourers he could use within the circumference of several hundred miles were all brought over by him. Currently, they were at the masterless mountain range working for him. Almost every day, there would be people worked to death.

“Big bro Yan, congratulations! If this speed continues, your sect will be finished after a few more months.”

“Ah, what ‘Big bro Yan’? From now on, it's ‘Sect Head Yan’!”

“Right right right, Sect Head Yan. Sect Head Yan. Hahaha....”

Within the mountain range, in a palace that was already complete, a group of cultivators were currently raising their cups and drinking madly. By their sides, there were also many young females who didn't have cultivation but had some gracefulness.

They were extremely afraid. Even their bodies were trembling, but they could not cry and they could not shout. They even had to force cheerfulness and smiles while pouring tea and wine for the people surrounding them. Within those people, the face of a young female, which was quite graceful, was rather similar to Erya's.

But the important part was that the old man sitting on the head seat, with the cultivation of the 1st level of the Heaven realm, was the strongest person within all of them. Looking at his face, it was quite familiar. It was the head of the Lingyun School, Yan Yangtian.

However, Yan Yangtian at present already changed his name after coming to the Yuan Province. Right now, he was called Yan Tianyang.

“Brothers, no need to hold yourselves back. On the day that my Sky Sun Sect is established, all of you will be my sect's chief elders and in the future, recorded in my Sky Sun Sect's records and respected by countless disciples and elders!” Yan Yangtian said.

“Haha, the reason we have today is all because of you, Sect Head Yan!”

“That's right. Without Sect Head Yan, we would have very possibly died from muddling ourselves within third-rate powers. How could we have become chief elders of your Sky Sun Sect, and follow you as you create such a huge project?”

Yan Yangtian's words caused the mood of the people there to rise greatly. The more the crowd chatted, the happier they got, and at this time, something that could not be lacked was the topic people of the continent of the Nine Provinces discussed the most. Chu Feng and the six big powers.

“Everyone, have you heard of it yet? I heard of news stating that Chu Feng has come to our Yuan Province!”

“That's not possible right? That devil has come to the Yuan Province? Wouldn't the Yuan Province be flipped upside-down by him?”

“It would be the best if that happens. It would be the best if Chu Feng destroyed the Hidden White Sect. With that, other powers would have chances and perhaps our Sky Sun Sect will even have a chance to become the number one power of this Yuan Province. Haha!”

“All of you! This is truly nonsense. That Chu Feng has disappeared for such a long time, and there is simply no news about him. How is it possible that he comes to the Yuan Province?”

“I also feel that it is impossible for Chu Feng to come to the Yuan Province. However, I do hope that he comes, and perhaps like what Zhao Bro said, if Chu Feng could greatly wound the vitality of the Hidden White Sect, perhaps it would give our recently created Sky Sun Sect a chance. After all, heroes are born from a chaotic world.”

People were passionately discussing about Chu Feng’s matters. Chu Feng had disappeared for quite some time and many people were guessing where Chu Feng’s current traces were. There were rumours about Chu Feng going to all sorts of places.

That was also something that couldn’t be helped. Some people liked to do that, to spread rumours as a hobby. If the rumours they spread became widely known, they would be unable to sleep from happiness because those people were so immature like that.

# Chapter 436 - The Killing God Arrives

MGA: Chapter 436 - The Killing God Arrives

“Pah!” Just at that time, a middle-aged man suddenly shattered the wine cup in his hand. He stood up and loudly yelled, “Chu Feng is only a young brat yet he has made all of you describe him in such an awesome way. He even so foolishly wants to turn the Hidden White Sect upside down? He is truly dreaming.”

“From what I see, all the rumours about Chu Feng are nonsense. Anyway, I don’t believe them.”

“A brat only sixteen-years-old and a girl only fifteen-years-old was able to turn the famous Fire God School upside down? And the Fire God School’s ancestral tombs were even dug? That’s purely nonsense born from nothing. All of it is nonsense.” That middle-aged man seemed to have drunk too much, causing him to go drunk and crazy.

“That’s right. Erniu, you’re correct. That Chu Feng is a brat. How can he be as strong as our Erniu? Let’s drink let’s drink.”

Facing that situation, everyone also loudly laughed. The people there were originally a group of lowly scums so even if they had decent cultivation, they were still despicable people who did all sorts of evils.

They didn’t have any rules, and they only emphasized happiness. They would do whatever they wanted to be happy, so naturally, they wouldn’t argue because of Chu Feng. Rather, they agreed with Erniu and started to insult Chu Feng.

“That’s right. If Chu Feng ever dares to appear in front of me, see how I’ll take care of him! I’ll beat him so hard he won’t even recognize his own

father.”

“God damn, even a brat wants to have strength that defies the heavens?” And seeing people agreeing with him, the man named Erniu got more confidence as he stood on the table and started to loudly brag.

“Has anyone here seen Chu Feng before?” Just at that time, Yan Yangtian, who sat on the head seat and hadn’t said anything for a long time, spoke.

“Ehh, not really.” The crowd shook their heads at the same time.

“Sect head Yan, you wouldn’t have seen him right?”

“Yeah! Sect Head Yan, I heard that you came from the Azure Province right? Is it possible that you’ve seen that Chu Feng?” They curiously asked.

“Of course I’ve seen him before. When I saw Chu Feng for the first time, he was still an Origin realm brat, but at that time, he was already able to easily kill people in the Profound realm.”

“So, I’ll say this to you. Never, ever look down on Chu Feng because he really does have the abilities to defy common sense like in the rumours.”

“Also, that brat is extremely ruthless. He dares to do anything, and those who anger him do not end up good. For example, the words that you’ve said just now. If he hears it, it would be sufficient for your puny lives to be ended.”

Yan Yangtian spoke solemnly. That tone. That gaze. It was as if he already saw the appearances of their miserable deaths.

Suddenly, someone gulped from fright and the others were also not lightly frightened. Even Erniu stood where he was and didn’t dare to move anymore.

It was because of all the people on scene, Yan Yangtian could be said to be the most prestigious, and Yan Yangtian was also from the Azure Province. So, to his words, the people there believed them quite a bit. If he said Chu



Feng was that powerful, they would firmly believe that Chu Feng was truly that powerful.

“Haha, just kidding. How could I possibly have seen Chu Feng? Although the Azure Province isn’t really big, it isn’t small as well. When I was in the Azure Province, I was cultivating in seclusion all day and I was extremely low-profile. I haven’t met Chu Feng ever!” Seeing that the atmosphere was a bit cold, Yan Yangtian suddenly laughed loudly.

“Haha, the sect head is indeed the sect head. Your joke scared all of us!”

“Come, let’s drink, let’s drink! Brothers, today, we do not leave if we are not drunk!” The crowd started to unrestrainedly laugh.

As they drank and as the excitement got into their heads, some people started to stop controlling themselves and their wolf-like nature exploded in the palace. Some people extended their evil hands towards the female commoners.

Although some females knew that those people were powerful, and were fully willing to follow them as they knew that perhaps it could allow them to pass the future days well and enjoy great wealth, there were some confused young females who didn’t want to lose their bodies because of that. So, they did everything to resist, but how could they possibly defeat those people? So, within the palace, scenes of violence were enacted and wolfish natures blew up.

That Erniu was the most perverted. He didn’t want the mature females, and he only played with the immature ones. He had actually forcefully played three young females to death, yet that was still unable to satisfy him. Finally, he cast his gaze towards the young female who looked quite similar to Erya.

“Haha, baby come! Let Master Erniu show you what a true man is.” Erniu pounced towards the young female who looked similar to Erya.

“No! I beg you, let me go, let me go!” The young female sorrowfully pleaded and her face was filled with tears.

“God damn. Not obedient? Don't be obedient then!” Erniu glared with his furious gaze and waved his hand. With snapping sounds, he broke both of the young female's arms.

“Ahh~~~~” The agony of her arms being snapped caused her to be unable to put it in words. Her face instantly turned deathly-white and she almost lost consciousness because of that.

“Haha, very nice. Come, my darling.” However, the painful cry of the young female only made Erniu even more excited as he started to wildly tear the young female's clothes.

Facing that situation, Yan Yangtian only sat there and ignored it. He did that because he knew what morals those person had. There was not a single person within them who was good. The reason why he established a sect at that place was because his target was to want to become a dictator of that area. To lawlessly enjoy wealth.

\*boom\* But suddenly, an explosion resonated out from above the palace and simultaneously, large amounts of broken rocks fell from the sky. The shock caused the palace to sway left and right, and to tremble up and down. The fright caused the commoners in the palace to cover their heads and they escaped as they kept on screaming.

“What happened?” The palace was just built, yet it suddenly broke. A huge hole was made on the ceiling, causing the so-called Sky Sun Sect chief elders to be greatly furious.

Just at that time, a male and female slowly descended down from the big hole that was just broken open. They stood within the palace, and the two people were Chu Feng and Zi Ling.

After the people in their palace saw Chu Feng and Zi Ling, all of them were shocked.

They were indeed very shocked. So shocked that they widened their mouths, but it wasn't because of Chu Feng. Because Chu Feng changed his appearance, they couldn't even recognize Chu Feng.

The reason why they were so shocked was naturally because of Zi Ling. Zi Ling's beauty was really too stunning. Almost in that instant, all of the males on scene were mesmerized.

“My gods, there's such a beauty in the world! I'm not dreaming right?” After seeing Zi Ling, golden light instantly flashed in the eyes of Erniu who was ripping the young female's clothes. Large amounts of drool overflowed from his mouth. He stood up, and wanted to extend his hand of evil towards Zi Ling.

“Damn. We were almost too late.”

At that instant, sharp-eyed Chu Feng instantly recognized that the young female under Erniu's body was Erya's elder sister. Her face was too similar to Erya's and he could absolutely not be mistaken.

At present, that young female's face was filled with tears and her clothes were almost all torn away. Even her arms were snapped and she was painfully howling. But luckily, she kept her chastity and she wasn't defiled by Erniu.

But even so, Erniu's actions thoroughly ignited Chu Feng's fury.

\*whoosh\*

Without saying anymore, Chu Feng leaped, then rushed up to Erniu, and kicked. His foot then landed under Erniu's groin.

The power of his foot was powerful, and he immediately broke all three of Erniu's legs, breaking his body into four sections.

“Ahh~~~~” The pain of his body fragmenting caused Erniu to make painful cries as he started to roll on the ground with shrieks. Blood-coloured blood was everywhere because of him, and it was sinister and terrifying.

# Chapter 437 - Starting the Massacre

MGA: Chapter 437 - Starting the Massacre

“Who are you? There is no enmity between my Sky Sun Sect and you. Why have you come to my Sky Sun Sect to make a mess, and even attack my people?” Just at that moment, Yan Yangtian spoke. As the head of the Sky Sun Sect, he had to stand out at this time.

Simultaneously, the others in the palace hurriedly surrounded Chu Feng and Zi Ling. Although Chu Feng’s attack just now was very strong, and as his cultivation was also in the 6th level of the Profound realm, no matter what, he shouldn’t be underestimated, after all, he was only a young man. Especially with Yan Yangtian who was in the 1st level of the Heaven realm stabilizing their position, they weren’t afraid of Chu Feng.

Rather, because their hearts were already moved by Zi Ling, the little beauty, they were already prepared to not allow Chu Feng and Zi Ling to leave this place. It was a must to force the little beauty Zi Ling to stay behind.

“This voice?” However, at the same time Yan Yangtian’s voice rang out, Chu Feng’s brows slightly raised. Quickly after, when he cast his gaze towards Yan Yangtian, his eyes instantly lit up and he was elated in his heart. Coincidentally, fury that was suppressed for a long time in his heart reemerged into his head.

It was because Chu Feng recognized Yan Yangtian at a glance. The head of the Lingyun School who stamped the Azure Dragon School flat and almost killed himself.

“Yan Yangtian, do you remember me?” Chu Feng suddenly shouted loudly.

“Wh... Who are you?” After hearing Chu Feng’s voice, Yan Yangtian’s expression couldn’t help but change and on his originally still calm face, incomparable shock immediately appeared.

He started to look at Chu Feng again because after hearing Chu Feng’s voice, he felt that it was quite familiar. It was extremely similar to a person he knew before, and that person was also the person who he feared the most today. The person who he didn’t want to meet the most.

“What? You don’t remember? Do you want me to remind you?” Chu Feng continued asking, and as he spoke, he gradually neared Yan Yangtian.

“It’s you! How is it possible?! You changed your appearance!!” Finally, Yan Yangtian confirmed the voice. He confirmed the tone. He confirmed that the young man in front of him was, without a doubt, Chu Feng.

Also at that instant, the fear in his heart became extremely dense. His legs had actually went limp and he almost fell onto the ground. But quickly after, he leaped, rose into the sky, and wanted to escape through the big hole Chu Feng and Zi Ling made.

“You think you can escape?” Seeing that, with a thought, Chu Feng’s aura instantly rose into the 8th level of the Profound realm, then quickly after, a formless Spirit Formation appeared and sealed the entire palace.

\*boom\* Yan Yangtian did not detect the Spirit Formation Chu Feng laid. He was putting all his strength in escaping, so who would have thought that when he met the formless barrier, with a bang, his head collided into the Spirit Formation and instantly, he felt his brain buzz as he fell onto the ground while being heavily injured.

“Run! Everyone run!” After falling onto the ground, Yan Yangtian knew that today, a calamity approached. Chu Feng did indeed become extremely powerful like what the rumours said. So, he couldn’t help but wave his arms and yelled at the people in the palace.

“Sect Head Yan, what’s wrong?” Those who did not know everything had no idea why Yan Yangtian was that afraid.

“Sect Head Yan, there is no need to fear. They are only two brats. There is no need for you to do anything, and we can catch him alive for you.”

“That’s right. This boy brat is too arrogant. He dares to so heavily injure our Erniu and even destroy his genitals! We must make him wish he were dead.”

“As for that female brat, hehe... How could we be willing to kill such prettiness? We must keep her and we’ll slowly enjoy her. Right now, she’s still young, but if she develops in the future, she will definitely be even more attracting!”

The group of animals still didn’t know that their last days arrived. They were still thinking about beating Chu Feng up then playing around with Zi Ling.

“Run, you group of things that don’t know life and death! Do you know who he is? He’s Chu Feng!” Yan Yangtian loudly howled.

“What? Chu Feng?”

“Haha, Sect Head Yan, you can truly make jokes. How is his appearance anything like Chu Feng?”

“Yeah! Your joke is too cold, it’s not funny at all.” The crowd loudly laughed. All of them thought that Yan Yangtian was joking, as they had all seen Chu Feng’s wanted poster and knew what Chu Feng looked like.

“Yeah! Sect Head Yan, your joke is too funny. How can I possibly be Chu Feng? Everyone look, am I Chu Feng?” Chu Feng also madly laughed along with the crowd. He was very abnormally sinisterly laughing.

At the same time, his face also started to change. Very quickly, it returned to its original appearance. It was the exact same as the one on the wanted posters.

“Heavens! You, you, you...”

After seeing Chu Feng's current face, the group of people who were still wildly laughing instantly halted their smiles. Their faces turned white from black, turned purple from white, from that into green, and from green into azure. All of them had odd expressions. Clearly they were still unable to accept the truth of the young man in front of their eyes being Chu Feng.

*\*whoosh\** Just at that time, Zi Ling attacked. Seeing Erya's elder sister's pitiful appearance, seeing the women who were defiled to death, seeing the young females crying nakedly, being also a woman, Zi Ling was truly unable to suppress the fury in her heart.

*\*boom\**

Zi Ling had powerful strength, and she could even fight those in the 4th level of the Heaven realm. Killing this group of Profound realm mobs was even easier than squishing ants.

Profound power surged out, and almost in an instant, it crushed several people's bodies. Those people didn't even get to cry out before they became pools of blood.

*\*whoosh\** At the same time, Chu Feng also attacked. He did not use pressure to kill, nor did he use martial skills to kill.

He just dashed up to Erniu, suddenly stepped, and with a puff, he shattered Erniu's brain.

*\*swish\** Quickly afterwards, Chu Feng darted up to another man, extended both of his arms, and like sharp blades, stabbed into the man's chest. Then, he abruptly spread his arms and forcibly tore the man's body into two.

The man who was just killed by Chu Feng had the cultivation of the 8th level of the Profound realm, but in front of Chu Feng, he could not even take a single blow and he was easily split by Chu Feng.

“Crap, he really is Chu Feng! He must be Chu Feng or else he wouldn't have such terrifying battle power! Run or else we will all die here!” At that instant, they finally believed that the young man who appeared in

front of their eyes was Chu Feng and the purple-clothed young woman was Zi Ling.

As long as they recalled all sorts of rumours about Chu Feng, his actions, and his miracles, the fear in their hearts started to spread and all of them completely lost it from fright and they could not even take care of themselves.

At that instant, the ones with slightly less courage were immediately terrified and their legs went soft from terror. They sat limply on the ground and lost the ability to move.

Those with slightly more courage started to run with all they had. They wanted to run out from the palace doors, but a formless Spirit Formation was already laid there by Chu Feng. With their cultivation, how could they possibly break open the Spirit Formation? How could they possibly break open the doors and exit?

Everyone was locked in there. What awaited them was only Zi Ling's and Chu Feng's merciless slaughtering. What surged in their hearts was fear that even caused their souls to tremble.

But at that very instant, the one with the most complex expression was none other than Yan Yangtian. He sat lifelessly on the ground. Fresh blood was still flowing on his head as he stared at Chu Feng who was killing the subordinates he recruited with cruel methods. There were tens of thousands of thoughts in his heart.

It was because the prediction he made back then became true. Chu Feng would indeed develop, and he would become extremely terrifying. So much that even he could not take care of him.

But he never would have thought that that day would come so early, that Chu Feng would develop so quickly, and also that Chu Feng would find him at such an early time and appear in front of him.



# Chapter 438 - Difficult to Differentiate Good and Evil

MGA: Chapter 438 - Difficult to Differentiate Good and Evil

“I’m begging you, don’t kill me, don’t kill me!”

“Noo! Ahh~~~~~”

Facing a situation where they had no place to escape to, many people in the palace started to kneel on the floor and with snot and tears, they banged their heads on the ground towards Chu Feng and Zi Ling, but what they got back was heartless slaughter.

Facing people like them, Chu Feng and Zi Ling didn’t have the slightest bit of pity because Chu Feng and Zi Ling knew their natures. Even if they were currently pettily begging, after leaving, they would undoubtedly continue committing crimes. People like them had to be killed.

Chu Feng and Zi Ling kept on massacring with lightning-like methods. With a blink, most of the evil people in the palace were killed.

However, Chu Feng left Yan Yangtian for the very last. After killing all of Yan Yangtian’s subordinates who were in the palace, only then did Chu Feng come up to Yan Yangtian and asked,

“At first, when you were fighting me, have you ever thought that a day like today would happen?”

“Hohahaha...” Yan Yangtian did not reply. Instead, he suddenly loudly laughed.

His laughter told Chu Feng that he wasn’t afraid of death. He was also not afraid that Chu Feng would torture him. It was telling Chu Feng that he already thought of everything.

So, he put away all pettiness, and even the fear in his eyes retracted quite a bit. As much as he could, he maintained the grandeur of a king and said to Chu Feng,

“How glorious was I, Yan Yangtian, when I swept through the Azure Province for dozens of years? At the beginning, I have indeed not thought that there would be a day like today.”

“Even more so, I never would have thought that I would be defeated by the hands of a young man.”

“But the winner is the king, and the loser is the thief. I have no excuses.”

“You, Chu Feng, are stronger than me. You are more ruthless than me. I, Yan Yangtian, admit defeat.”

“But I don’t feel that it’s embarrassing. Even so many great characters and peak big powers that have been existing for many years in the continent of the Nine Provinces could do nothing to you. What can I possibly do?”

“If you were to ask me whether I regret doing the actions I did, I can tell you that I have regretted it. I regret it very much. I regret angering you...”

“If I can choose again, I would definitely pull you in with me. I would fawn over you.”

“But what has happened has already happened. What’s the use in regretting? I can only envy. Envy the unique eyes of the head of the Azure Dragon School. His eyes were better than mine, and he was also smarter than me because he saw what you had.”

“Right now, you are in front of me. Although my cultivation is still above yours, my strength is already far below yours.”

“No matter if you want to kill me or torture me, I have absolutely no words of grudges. Go ahead. Today, if I, Yan Yangtian, beg in any way, I shall be your son in my next life.”

Seeing Yan Yangtian who was like that, Chu Feng first closed his eyes. The former things that happened were in his mind, and afterwards, he suddenly smiled, as if he was enlightened. Then, he said to Yan Yangtian,

“You have seen everything quite clearly, but don’t worry. I won’t kill you, nor will I torment you. However, I will take away your strength so you cannot harm ordinary citizens anymore nor bully the weak.” Chu Feng calmly smiled, then stuck out his hand, and like a sharp blade, it penetrated into Yan Yangtian’s dantian.

“Ahh~~~~~” Along with blood that flowed out of his dantian, Yan Yangtian couldn’t help but cry out loud. Quickly after, he fell onto the floor with a deathly-white face while he twitched in bursts.

Chu Feng did not kill Yan Yangtian. It wasn’t because he was soft-hearted, nor was it because he wanted to give him a chance to start fresh. It was just that suddenly, he didn’t feel like killing him.

If Yan Yangtian’s strength was still above Chu Feng’s, or if he was still able to threaten Chu Feng greatly, Chu Feng would definitely, unhesitatingly, kill him in order to remove future diseases.

But facing a person who wasn’t a threat at all, Chu Feng already felt that there wasn’t any meaning whether he killed him or not.

Besides, the head of the Lingyun School who chased after him everywhere and could kill him with a raise of a hand or feet had already been defeated by him. He could not threaten him anymore.

Perhaps his existence could remind Chu Feng and let him know that the difficulties he experienced weren’t for nothing.

Because he, who struggled within challenging trials, developed very quickly. He had already stepped over countless people who threatened his life before and made them unable to turn their unfavourable situations around in their lives.

After that, Chu Feng and Zi Ling didn't start a huge massacre. They drove all the cultivators away, then dispersed the labourers.

After questioning, the young woman who was almost defiled was truly Erya's elder sister.

So, with Spirit Formation techniques, Chu Feng and Zi Ling helped her recover her broken arms, and with medicinal pellets, helped her recover her injuries. They even healed her wounded soul, and made it so that she very quickly got rid of the shadow in her heart and returned her to healthiness.

After doing that, Chu Feng and Zi Ling brought Erya's elder sister back to Erya's family's village.

“Without cultivation, what meaning is there to continue living?”

However, after Chu Feng and the others left, Yan Yangtian who had his cultivation stripped away came at the summit of a mountain peak.

His face no longer had its former pride. His appearance no longer looked like it belonged to a grand character of a school head. He no longer looked like he was an overlord of an area. He no longer looked like he was a king. Rather, he seemed more like an old man who had had enough of the experiences of life.

\*swish\* Finally, his footsteps met air, and he fell from the cliff.

He, who had no cultivation, he, who had no Heaven power, his physical body was like a commoner's. Extremely feeble.

He crashed into the ground from the several hundred meter tall cliff. He was immediately crushed into meat paste. The head of the Lingyun School who had extreme might in the Azure Province had fallen at that place.

“Chu Feng, today, it can be said that we did a good thing right?”

“Of the matters in this world, there is nothing that is absolutely good, and there is nothing that is absolutely bad. As long as you feel that it is right, it

is a good thing.”

Above the sky, within the white clouds, Chu Feng was steering the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens and travelling in the air, heading towards the place where they lived.

“Tch.” After hearing Chu Feng’s words, Zi Ling curled her lips, then after, lightly smiled and said, “Your words weren’t with no sense. There are two sides for anything. In order to save people, we kill people. Even if the ones we kill are bad people, the people we save feel that we are good people.”

“But in reality, we are not good people because the family of bad people may not be bad people, but within the eyes bad people’s family’s, we killed their relatives therefore we are bad people.”

“My wife, how’s your mood today? Happy?” Chu Feng smiled and asked.

“I’m happy. Seeing Erya’s family able to happily live together, I am truly happy. Perhaps the simple life of ordinary people is the joy that is most difficult to get from people like us.” Zi Ling sweetly smiled and said.

“It’s great if you’re happy.” Chu Feng also calmly smiled.

It was absolutely not the first time Chu Feng did things like saving Erya’s elder sister. Chu Feng couldn’t bear seeing petty commoners being bullied by powerful people, so when meeting things like those, most of the time, he would fight for the unfairness.

But he was also the one getting bullied. At first, the Lingyun School bullied them, and currently, the six big powers were bullying him. Even the Jiang Dynasty sent out people and wanted to bully him.

Facing such bullying, Chu Feng resisted with all he had, but he who was the one getting bullied became the evil person in people’s eyes, and the huge monsters that were bullying him became the righteous side.

# Chapter 439 - Jiang Yini

MGA: Chapter 439 - Jiang Yini

When facing that situation, Chu Feng could only calmly smile. There were too many unfair things in the world. How many people understood the truth of matters? And the so-called characters of justice. They were the lies of certain people, yet how many people's eyes were blinded by them?

Thus, he no longer cared about the world's opinion because the people of the world were stupid. They were unable to determine the truths and the lies.

Thus, he only cared about the people he cared about. He, Chu Feng, did not live for the living of the world. He lived for himself and the ones close to him.

Thus, even if everyone in the world died, what did that have to do with him? He only did things he felt that were right. He only did things he liked to do.

If the people of the world felt that Chu Feng's actions were not right and viewed Chu Feng as the bad person yet Chu Feng was happy, he would just admit he was a bad person.

\*Hualalala~~~~\*

Suddenly, in the tranquil sky surrounding Chu Feng, lines of blue light suddenly appeared. Countless thick Spirit Formation chains emerged into the air and surrounded from all directions. With a mere blink, they locked Chu Feng and Zi Ling inside.

It was a huge formation. A very powerful Spirit Formation, one that required the combined power of many Blue-cloak World Spiritists in order to be completed.

After that Spirit Formation was laid, dozens of figures also appeared. They appeared within Chu Feng's and Zi Ling's line of sight.

Those people were all in the Heaven realm. There were even a few in the 4th level of the Heaven realm, and they were all wearing the clothing of the Jiang Dynasty.

“Crap.” At that instant, Chu Feng hiddenly cursed because what they did happened too fast. Almost at the same time he reacted to everything that happened, his escape was already sealed.

Clearly, they had prepared early and their methods were extremely high-class. He did not even detect any trace of abnormality, let alone being able to defend.

“Chu Feng, Zi Ling. Do you two know why we need to apprehend you?” Just at that time, an old man stood out. His hair was white as snow, his eyes were like an eagle's, and his aura was the same as the heads of the several big powers, being at the 5th level of the Heaven realm.

One at the 5th level of the Heaven realm, several at the 4th level of the Heaven realm, and dozens of Heaven realm experts. The formation was truly too strong. Facing something like that, with Chu Feng's current cultivation, he clearly felt a bit powerless.

“Leave, or else you will all die here.” However, in a situation like that, Zi Ling was not afraid in the slightest. Her purple-coloured pupils appeared and layers of purple-coloured gas surrounded her body. She released her Divine Body's power.

At that moment, when the power of the Divine Body appeared, Zi Ling's entire demeanor became completely different.

Although her cultivation was only in the 9th level of the Profound realm, when she stood there, she emanated an atmosphere that no one else had, as if

she

was the king of that area. In terms of outward bearing, she was superior to all of the Heaven realm dynasty experts.

“Quite strong methods. This power that is completely different from others... It seems like you have cultivated a Forbidden Mysterious Technique, and you even cultivated it very well.”

“Ahh, with such good talent, even if you had normally cultivated, you would have had a great future. But you had to walk on the askew path. Truly a shame.”

That white-haired old man smiled as he stared at Zi Ling. Although he felt a bit amazed from Zi Ling change, he did not panic. Rather, there was always the domineering light smile on the corners of his mouth, as if he was always planning and in control of the situation. At the same time, he also shook his head in pity.

“If you don’t move, you are looking to die.” However, the current Zi Ling also didn’t waste any words. With a thought, the purple-coloured gas was like a cruel and fierce beast. With bursts of cries, it flew towards the surrounding Spirit Formation chains and wanted to break open the formation.

“Merely the 9th level of the Profound realm. You truly overestimate yourself!”

However, facing Zi Ling’s attacks, the people from the Jiang Dynasty were not afraid in the slightest. They moved at the same time, and with special formations, the boundless Heaven power became an air-tight wall and surrounded Zi Ling and Chu Feng.

“Stop!” However, in the instant both sides were preparing to use powerful attacks to exchange blows, a female’s fierce yell suddenly rang out from the sky.

And after hearing that voice, the experts of the Jiang Dynasty hurriedly stopped their attacks and dissolved the Spirit Formation that was in mid-air.



Seeing that, Zi Ling's brows slightly raised and her beautiful purple-coloured pupils returned to their original state. At the same time, the purple-coloured gas that surrounded her body also returned.

At that instant, Chu Feng shifted in the air and stopped in front of Zi Ling. He put the beauty with a violent temper behind him.

He did that because he knew that even if the white-haired old man wasn't much, the female who fiercely shouted just now was the character most difficult to take care of.

Indeed, shortly after that fierce yell rang out, a gap opened in the sealed Spirit Formation chains.

And from the gap, a golden-clothed female who was tall, had a protruding front and back, and also had a bit of purple, walked in.

The age of that female seemed to be just past twenty, and even though her appearance couldn't be said to be extremely beautiful, she was absolutely not bad.

However, in front of Zi Ling, the exceptional little beauty, she did seem a bit ordinary.

But her figure was very good. Also, her body gave off airs that was different from the crowd. Her unique charm caused people to be very comfortable when they looked at her.

“Princess!”

At that instant, within the formation, a thunder-like voice rang out from the dynasty experts.

When the Heaven realm experts faced the appearance of the young female, all of them couldn't avoid kneeling to greet her. Petty expressions emerged onto their faces, and even the white-haired old man with cultivation in the 5th level of the Heaven realm was no exception.

At that moment, the female's identity was also confirmed. Clearly, she was the number one genius of the Jiang Dynasty, Jiang Yini.

The cultivation of the 6th level of the Heaven realm, comparable to the Fire God School's supreme elder. However, the Fire God School's supreme elder had been cultivating for dozens of years. His age was near one hundred while being in the 6th level of the Heaven realm.

But that woman. She was only in her twenties yet she already had her present achievements. It could be seen that her talent was truly outstanding. In front of her, Jie Qingming or Xu Zhongyu would not dare to call themselves a genius.

“Elders, step down. I have some things I want to chat with Brother Chu Feng on my own.” Jiang Yini waved her hand.

“As you wish!”

In response, not a single expert of the Jiang Dynasty went against her word. They hurriedly removed the Spirit Formation chains and they orderly stood at the horizon afar.

At that instant, Chu Feng slightly furrowed his brows. Although the overwhelmingly strong Spirit Formation chains were no longer there and the dozens of Heaven realm experts all backed away, leaving a single young female in front of them, Chu Feng knew that the woman called Jiang Yini was likely even more dangerous and terrifying than the chain formation and the dozens of dynastical Heaven realm experts.

“Chu Feng, do you know how long I have been searching you for?” Jiang Yini indifferently asked.

“Everything was done by myself. If you want to kill or cut, do it on me. It is unrelated to Zi Ling.” Chu Feng spoke.

“Chu Feng, you..” After hearing those words, Zi Ling's little face instantly changed and she could not suppress her anxiousness. She wanted to stand

out to say something, but her hands were tightly grabbed by Chu Feng and she was pulled back by him again.

At that instant, for some reason, Zi Ling instinctively took back the words she wanted to say. As if no matter how much more powerful she was, when she was beside Chu Feng, she was only willing to be a little girl.

# Chapter 440 - Pulse Searching Method

MGA: Chapter 440 - Pulse Searching Method

“Chu Feng oh Chu Feng, you don’t truly believe the reason why I’m looking for you is to punish you for your crimes right?” At that instant, Jiang Yini couldn’t help covering her mouth with her hand and laughed.

“Is it not?” Chu Feng lightly frowned and his eyes became fierce. Looking at her appearance, there did seem to be other goals.

“Of course not. Do you think that those few small powers are worth it for me to assemble so many people?”

“Actually, the reason why I’m looking for you this time is to thank you.” Jiang Yini said.

“Thank me?” Chu Feng was completely confused by her words. He was unrelated to the Jiang Dynasty, so why did they need to thank him? Besides, was there truly a need to assemble so many people to thank him?

“At first, in the Thousand Monster Mountain, you saved my younger brother Jiang Wushang. If it wasn’t for you, my Jiang Dynasty could have very possibly lost a genius with the densest bloodline in these thousand years.”

“My brother Jiang Wushang is the hope of my Jiang Dynasty. He is also my pride, so absolutely nothing can happen to him. The person who saved him is equivalent to the person I, Jiang Yini, am thankful towards.”

“I apologize for using this method to meet you, but there was no other way. Because of your disputes with the Jie clan the other powers, and also because the cooperation relationship that my Jiang Dynasty has with the

Jie clan and other powers, I cannot announce to the world that you are my Jiang Dynasty's benefactor, so I can only privately search for you."

"But don't worry. Even if my Jiang Dynasty promises the Jie clan and other powers to kill you, we will absolutely not do anything to you."

"These are a bit of my appreciative feelings. Please accept them." As she spoke, Jiang Yini threw out a Cosmos Sack and it landed into Chu Feng's hands.

Quickly afterwards, Jiang Yini turned around and left. But after walking for a few meters, she stopped, turned her head around, smiled, and said to Chu Feng and Zi Ling, "Lady Zi Ling is indeed peerless in beauty. She is simply the number one beauty in the continent of the Nine Provinces and in the future, she will absolutely be incomparable by anyone."

"Brother Chu Feng, remember to cherish such an excellent woman who is willing to stay by your side."

"Wait. Your Jiang Dynasty is truly not going to investigate any further? After all, the powers are the subordinates of your Jiang Dynasty, so by killing their school's disciples, it is equal to killing your people." Suddenly, Chu Feng asked closely.

After hearing Chu Feng's words, Jiang Yini's smile became even more dazzling. She said, "That is only how you think. But in the eyes of my Jiang Dynasty, only the people of my clan are ours. Other people are forever outsiders."

After speaking those words, Jiang Yini leaped, and as her golden-coloured long skirt fluttered, she shot towards the distant horizon.

At that instant, Chu Feng could also see the Jiang Dynasty experts that were standing in the faraway horizon walking on air to chase after Jiang Yini. The people from the Jiang Dynasty truly left.

"They sent out so many people to find us, and it's actually only to thank you?" Zi Ling looked at Chu Feng. Even up until now, she still felt

disbelief, but she had to admit that choosing to save Jiang Wushang back then was definitely the correct decision.

“If it was you who encountered danger, then someone came and saved you, I believe that you will also be like her and would think of ways to find that person to thank that person.”

Chu Feng smiled, then opened the Cosmos Sack. After opening the Cosmos Sack, Chu Feng’s eyes couldn’t help but light up and he widened his mouth from astonishment. He said with a face filled with shock, “Could this be?”

Seeing Chu Feng’s shocked expression, Zi Ling also hurriedly moved her gaze over, and when she saw Chu Feng take out a round-shaped snow-white flower that didn’t even have a diameter of one inch, even Zi Ling was instantly overjoyed as she excitedly said,

“It’s Heaven medicine! High-quality Heaven medicine! This is an extremely precious and rare thing! From what I’ve heard, in the continent of the Nine Provinces, only the Jiang Dynasty is able to grow Heaven medicine like this. The power of a single high-quality Heaven medicine is comparable to a thousand Profound beads!”

“Truly? It also means that in order to thank me for saving her younger brother’s life, Jiang Yini gifted me a million Profound beads?” After hearing Zi Ling’s words, Chu Feng was also ecstatic because within the Cosmos Sack, there was a thousand high-quality Heaven medicine.

“From what it looks like, yes.” Although Zi Ling also felt that it was inconceivable, the truth right now was like so.

After that, Chu Feng and Zi Ling returned to the mountain cave they rested in before. After a period of time, the people from the Jiang Dynasty had indeed not appeared.

Chu Feng refined all of the Heaven medicine and he felt that his dantian was a lot fuller, but there was still a huge distance to breaking through.

Facing that result, Chu Feng truly had some desires to curse. Almost two million Profound beads had been consumed, but there was still a very large distance if he wanted to break into the 7th level of the Profound realm. According to his estimations, he still needed at least three million Profound beads in order to increase his cultivation.

It was really too ridiculous. A total of five million Profound beads! That could be said to be the assets of the accumulation of a thousand years by a peak-level school that existed for a thousand years in the continent of the Nine Provinces!

How many generations of Heaven realm experts could that develop? Yet Chu Feng was still unable to break into the 7th level of the Profound realm. With some calculations, if Chu Feng wanted to step into the Heaven realm, it would simply be an idiot dreaming.

It was likely that even the Jiang Dynasty didn't have any cultivation resources that could help Chu Feng enter the Heaven realm, because that number would certainly be extremely terrifying. Chu Feng would even get a headache from thinking about it.

Seeing that Chu Feng was so annoyed, the usually aggressive Zi Ling instantly became amiable and gentle. She said to Chu Feng, "My grandfather said that for bloodlines, the more enormous amounts of cultivation resources required, the stronger they would be. In the future, their achievements would also be bigger. So, Chu Feng, you should be happy because this precisely means that the bloodline you inherited should be very high. Perhaps your future is even greater than mine!"

Facing Zi Ling's words, Chu Feng could only take them as consolation. After all, her grandfather saw those in some ancient books, and the things stated there could not be proven as real.

Besides, even if the things recorded in the books were true, if he were unable to collect such enormous amounts of cultivation resources, Chu Feng would still stop at a certain realm. What use was there even if he had greater potential?

In a time like that, Eggy who could feel the changes in Chu Feng's heart would always jump out at a time like this and say, "What the hell are you worried about? This world is so big, and there are cultivation resources everywhere! Besides, who are you? You're a World Spiritist!"

"Moreover, you're even a World Spiritist who made a contract with me! For World Spiritists, would cultivation resources be a problem? To a mighty World Spiritist, there is no end in finding cultivation resources. There is no end in using them."

"As long as you enter the 7th level of the Profound realm and become a Blue-cloak World Spiritist, I'll teach you the Pulse Searching Method, to search for the strange cultivation objects hidden in the world and guarantee that you will not be troubled because of cultivation resources."

"However, at that time, I would only be worried that you would be too dull and waste the good ability I pass down to you, because of your inability to reach a satisfied realm of cultivation."



# Chapter 441 - Zi Ling's Hidden Troubles

MGA: Chapter 441 - Zi Ling's Hidden Troubles

It had to be said that Eggy's words, in Chu Feng's perspective, was a lot more reliable. Even if Eggy was a World Spirit, she was an outstanding World Spiritist and was once extremely powerful. Even if she lived in the Spirit World, she still had some understanding of this world's things and had abundant experience, grasping special methods that many people did not know about.

So, Chu Feng was no longer too anxious and grumpy. He started to calm down, and he didn't randomly visit places in the continent of the Nine Provinces, nor did he go everywhere to kill the disciples of the six big powers. He peacefully searched for the tomb of nameless experts to refine Source energy and to collect resources.

Time flew past, and with a blink, days like those past for several months. A layer of immaturity faded away from Chu Feng and Zi Ling's face.

Zi Ling was more like a woman, and she became even more beautiful. Chu Feng became more masculine, and more like a man. In that year, Chu Feng was seventeen years old, and Zi Ling was sixteen years old.

In that period of time, Chu Feng and Zi Ling did not always remain in the continent of the Nine Provinces. They went to other continents, and they truly discovered quite a few ancient remains of experts. Eggy and Zi Ling's World Spirit both gained great benefits.

Zi Ling's World Spirit successfully broke into the 3rd level of the Heaven realm, while Eggy had stepped into the 9th level of the Profound realm. That cultivation already flung Chu Feng three levels behind.

In fact, after the hard work of that period of time, Chu Feng got quite a few required cultivation resources, but to Chu Feng, the enormous amounts of resources in other people's eyes were so little that they couldn't even get stuck between his teeth. So, Chu Feng's cultivation still hadn't greatly increased, and he still remained in the 6th level of the Profound realm.

The two year limit in saving Su Rou and Su Mei was getting closer and closer. Currently, there was less than a year left, so Chu Feng was also getting more and more worried.

This time, Zi Ling who had failed to make breakthroughs countless number of times finally successfully entered the Heaven realm. When she made the breakthrough, an abnormal scene appeared. The originally clear and sunny sky was instantly enveloped by layers of purple-coloured light. Very faintly, one could even see a purple-coloured bell that could shatter everything in the air.

But luckily, that strange scene was only small-scale. In addition to Chu Feng and Zi Ling hiding in a desolate and wild mountain, there were no unnecessary troubles.

After Zi Ling successfully broke through, she also told Chu Feng about the thought she didn't tell him before that was fermenting for a long time in her heart.

“Chu Feng, it won't do if this continues. Let's go back to the Fire God School. After entering the Heaven realm, my power has gotten a jump in quality. I believe that I am able to fairly fight a person in the 6th level of the Heaven realm.”

“I want to go to the Fire God School to plunder the cultivation resources that they accumulated for almost a thousand years. I'm sure that they will be able to help you break into the 7th level of the Profound realm.” Zi Ling sat by Chu Feng's side and seriously said.

“No.” However, without even thinking, Chu Feng instantly rejected the idea.

It was because he knew that even if Zi Ling's strength became stronger, even if she was a Divine Body and got the blessing of the heavens, when facing someone in the 6th level of the Heaven realm, she did not have absolute confidence. Rather, there were huge risks.

After being together for such a long time, Chu Feng already confirmed his feelings towards Zi Ling. He truly loved Zi Ling, the little lady. That love came from his heart, and he was willing to bet with his life. Even if he himself got injured, he was not willing for her to be injured...

It was because Zi Ling treated outsiders coldly, like

ice and frost. For her interests, she would be willing to use any kinds of methods, and she could be cruel and ruthless.

But for Chu Feng, she could throw herself away and disregard everything. No matter if it was to struggle over benefits for Chu Feng, she could ignore her own safety to loot the resources.

Facing a lady like her, it was impossible for Chu Feng to not be moved. He genuinely loved Zi Ling, and wanted to live his remaining life with her.

"Chu Feng, believe me. I have a certain amount of assurance that I can come back with everything." Zi Ling guaranteed with a face filled with confidence.

"Then fine. I'll go with you." Chu Feng said.

"No." However, after hearing those words, Zi Ling immediately refused.

"See? You don't have absolute confidence, or else why wouldn't you let me go? You are afraid that you won't be able to defeat the Fire God School's supreme elder."

"At that time, not only will you die, I will die with you." Chu Feng counter-asked.

"I..." At that instant, Zi Ling wanted to argue, but she could really not argue. Ultimately, she silently lowered her head and no longer spoke.

“Zi Ling, since you love me this much, why can’t you sleep once with me?”

“I’ve said that you’re a Divine Body, and if you go to bed with me, perhaps it can activate the power in my body, and perhaps it can allow me to break into the 7th level of the Profound realm.” Chu Feng spoke again.

In these days, it wasn’t the first time he asked Zi Ling to do the thing between a man and a woman with him. At the start, he was only using a joking tone, but later on, he said that it was hard to hold himself back. For entire days, he was together with a beauty like Zi Ling, yet he wasn’t allowed to touch her. It was simply the world’s most painful torture.

At the end, Chu Feng spoke his real thoughts. As long as he did the thing between a man and a woman with Zi Ling, there was a chance that the Divine Lightning power in his body would be activated, and perhaps his cultivation could rise greatly, and perhaps he could grasp totally new power. Although he could not be sure, there was at least a chance.

But no matter what, he got Zi Ling’s heartless refusal. Although Zi Ling could sacrifice everything for Chu Feng, she was unbending on that single thing.

“Chu Feng, about your goal at first when you approached me, was it because you liked me, or was it because you wanted to gain power from my body?” Suddenly, the gaze Zi Ling looked at Chu Feng with became extremely solemn.

“I...” At that instant, Chu Feng hesitated a bit. If it was before, he would certainly say unhesitatingly, “Of course it’s because I like you!”.

But it was different now. He already loved Zi Ling. Loved her so much he could not pull himself out, and he would even be willing to sacrifice himself. So, facing the woman he loved, Chu Feng could really not bear to trick her.

So, Chu Feng bit down his teeth, and said to Zi Ling, “I admit. At first I...”

“Don’t speak.” However, before letting Chu Feng finish talking, Zi Ling used her pale hand to cover Chu Feng’s mouth, then afterwards, slowly let go, sweetly smiled, and said,

“The past is not important. I only care about the present. I know that I truly love you a lot, and I also hope that you can know that I am willing to give up my everything for you. I can give you anything, but only not this. I have my hidden troubles, so I hope you can understand me.”

As she spoke those words, Zi Ling still had her sweet smile on the corners of her mouth, but reflective and translucent tears had already appeared from her pair of clear eyes. Quickly after, they became two streams and flowed down along her cheek.

“Zi Ling, I’m sorry. It’s my fault. I didn’t know you had hidden troubles.”

“I won’t mention this thing ever again okay? I won’t put you in a difficult situation!” Seeing that, Chu Feng hurriedly wiped Zi Ling’s tears for her. It was the first time he saw Zi Ling cry. It was the first time he saw such a firm lady cry.

At that instant, Chu Feng who was usually calm had actually panicked. He was extremely, extremely panicky. He knew that this time, he truly put Zi Ling in a difficult situation. He knew that Zi Ling was truly heart-broken, and his own heart truly ached as well.

At that instant, if he could stop Zi Ling from crying, he would do anything. Even if Zi Ling wanted to stab his body a few times, Chu Feng would be willing to.

He swore to never mention sleeping with Zi Ling again. Even if Zi Ling did not give her consent in her entire life, he would not mention it again in his entire life because to him, right now, Zi Ling was even more important than gaining power.

# Chapter 442 - Stirred Up Fury

MGA: Chapter 442 - Stirred Up Fury

“Wuu~~~” Suddenly, Zi Ling’s alluring body leaped, and she had actually leaped into Chu Feng’s embrace on her own. Her little hands tightly clasped over Chu Feng’s neck, unwilling to let go as she silently sobbed.

No matter who, they never would have thought that the fifteen-year-old young female who could carry out large-scale slaughters, who had a Divine Body which had the blessing of the heavens, would actually have such a weak side.

Chu Feng also opened his arms and tightly hugged the little beauty in his embrace. This time, Chu Feng didn’t restlessly touch everywhere. He lightly rubbed Zi Ling’s smooth hair to calm Zi Ling’s emotions.

“Chu Feng, let’s go back to the continent of the Nine Provinces and back to the Azure Province. I want to see the two sisters.” Suddenly, Zi Ling raised her little face and seriously said to Chu Feng.

“Mm.” Seeing that, Chu Feng also continuously nodded. After leaving for so long, he was also always thinking about Su Rou and Su Mei, as well as his family and relatives.

Thus, on that day, Chu Feng and Zi Ling sat on the Exquisite Chariot, and while compacting the air as they flew, they headed back to the continent of the Nine Provinces.

The road of return wasn’t too far, but it was absolutely not short. First, they had to enter the continent of the Nine Provinces, then go over the Tang Province, then the Yuan Province, then only after that could they enter the Azure Province. That required them to use up at least half a month of time.

However, just as Chu Feng and Zi Ling entered the Tang Province, they heard two explosive news.

First, it was that the young head of the Sword God Valley, Murong Yu, was killed by Zhang Tianyi. The Sword God Valley's foundation treasure "Divine Wood Sword" was taken away by Zhang Tianyi.

That shocked the continent of the Nine Provinces, because in the few months when Chu Feng disappeared, the continent of the Nine Provinces was relatively peaceful, but Zhang Tianyi's actions doubtlessly caused huge responses. Especially when Zhang Tianyi was also from the Azure Province.

So, that really stirred up discussions from everyone and they couldn't help but sigh. The Azure province was really going to rise greatly in power, as two monster-level geniuses who weren't afraid of the heaven or the earth appeared.

But the second news caused Chu Feng to be extremely angry. He was even unable to accept it.

It was that the Sword God Valley was furious. Murong Yu's father personally came out and madly searched for Zhang Tianyi's traces in the continent of the Nine Provinces.

Since he was unable to find Zhang Tianyi, he led the army of the Sword God Valley and came to the Azure Province. He came to the Azure Dragon School that had already been flattened and did something that was utterly heinous.

After the Sword God Valley was still unable to find Zhang Tianyi in the Azure Province, it had actually burnt down the entire Azure Dragon Mountain Range, and thoroughly killed all citizens within the circumference of several hundred miles of the Azure Dragon Mountain Range. The huge massacre was truly the most inhumane thing in the world.

After killing all the people that were originally unrelated to Zhang Tianyi and Chu Feng, the head of the Sword God Valley even said that those people died because of Zhang Tianyi and Chu Feng. It was Zhang Tianyi and Chu Feng who killed those people. If there had to be blame, blame that they shouldn't have lived within the borders of the Azure Dragon School and that they shouldn't have been related to Zhang Tianyi and Chu Feng.

After that happened, the entire continent of the Nine Provinces was shocked. Many people felt that the head of the Sword God Valley could not bear the sorrow of losing his son, could not bear his foundation treasure being taken away, and that he had already went insane and already became a devil.

After all, those citizens were not related to Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi. Only because they lived within the former scope of power of the Azure Dragon School, they were slaughtered. That was indeed too crazy.

The thing that made people feel helpless was that to the Sword God Valley's evil actions, the Jiang Dynasty acted as if it didn't see it, and chose to ignore.

Also, as the overlord of the Azure Province, the Qilin Prince's Mansion, they just stared as they allowed that to happen and didn't come out to stop them. They were looked at with contempt by many people in the continent of the Nine Provinces, and many insulted the Qilin Prince's Mansion as trash. As the overlord of the Azure Province, they allowed the Sword God Valley to commit such crimes and evils on their own land, yet didn't even dare to say anything.

But to Chu Feng, all of that was still within his endurable boundaries. The thing that he could not endure the most was still the things the Sword God Valley did later on.

After the Sword God Valley executed a completely devilish massacre, they detailedly searched the Azure Dragon Mountain Range and found the tombs of the Azure Dragon School's seniors. Then, they dug up all the tombs of the Azure Dragon School's former ancestors.



Afterwards, they found out Chu Feng's old address and came to the Leaning Mountain Town. They dug up all of Chu family's remains that died and they even carved curses on their bones. Cursing the owners of the remains to become pigs and dogs for all their lives and never to return.

At the end, the head of the Sword God Valley brought all the remains away. He brought them to the Sword God Valley, and even released a statement.

If Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi wanted to take back the remains, they should go the Sword God Valley. He would be waiting for Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi at the Sword God Valley. If the two of them didn't come within a month, he would throw the remains into a pool of crap, so that they would be cursed for ten thousand years.

[TN: There's a second meaning for the last phrase. Instead of "curse", it's "stink for ten thousand years".]

After knowing about that, Chu Feng was endlessly angry because it was something that Chu Feng could not endure no matter what. That truly touched his bottom line, and his flames of fury engulfed his entire body. He hidden swore to remove the Sword God Valley from the continent of the Nine Provinces, and would make the Sword God Valley pay an extremely painful price for their actions.

Because to Chu Feng, profaning his family was absolutely not allowed. Especially his foster father. How important was he to Chu Feng? But currently, even after death, he could not remain at peace. How could Chu Feng not be furious?

"Dragons have opposite scales that cannot be touched", and Chu Feng's "opposite scale" was his family. The ones close to him. The people he cared about a lot even though there were very few of them.

[1]

At first, when Chu Feng was weak and when someone dared to touch his "opposite scale", he would go take revenge while ignoring the

consequences.

At present, Chu Feng was a lot stronger. So, when there was also people who touched Chu Feng's "opposite scale", his revenge would absolutely be a lot crueler.

After half a month of hurrying, Chu Feng finally returned to the Azure Province. The place he went first was the Leaning Mountain Town.

"Sword God Valley, you truly have very big nerves! I will definitely make you pay the price. I guarantee that!!"

At that instant, Chu Feng and Zi Ling were suspended in the air. They were looking at the Leaning Mountain that was slightly in ashes as it was made into a complete mess by one strike, and the Leaning Mountain Town that was flattened, and the graves that were dug open.

Those graves were the graves which he buried his family in. Right now, there were all dug open and nothing remained. What was remained were only big words that were formed by special imprinting, "Chu Feng you trash! If you have the guts, come to the Sword God Valley!"

Looking at those few big words, Chu Feng was so angry his fists creaked from being clenched. Even his body was trembling and the bloodlust in his body uncontrollably surged out.

Because it meant that the rumours were true. His Chu family's remains as well as the remains of the Azure Dragon School's seniors were truly all taken away by the Sword God Valley. The Sword God Valley was truly taking the dead to threaten Chu Feng.

\*rumble rumble rumble\*

But just at that time, bursts of rumbling sounded from the distant horizon, like the interweaving of thunder sounds. At the same time, the sky in which the sounds came from started to wiggle, and an extremely powerful aura was speedily approaching.

At that instant, Chu Feng and Zi Ling were both shocked, and they even thought that the people from the Sword God Valley hid for an ambush.

But focusing their gazes and looking, their expressions couldn't help but change because they discovered that it wasn't a person from the Sword God Valley. It was a handsome young man.

That young man did have quite a good appearance. Sword-like brows, star-like eyes, bright and spirited expression, both manly and dazzling, and he was a perfect, slightly beautiful, male. Just from his face, he could captivate a large number of females.

But that young man's cultivation strength was not weak. Although he was only in his twenties, and looking at his age, he should be a bit younger than Jie Qingming and Xu Zhongyu, his cultivation was even higher than Zi Ling, being a cultivator in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm.

And at that very instant, the young man was darting towards Chu Feng and Zi Ling with lightning-like speed while bringing might that could shock the world.

# Chapter 443 - Zhang Tianyi

MGA: Chapter 443 - Zhang Tianyi

The speed of the young man was extremely fast, and almost with a blink, he arrived above the Leaning Mountain Town and entered Chu Feng's and Zi ling's line of sight.

He stood in the air with his hands behind his back. He first expressionlessly looked at Chu Feng and Zi Ling, then said,

“Chu Feng, Zi Ling, I have been waiting a long time for you here.”

“Who are you?” Seeing that person, Chu Feng loudly yelled.

“I believe you should have heard of my name before. I am a disciple of the Azure Dragon School, Zhang Tianyi.” Zhang Tianyi said.

“You're Zhang Tianyi, Senior Zhang?!” After hearing those words, Chu Feng couldn't help but hiddenly rejoice because Zhang Tianyi was a disciple of the Azure Dragon School. His previous actions were all for the Azure Province's glory, so accordingly, he should be standing on the same line of battle as Chu Feng.

“Senior Zhang? You think you are worthy to call me that?” But who would have thought that after hearing Chu Feng's words, Zhang Tianyi's sword-like brows slanted inwards and within his eyes, layers of killing intent emerged.

“Senior Zhang, could it be that I've offended you in someplace?” Chu Feng asked puzzledly. It was the first time he met Zhang Tianyi, so there shouldn't be any conflicts.

“Hmph. You, Chu Feng, angered the Lingyun School, causing my Azure Dragon School to be flattened. The foundation of over a thousand years from my seniors all destroyed in an instant. Do you even feel shame by

saying you are a disciple of the Azure Dragon School? Do you feel shame by calling me senior?”

“I, Zhang Tianyi, will clean house for the Azure Dragon School and remove an unfilial disciple such as you.”

As he spoke, the killing intent in Zhang Tianyi’s eyes became denser. His left hand grasped air and a bow formed, while his right hand pulled air and an arrow formed. Quickly after, his arms pulled and ten thousand lights explosively shot out, covering the sky and sun, and forced their way towards Chu Feng. What Zhang Tianyi used was the martial skill of the Azure Dragon School, the Bow of Hundred Transformations.

\*rumble rumble rumble\*

When the Bow of Hundred Transformations reached Chu Feng’s current level, it would definitely not be counted as a strong martial skill, but when Zhang Tianyi used it, it absolutely possessed might of destruction.

Ten thousand arrows flew in the air and their surrounding space wiggled. Black lines appeared from the places they passed, as if even the sky was going to be pierced through. Its power did not allow for any underestimation.

“His strength is actually this strong?”

At that instant, the eyes of Chu Feng, who similarly almost perfected the Bow of Hundred Transformations from cultivating, couldn’t help but light up and slightly furrowed his brows because he discovered that Zhang Tianyi’s battle power was really terrifying. Even if it was a martial skill like the Bow of Hundred Transformations, in his hands, he could still display extremely terrifying power.

If it was said that the Hundred-faced Old Man with cultivation in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm could be counted as the king within those in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm, then Zhang Tianyi would be the king within kings. His battle power was many times stronger than the Hundred-faced Old Man.

“Clean house? You truly have quite some tone there. I would rather like to experience what abilities you have to dare to say such big words.”

Just at that time, Zi Ling made her move. As she willed, boundless blue-coloured Spirit Formation surged out like the tide and several Spirit Formation walls were condensed and they formed in the air, splitting the sky.

The Spirit Formation walls were half-transparent and blue-coloured. With the sunlight shining, they were as brilliant as crystals and extremely beautiful. The most important part was that Zi Ling’s blue-coloured Spirit Formations were not to be underestimated. They gave off feelings of indestructibility.

\*bang bang bang bang\*

However, as Zhang Tianyi’s arrows from the Bow of Hundred Transformations came flying quickly, the originally indestructible blue-coloured Spirit Formations were shattered like a glass by the ten thousand lights. The pieces fell from the sky and disappeared quickly after.

“How is that possible? He can actually break my Spirit Formations?”

At that instant, not to mention Chu Feng, even Zi Ling’s little face changed and her mouth slightly widened. Shock emerged into her pair of beautiful eyes.

Who was Zi Ling? She was a Divine Body! Especially after stepping into the Heaven realm, Zi Ling’s power could not be comparable to when she was in the 9th level of the Profound realm.

According to her estimations, those in the 4th level of the Heaven realm would absolutely not be able to defeat her. If she used her full strength, those in the 5th level of the Heaven realm would also not be able to defeat her. She could even have a fight with those in the 6th level of the Heaven realm. That was the area she was strong in. Her overwhelming battle power was not the slightest bit inferior to Chu Feng. It could even be superior.

But what was the situation in front of their eyes? Zhang Tianyi was clearly only in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm, but he had actually been able to easily break open Zi Ling's Spirit Formations. What did that mean? It meant that Zhang Tianyi's battle was very horrifying as well, and it at least far surpassed the 4th level of the Heaven realm, possibly even comparable to the 5th level of the Heaven realm.

“You do have quite some methods.” Facing such a powerful and intrepid Zhang Tianyi, Zi Ling had no choice but to seriously treat it. She flipped her palm, and the Exquisite Chariot with overbearing might appeared in her hand. Afterwards, she threw it into the air as it rapidly expanded and appeared in front of Chu Feng and Zi Ling.

\*dang dang dang dang\* It had to be said that Zhang Tianyi's attacks were truly very strong. Even with the Elite Armament, the Exquisite Chariot, blocking them, when the golden-coloured arrows collided into the Exquisite Chariot, they would still make sounds of steel banging into one another, and they even gradually pushed the Exquisite Chariot back.

“Go~~~~~”

Suddenly, Zi Ling explosively yelled and the Exquisite Chariot suddenly drew closer to Zhang Tianyi. With peerless might, as it went over the raptured space, it rushed towards him.

“What a good chariot Elite Armament. Coincidentally, I'm lacking a vehicle. I'll take this!”

However, when facing the brutally strong Exquisite Chariot, Zhang Tianyi was laughing loudly. Quickly afterwards, he waved his big sleeve, his hand formed a shape of an eagle's claw, and he abruptly extended it. A layer of boundless Heaven power came flying out, formed a huge hand that was dozens of meters big, and grabbed the Exquisite Chariot into his hand.

“Crap.”

At that instant, Zi Ling hiddenly cursed because she astonishedly discovered that Zhang Tianyi's power was really too strong. His power far

surpassed her expectations.

At that instant, Zhang Tianyi was fighting against the power of the Exquisite Chariot and wanted to forcibly subdue the Exquisite Chariot then take it for himself.

“World Spirit, go~~~~” In that situation, Zi Ling willed, and a Spirit Formation Gate appeared in the air. The Fairy Spirit World World Spirit also walked out of it.

After the absorption of Source energy in the past period of time as well as with its own cultivation, the World Spirit from the Spirit World’s cultivation rose greatly and had risen into the 3rd level of the Heaven realm.

In addition to the World Spirit’s special power, it was far stronger than ordinary cultivators. Its battle power was even comparable to the 4th level of the Heaven realm. At that moment, the World Spirit flew out, and while holding a golden-coloured longsword as well as with its unique atmosphere, it unhesitantly attacked to kill Zhang Tianyi.

“This is a World Spirit? Indeed, an interesting being. Good timing. Allow me to experience how fearless and strong the legendary beings that come from the so-called Spirit World are.”

Facing the World Spirit that was attacking him head-on, Zhang Tianyi was still not afraid in the slightest. With one hand, he was still condensing Heaven power and tightly clasping the struggling Exquisite Chariot in mid-air, while the other hand suddenly clenched, and with the methods of the Bow of Hundred Transformations, he condensed out a golden-coloured longsword and was facing the Fairy Spirit World World Spirit for a battle with one hand.



# Chapter 444 - Divine Body?

MGA: Chapter 444 - Divine Body?

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

The Fairy Spirit World World Spirit was indeed very powerful. Radiance swirled around her body and she seemed to be as holy as a saint. The golden-coloured glare of the sword endlessly danced in the air. Not only was it spectacular and eye-grabbing, the might of the attacks were exceptionally powerful as well.

But it was useless. Zhang Tianyi also had exceptional sword skills. While holding the Heaven power gold sword condensed by the Bow of Hundred Transformations, he had used only one hand to block the attacks of the Fairy Spirit World World Spirit.

Also, he was very quick. With the spin of his sword tip, he went from passive to aggressive and counterattacked the Fairy World Spirit. His sword techniques were unique and extremely overbearing. Very quickly, he continuously forced the Fairly Spirit World World Spirit back and dangers started to surround it.

“Eggy, lend your power to me.”

Seeing that, Chu Feng explosively yelled and Eggy also did not hesitate. She hurriedly lent her cultivation of the 9th level of the Profound realm to Chu Feng.

After receiving Eggy’s cultivation, in Chu Feng’s eyes, golden-coloured lightning flashed and his aura rapidly rose. It infinitely neared the Heaven realm.

Quickly afterwards, blue-coloured lightning appeared and after the blue-coloured lightning appeared, it quickly interweaved with the golden-

coloured lightning and formed a strange pattern on Chu Feng's pupils. At the same time, Chu Feng's aura had broke into the Heaven realm.

According to logic, with Chu Feng's lightning power and while borrowing Eggy's cultivation of the 9th level of the Profound realm, he should have totally been able to break into the 2nd level of the Heaven realm, but for some reason, he could only enter the 1st level of the Heaven realm while two lightnings overlaid.

Facing that phenomenon, Chu Feng and Eggy, and also Zi Ling, all contemplated it for a very long time. At the end, they guessed that it was very possibly because the binding of the Heaven realm was too big, In addition, it was power that Chu Feng's borrowed to use and it wasn't his own cultivation, so it weakened the power of the lightnings.

If Chu Feng personally entered the 9th level of the Profound realm, perhaps that binding would be broken through and he could rely on the two lightnings to step into the 2nd level of the Heaven realm.

Although it was only a guess, no matter what was said, even if he was in the 1st level of the Heaven realm, Chu Feng's power was also not comparable to before. Especially when he grasped the Elite Armament, Chu Feng's battle power was already comparable to the 4th level of the Heaven realm.

\*whoosh\*

So, after Chu Feng raised his cultivation, he stepped on the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens, held the Asura Ghost Axe, and attacked Zhang Tianyi.

\*hmm\* He abruptly waved the axe and a black-coloured blade of light came flying over. But Zhang Tianyi was still holding the Exquisite Chariot with one hand and he used the other hand to stop Chu Feng's black-coloured blade of light.

\*bang\* However, Zhang Tianyi underestimated the power of Chu Feng's Asura Ghost Axe. In the instant the two collided together, the Heaven

power gold sword in Zhang Tianyi's hand instantly cracked. It was unable to stop the might of the black-coloured blade of light and it shattered from stress.

But Zhang Tianyi was absolutely not an incapable ordinary person. Although he felt quite surprised, he did not panic too much. He leaped to the side and dodged Chu Feng's black-coloured blade of light.

“Haha, your Elite Armament is quite nice. I'll take it as well!” After dodging Chu Feng's attack, Zhang Tianyi loudly laughed and rushed towards Chu Feng.

\*boom boom boom boom\* When Zhang Tianyi came up to Chu Feng, there was an extra wooden sword that had floating light swirling around it in his hand. The power of the wooden sword was extremely strong and it was only a bit weaker than Chu Feng's Asura Ghost Axe. It was the foundation treasure of the Sword God Valley, the Elite Armament Divine Wood Sword.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

\*dang dang dang dang\*

Zhang Tianyi was already ridiculously powerful. With a casual condensation of a Heaven power gold sword, he could suppress a World Spirit from the Fairy Spirit World. Currently, while holding the Elite Armament, his strength greatly increased even more.

Symbols of light around the sword ceaselessly appeared. One wave overlaying another, they endlessly swept towards Chu Feng and even Chu Feng could only hold them back but without any power to counterattack. He was constantly forced back by Zhang Tianyi's suppression.

“Senior Zhang, you and I were originally from the same school. Right now, we should be combining our powers to fight against the outside. Why is there a need for infighting?” In reality, Chu Feng did not use his full power because he truly didn't want to fight Zhang Tianyi to the death.

“Chu Feng, a mountain cannot hold two tigers. Do you not understand such simple logic?”

“Right now, in the continent of the Nine Provinces, when I’m mentioned, you would be thought of. People always mention and discuss you and me.”

“But let me tell you. There can only be one strongest genius in the continent of the Nine Provinces. It is me, Zhang Tianyi.”

“And the only way to let them know that I’m stronger than you. There is only one way, it is to kill you.” Zhang Tianyi was extremely ruthless. Every single strike was fatal. He was truly aiming to take Chu Feng’s life.

After hearing those words, a cold glare also flashed in Chu Feng’s eyes as he coldly said, “Since it is like so, Senior Zhang, you cannot blame me for ignoring the feelings of camaraderie.”

After speaking, faint green-coloured armor of radiance suddenly appeared on Chu Feng’s body. Coincidentally, white-coloured fog also surrounded him and appeared, instantly enveloping Zhang Tianyi within.

“This is? Illusion Formation!!”

However, the thing that caused Chu Feng to be speechless was that even though Zhang Tianyi wasn’t a World Spiritist, his reactions were very sharp and his will was extremely firm.

He had actually instantly saw what Chu Feng used was an Illusion Formation and wasn’t deceived by it. The Divine Wood Sword in his hand shot out light in all directions and layers of even fiercer attacks started exploding out and endlessly pressed towards Chu Feng.

“Dammit! How is he able to break open my Illusion Formation?”

At that instant, Chu Feng tightly furrowed his brows. Facing Zhang Tianyi’s attacks that were getting fiercer and fiercer, the current him was indeed unable to hold them back. He hurriedly used the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens and wanted to evade them.

“Want to escape? Your Asura Ghost Axe is mine!!!”

But what Chu Feng did not expect was as he used the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens, two lines of blue-coloured flames rose from under Zhang Tianyi’s feet and his speed had actually immediately multiplied. Like a shadow, he came up to Chu Feng, and even his Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens was unable to get rid of him.

Seeing Zhang Tianyi’s attacks which dazzled eyes came at him head-on, even Chu Feng’s complexion couldn’t help but greatly changed because at that instant, he felt the threat of death.

Not only was Zhang Tianyi’s battle power extremely strong, the methods he grasped was no weaker than his. He was simply the most terrifying opponent Chu Feng had ever met in his life within the young generation.

“Chu Feng, back.”

In the moment of life and death, Zi Ling appeared in front of Chu Feng like a ghost. At that instant, a purple-coloured aura surrounded Zi Ling’s body. Although she was still in the 1st level of the Heaven realm, she was many times stronger than before.

Especially her purple-coloured huge bell. It already appeared from Zi Ling’s offerings and with Divine Power, she pressed towards Zhang Tianyi.

“You indeed grasp special methods, but you are still unable to block me.”

Facing Zi Ling who used her full strength, Zhang Tianyi was still not afraid. As he madly laughed, a blue-coloured aura appeared around his entire body. The blue-coloured aura surrounded him, and like armor, protected him within.

Quickly afterwards, the blue-coloured aura had actually rapidly changed and became blue-coloured flames. Correct, flames.

The scorching feeling did indeed belong to flames, without a doubt. They were like flames that could burn everything, and they were surging around Zhang Tianyi's body.

The blue-coloured flames were unable to injure him because the blue-coloured flames were originally one with him. They came out from inside his body. The most important thing was that as the blue-coloured flames appeared, Zhang Tianyi's battle power had instantly rose again. The powerful feeling he gave off had already surpassed Zi Ling.

“This terrifying special power. It is possible that he is also a Divine Body?” At that instant, Chu Feng and Zi Ling were both astonished because the special power of the blue-coloured flames was indeed extremely similar to Zi Ling's unique purple-coloured aura.

They were similarly powerful, they were similarly terrifying, they similarly had overwhelming battle power, and they similarly grasped extremely combat techniques. It simply corresponded infinitely with a Divine Body.

# Chapter 445 - Forbidden Mysterious Technique

MGA: Chapter 445 - Forbidden Mysterious Technique

“No, not a Divine Body. It’s a Forbidden Mysterious Technique.” Just at that time, Eggy spoke.

“Forbidden Mysterious Technique?” Chu Feng suddenly came to a realization.

“That’s right. It is definitely a Forbidden Mysterious Technique. Looking at him, he seems to have cultivated it for a very long time and has already proficiently grasped this Mysterious Technique. He is a lot more practiced in it than Yan Ruyu, and he can already nimbly grasp this special power.”

“But, no matter how much better he cultivates the Forbidden Mysterious Technique, there are differences in it and Divine Bodies in terms of essence. His power is very strong, but it’s only because he cultivated the Forbidden Mysterious Technique and not because he is a Divine Body.” Eggy explained.

“It seems like I’m right. You have indeed also cultivated a Forbidden Mysterious Technique, but sadly, your cultivation is too weak. If you were also the same as me, being in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm, I would definitely not be able to defeat you. However, regrettably, you are only in the 1st level of the Heaven realm. Thus, you will not be able to defeat me.” Zhang Tianyi said while being full of confidence.

“Hmph. Then let’s see who’s strong and who’s weak.” Zi Ling coldly snorted then drove the purple-coloured huge bell with full strength. As it crushed the air, it pressed its way towards Zhang Tianyi.

A purple-coloured aura surrounded the huge purple-coloured bell. The might was simply incomparable. It was not something doable by martial skills. It was innate might. It was the power of a Divine Body.

“You overestimate yourself.” However, Zhang Tianyi coldly smiled, then with a thought, the blue-coloured flames in his body were like a volcano as they instantly exploded out.

**\*ROAR\***

Finally, a furious roar resonated out and the blue-coloured flames formed a huge blue-coloured beast of flames in the air. Its large mouth opened and swallowed Zi Ling’s purple-coloured bell all at once.

“Ahh!” At that instant, Zi Ling’s little face instantly turned incomparably white as if she received a heavy injury. Her body swayed and she almost fell from the sky. Luckily, Chu Feng’s hands and eyes were quick and he caught Zi Ling.

And seeing Zi Ling’s painful appearance at that moment, Chu Feng was immediately enraged. Blue veins popped out as he roared at Zhang Tianyi, “I will kill you!”

“Junior Chu Feng, it’s just a joke. There is no need to go so far as to truly have thoughts of killing right?”

However, just as the great battle entered the moment of life and death, what Chu Feng did not expect at all was Zhang Tianyi suddenly changing his face and kindly smiling at Chu Feng.

At the same time Zhang Tianyi said those words, the blue-coloured beast of flames in the air opened its mouth and released Zi Ling’s purple-coloured bell. At that instant, the face of Zi Ling who was originally in pain immediately turned quite better.

And after releasing Zi Ling’s purple-coloured bell, the blue-coloured beast of flames also started to disperse and finally, all of them returned to Zhang Tianyi’s body and he had actually, truly, stopped his attacks.



After doing all that, Zhang Tianyi flicked the Divine Wood Sword in his hand two times. This time, he didn't put the Divine Wood Sword in his Cosmos Sack. He put it on his back.

Seeing Zhang Tianyi suddenly retracting his attacks when he completely occupied the advantage, Chu Feng tightly furrowed his brows and alertly looked at Zhang Tianyi. He wanted to know what he was hiding for him to stop attacking.

Because, Chu Feng knew that Zhang Tianyi was very strong. If he was also in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm, perhaps he wouldn't be afraid of Zhang Tianyi, but he could do nothing as his current cultivation was still too weak. No matter how much more furious he was, he would absolutely not be able to defeat Zhang Tianyi. At this moment, he could only endure.

“Junior Chu Feng, just now, I was only testing your and Lady Zi Ling's abilities. I must say that I am very pleased.”

“The two of you are the same as my expectations. Indeed, you both grasp special methods. Lady Zi Ling's cultivation in the Forbidden Mysterious Technique is even more practiced than me, and she has simply neared the state of being one with it. I really admire her on that.”

“As for you, Junior Chu Feng, you can actually directly climb into the 1st level of the Heaven realm from the cultivation of the 6th level of the Profound realm. I have to say that your method simply invokes my admiration from its strength.”

“Right now, both of you are still very young. If, in the future, you reach my age, I believe that the two of you will definitely surpass the current me.” Zhang Tianyi first clasped his hands towards Chu Feng and Zi Ling with an apologetic face, then only after did he kindly speak.

At that very instant, the difference in Zhang Tianyi's attitude was like the difference in heaven and earth. It could be said to be a 180 degree turn.

Before, he had fierce killing intent and his appearance was as if he was truly going to kill Chu Feng and Zi Ling. But now, his face was filled with

kindness and the gaze he looked at Chu Feng and Zi Ling was as affectionate as looking at relatives.

“So, Senior Zhang, you were only testing us. I wonder then what business you have by waiting for us two in this place?” Chu Feng asked, but he was still a bit cautious.

He discovered that he truly could not see through Zhang Tianyi. He was still unable to confirm whether he was an enemy or an ally. He had to seriously observe his words and actions in order to be able to roughly be sure what kind of person he was.

“The reason why I waited here for you is, of course, because I want to cooperate with you.” Zhang Tianyi lightly smiled, then quickly after, said, “At first, Murong Yu challenged me and he even said that if he lost, he would give his Divine Wood Sword to me.”

“But I could do nothing about the fact that after losing, not only did he not admit it, he even wanted to escape. In a moment of fury, I cut him down and took his Divine Wood Sword away.”

“But I never would have thought that it would even affect the Azure Dragon School, causing the Azure Dragon School’s seniors who have already died to receive humiliation that they shouldn’t receive because of the disaster I stirred up.”

“Right now, the Azure Dragon School is no longer existing, but I, Zhang Tianyi, still see myself as a person from the Azure Province as well as a disciple of the Azure Dragon School. I believe that you, Junior Chu Feng, are the same as me.”

“So, I want to invite you two to hurry together to the Sword God Valley with me and make the Sword God Valley pay the price for their actions, and also let the people of the entire continent to know that even if only two people remain in my Azure Dragon School, we can still make the glory of the Azure Dragon School a thousand years ago reappear and exterminate his Sword God Valley.” Zhang Tianyi said.

“Your strength is very strong. I believe that even those in the 6th level of the Heaven realm will not necessarily be able to defeat you and you should have no problem to invade the Sword God Valley yourself. Why do you need to go with us two?” Clearly, Zi Ling was even more distrustful towards Zhang Tianyi. Rather, currently, she was still filled with fury when facing Zhang Tianyi.

“Haha, Lady Zi Ling... Nonono, to be more precise, I should call you sister-in-law.”

“Sister-in-law, I know that you still feel resentment for my actions just now, but like I said, I just wanted to test your abilities. It was only a joke, so please forgive me if I offended you.”

Zhang Tianyi was very smart and he saw Zi Ling’s displeased emotion. He took the lead to apologize to her, then said afterwards to Zi Ling and Chu Feng,

“I am more familiar with the Sword God Valley than you two. Right now, there are at least fifteen Sword God Valley Heaven realm experts and innumerable people in the Profound realm.”

“Of course, in our eyes, those Profound realm guys are weak people who cannot even take a single blow from us. Even if there are a lot, they aren’t enough to cause fear.”

“The important ones are the fifteen Heaven realm experts. Within the fifteen Heaven realm experts, ten of them are in the 1st level of the Heaven realm, two are in the 2nd level of the Heaven realm, and one is in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm.”

“There are two more. One is Murong Yu’s father, the current head of the Sword God Valley. He has the cultivation of the 5th level of the Heaven realm.”

“The last one is the former head of the Sword God Valley, the current old ancestor of the Sword God Valley. He can be said to be the strongest

person in the Sword God Valley, having the cultivation of the 6th level of the Heaven realm.” Zhang Tianyi said.

# Chapter 446 - Everyone Meeting Everyone

MGA: Chapter 446 - Everyone Meeting Everyone

“To be honest, if I fight him alone, I wouldn’t be afraid of him at all. But the Sword God Valley has a Sword God Formation. This formation, from what I’ve heard, was left behind by the first head of the Sword God Valley.”

“This Sword God Formation is very profound, and also very powerful. It harmonizes with the Sword God Valley’s unique Mysterious Technique. When the Sword God Formation starts up, everyone who has cultivated the Sword God Valley’s Mysterious Technique will have a great increase in strength.”

“Anyway, the power of this Sword God Formation has been rumoured to be god-like. As for how strong it is, I’m not too sure, but I’m sure it is definitely not weak.”

“To be honest, facing the Sword God Formation, I do not have confidence to fight the Sword God Valley alone. So, I want to cooperate with you two. After all, Junior Chu Feng also has that duty.”

“Hmph. On what basis do we trust you on? What if you are with that Sword God Valley?” Zi Ling still had an appearance of not forgiving Zhang Tianyi.

“Hoh. Sister-in-law oh sister-in-law. You’ve also seen my strength. No matter how strong your and Junior Chu Feng’s martial cultivations are or how powerful the methods you grasp are, after all, the time you have been cultivating is short. Compared to the current I, the two of you are still a bit weaker. If I wanted to take care of you two, why do I need to go through

such trouble? I can apprehend you two right now.” Zhang Tianyi smilingly said.

“Come! Try! If I get serious, you may not be able to defeat me.” Zi Ling’s little face reddened from anger.

“Junior Chu Feng, look. Control this sister-in-law a bit!” Seeing that, Zhang Tianyi didn’t really know what to do. Facing females who disregarded reason, he could do nothing.

“Zi Ling, don’t make any more messes. I’m sure that you also know Senior Zhang is not a bad person.” Chu Feng smiled and patted Zi Ling’s shoulders. Zi Ling was rather obedient, and she indeed stood behind Chu Feng. Like a little bird that relied on a human, she no longer spoke.

“Senior Zhang, actually, even if you didn’t come and find me, I would have really wanted to find you. My thoughts are the same as yours. We should join hands and go to the Sword God Valley together and let them know that we aren’t people who are fun to bully.”

Just now, Chu Feng kept on using his Spirit power to detailedly observe Zhang Tianyi’s fluctuations in emotions. It seemed like the words he said weren’t lies.

Besides, it was as Zhang Tianyi said. With his current strength, if he truly wanted to take care of Chu Feng and Zi Ling, there was no need to go through such troubles. Just now, he could have put the two of them to death. So, Chu Feng chose to believe Zhang Tianyi.

“Haha, as expected of another disciple of the Azure Dragon School. We brothers truly think similarly. Since it is like so, why not depart right now? Looking at the days, it’s roughly the same as the date the Sword God Valley set as the limit.”

“I don’t want the remains of the Azure Dragon School’s seniors to be thrown into a pool of crap because of the problems I made.” As he spoke, Zhang Tianyi scratched his head and his face was filled with shame. But in his similarly fierce gaze, there was a hint of yearning.

“Senior Zhang, Zi Ling’s Exquisite Chariot has extremely fast speed. We can absolutely make it within the time limit the Sword God Valley set.”

“Before that though, why not accompany me and greet some people? I believe there are some people you want to meet as well.”

After confirming that Zhang Tianyi wasn’t an enemy, Chu Feng decided to also bring Zhang Tianyi into the Thousand Bone Graveyard. In that place, the Azure Dragon Founder was there as fortification. Even if Zhang Tianyi had malicious intentions, he was absolutely not afraid. Besides, Chu Feng felt that Zhang Tianyi wasn’t a person who had a malevolent heart.

“Who?” Indeed, after hearing those words, Zhang Tianyi’s face was filled with curiosity.

Quickly after, in order for Zhang Tianyi to not feel too ashamed, Chu Feng first narrated the events of what happened to Zhang Tianyi. For example, even though the Azure Dragon School was exterminated, in reality, it was still surviving because at present, the core power of the Azure Dragon School was in the Thousand Bone Graveyard. In that place, there were special cultivation resources that could help everyone quickly increase their cultivations.

Also, he even told Zhang Tianyi about the Azure Dragon Founder still surviving as a consciousness as well as the sisters Su Rou and Su Mei getting injured.

After all, the Azure Dragon Founder was the founder of the Azure Dragon School. A thousand years ago, he swept through the continent. He was an existence that no one didn’t know about, so it was likely that anyone would be shocked if they knew he was still living.

As for Su Rou, she was the person who created the Wings Alliance along with Zhang Tianyi. So Zhang Tianyi would be quite familiar with her.

“Junior Chu Feng, what you’ve said is true? My Azure Dragon School’s founder is still in this world right now?” Indeed, after knowing that the

Azure Dragon Founder was still living, Zhang Tianyi's face instantly became brighter.

“It's true! Senior Zhang, if you are willing to, you can accompany me and pay respects to the founder.” Chu Feng seriously nodded his head.

“Yes, of course I want to see him! At first, the reason why I joined the Azure Dragon School was because I admired the Azure Dragon Founder too much. Right now, since he is actually still in this world, how can I not see him?”

“Junior Chu Feng, quickly lead the way!!” Zhang Tianyi excitedly said. It could be seen that he was truly impatient and wanted to see the people Chu Feng talked about. Especially the Azure Dragon Founder who swept through the continent a thousand years ago.

Quickly afterwards, Chu Feng led Zi Ling and Zhang Tianyi to the Azure Dragon Mountain Range. At present, the vast Azure Dragon Mountain Range was also destroyed into chaos. The forests that filled the mountains were burnt into charcoal and they were completely unrecognizable.

But with Chu Feng's memories, he still found the entrance to the Thousand Bone Graveyard. After the three entered the Thousand Bone Graveyard, the people inside were all greatly shocked.

“Chu Feng, Tianyi, you two? You two got together?” After the head of the Azure Dragon School, Li Zhangqing, and Zhuge Liuyun saw Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi, they were extremely excited.

It was because Zhang Tianyi and Chu Feng could be said to be the most excellent disciples they had seen before, and their cultivations similarly greatly astounded them.

At first, when Zhang Tianyi left, he was still in the Profound realm. Right now, he was already in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm. That cultivation, in the Azure Province, was absolutely like an existence of a god. No one could be compared to him in several hundred years.



As for Chu Feng, he left for just a bit over a year, but he had already stepped into the 6th level of the Profound realm from the Origin realm. His improvement could be said to be godly quick and it caused people to feel disbelief.

After seeing Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi, everyone was endlessly happy because the two of them were the legends of the Azure Dragon School. They were the disciples' targets of idolization. Existences that even elders admired.

“This lady is?” But at the same time, Zi Ling obviously attracted people's attention. Her peerless beauty was really too outstanding. No matter where, she attracted others nonetheless.

“She is my fiancée.” Chu Feng introduced her to everyone from the Azure Dragon School as well as to his own family members.

And at the same time Chu Feng introduced her, Zi Ling sweetly smiled. Beautiful, cute, gentle, amiable, and extremely likeable.

“Haha, good good good! Boy, you found quite a good wife!” Knowing that Zi Ling was actually Chu Feng's fiancée, the head of the Azure Dragon School, Li Zhangqing, and Zhuge Liuyun, Chu Guyu, Chu Yue, Chu Zhen, Chu Cheng, and the others were all elated.

It was because Zi Ling beautiful appearance was simply unrivalled in the world. Besides, throwing away Zi Ling's beauty and not discussing about it, her cultivation was the 1st level of the Heaven realm! It meant that Zi Ling was an exceptional genius.

A woman like that was simply perfect. Being able to be together with a female like her, how could others not be happy for Chu Feng?

At the same time they were happy for Chu Feng, there were even no small number of males who were also deeply jealous of Chu Feng.

After all, a beauty like Zi Ling could be said to be the goddess in many men's hearts. Which one of them wouldn't want to have her? But in their

lives, they had no chance and they could only admire Chu Feng and hiddenly dream about it.

# Chapter 447 - Forward to the Sword God Valley

MGA: Chapter 447 - Forward to the Sword God Valley

“Where’s the ancestor?” As the crowd heartily surrounded them and after chatting for a while, only then did Chu Feng notice that the Azure Dragon Founder was not there.

“Oh. He’s strengthening the power of the Sealing Spirit Formation. Recently, the situation of Su Rou and Su Mei is getting more and more unstable.” As that matter was mentioned, a touch of worry and helplessness appeared onto Zhuge Liuyun’s face.

After knowing that, Chu Feng’s face instantly changed and he hurriedly brought Zi Ling towards the formation that sealed Su Rou and Su Mei. Seeing that, the others also hurriedly followed.

After arriving in front of the formation, Chu Feng discovered that the Azure Dragon Founder was indeed guarding at that place. He was currently channeling power at the formation, but perhaps because he was a consciousness, no matter how much stronger he was when he was alive, currently, his power didn’t really follow command of his heart.

“Senior, let me help you.” Seeing that, Zi Ling who was also a Blue-cloak World Spiritist went up without even thinking and used practiced Spirit Formation methods to help the Azure Dragon Founder strengthen the power of the formation.

“Mm?” After seeing Zi Ling, a hint of astonishment also passed through the Azure Dragon Founder’s eyes.

It was because Zi Ling was very young, yet she already became a Blue-cloak World Spiritist at that age. It was simply something that hadn’t

appeared before in the Azure Dragon Founder's era.

Besides, Zi Ling's cultivation was very overwhelming as well. She entered the 1st level of the Heaven realm at that age. It was something that similarly never happened before in his era.

So, that was why the Azure Dragon Founder was astonished because he felt like he saw an extremely outstanding genius. That genius would surpass his generation, and far surpass him.

"Ancestor, she is called Zi Ling. She is my fiancée." Just at that time, Chu Feng walked up. From his Cosmos Sack, he took out a large amount of Spirit Formation Rocks. Those things could make the Spirit Formation even stronger.

"Oh? Such an excellent girl is actually your fiancée? Boy, your luck is truly not shallow! Haha, much better than mine."

Only after seeing Chu Feng did the Azure Dragon Founder know who Zi Ling was. He first satisfiedly nodded his head, then quickly after, looked at Chu Feng. Immediately, a hint of amazement flashed into his eyes as he said with shock,

"With the time of one year, you stepped into the 6th level of the Profound realm? Your speed of breaking through simply exceeds my predictions!"

"Heh, luck." Chu Feng smilingly scratched his head.

"Boy, you're just being modest right? But I like it very much. This means that I wasn't mistaken." The Azure Dragon Founder satisfiedly smiled and after meaningfully looking at Chu Feng and Zi Ling who was next to him, a touch of yearning had actually emerged into his eyes, as if the day to his own revival was already not far.

Afterwards, the Azure Dragon Founder did not say anymore useless words. Like Zi Ling, he concentrated on strengthening the formation.

At that time, Chu Feng who was a Grey-cloak World Spiritist could really not help much. He could only look through the gaps of the chains formations inwards at Su Rou and Su Mei who were greatly suffering.

Right now, Su Rou and Su Mei's situation got even worse than a year ago. One had skin that was like ice with layers of frost covering it, whereas the other had fiery red skin that gave off bursts of heat. Their faces and figures could no longer be seen, and they simply didn't look like a human anymore. More or less, it was a bit scary

Seeing the current Su Rou and Su Mei, then recalling and connecting them with their former beautiful appearances, Chu Feng's heart felt pain as if it was being stirred around with a knife. If it wasn't to save himself, there was no need for the two of them to be feeling the pain right now.

Finally, the formation strengthening was finished. The people from the Azure Dragon School, Chu Feng's family, as well as Su Rou and Su Mei's father and elder brother got closer to one another. They could truly be said to be happily gathered together and ecstatic.

After Zhang Tianyi saw the Azure Dragon Founder, he was extremely excited and ceaselessly expressed emotions of admiration at the Azure Dragon Founder.

And the Azure Dragon Founder also liked Zhang Tianyi a lot. He gave him a very high rating. It was that Zhang Tianyi's future achievements would definitely far surpass him in his own peak moments.

Of course, at the same time, he also gave ratings to Chu Feng and Zi Ling. Similarly, they were very high. In short, the continent would undoubtedly be unable to contain Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi. The three of them would step onto the even vaster stage.

After hearing the Azure Dragon Founder's appraisals, almost everyone on scene widened their mouths from amazement because his appraisals were really high.

After that, Zhang Tianyi and the Azure Dragon Founder chatted alone for a while, then afterwards, got together with the crowd and started to talk about the stories that happened to the Azure Province recently. He first talked about his own heroic deeds, then talked about what Chu Feng did.

For every single thing, the crowd kept on shouting out in surprise, and from excitement, their hairs uncontrollably stood up straight. Many people even strongly gulped.

More and more, they felt that Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi were too strong. They simply surpassed their imaginations and did things that they didn't even dare to dream of.

But as the crowd learnt about those things, the ones most proud and excited were none other than Chu Guyu, Chu Yue, Chu Cheng, Chu Zhen, and the other Chu family members.

Thinking back at first, how many of them looked down on Chu Feng and felt that he was too trash-like, that he lost their Chu family's face, and also lost their faces?

But now, they were proud because of Chu Feng. Not only was it because Chu Feng was so strong, even their strengths greatly increased because of Chu Feng. If it was before, they could simply not imagine that they would have their current cultivations.

In reality, in one year, everyone had very huge improvements. By cultivating in the Essence Pool for a year, their cultivations had extremely great advancements.

It could be said that everyone improved with rapid speeds. Even the dull people before, in terms of martial cultivation, became a lot smarter now. It also meant that with the assistance of the Essence Pool, their martial cultivation talents had actually been raised.

But as they were indulged in joy, Chu Feng, from start to finish, was unable to raise his spirits because there was always one thing packed in his heart. Especially after seeing Su Rou and Su Mei's present appearances,

the thing in his heart became incomparably heavy, even to the point of suffocation.

So, Chu Feng went up to the formation alone again. He guarded that place, and silently looked at Su Rou and Su Mei who were in the formation.

“Don’t worry. Within one year, I will definitely save you. If I, Chu Feng, cannot save you, I will die with you.”

Seeing the beautiful sisters in the Spirit Formation, the eyes of the usually strong-minded Chu Feng was actually a bit moist. He couldn’t help making that decision in his heart. If he could not save Su Rou and Su Mei, he, Chu Feng, would absolutely not force himself to continue living.

“I can tell they were very beautiful when they were healthy.” Suddenly, a voice as pleasant to listen to as a silver bell rang out behind Chu Feng. Turning his head around to look, Zi Ling already appeared behind Chu Feng.

After seeing Chu Feng, Zi Ling sweetly smiled, then quickly after, cutely sat next to Chu Feng, together with him.

“Not only were they beautiful, they treated me very well. They only became how they are right now because of me.” Chu Feng said.

“If it was me, I would do that as well, and if it was you, for us, you would do the same thing.” Zi Ling sweetly smilingly said.

Seeing such an understanding Zi Ling, Chu Feng really did not know what to say. So, he didn’t say anything at all. He brought the outstanding little beauty into his embrace. Zi Ling, like a little bird relying on a person, leaned in Chu Feng’s embrace.

Just like that, for a night, Chu Feng and Zi Ling guarded the outside of Su Rou and Su Mei’s sealing formation.

Zhang Tianyi, on the other hand, chatted with laughters for a night with the disciples and elders of the Azure Dragon School as well as with Chu

Feng's family.

In the second morning, after Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi ate breakfast with his family members in the Thousand Bone Graveyard, they said their farewells to the crowd, sat on the Exquisite Chariot, and hurried towards the Sui Province.

Because, the Sui Province was where the Sword God Valley was located in.



# Chapter 448 - Geniuses Arrive

MGA: Chapter 448 - Geniuses Arrive

The news of the Sword God Valley digging up the tombs of the Azure Dragon School's ancestors and using the remains of the Azure Dragon School's seniors and Chu family to threaten Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi was already known throughout the continent of the Nine Provinces.

After the news was known, the experts from the powers everywhere all wanted to know whether the two most famous characters of the young generation right now in the continent of the Nine Provinces, Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi, would appear in the Sword God Valley or not. If they appeared, there would definitely be a shocking huge battle.

So, people from all directions hurried to the Sword God Valley and wanted to witness the huge battle.

The Sword God Valley also widely opened its gates and welcomed the guests who came from everywhere, as if wanting to let everyone be able to witness how Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi were going to die by the hands of the Sword God Valley.

However, the distance to the date the Sword God Valley set got closer and closer, but Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi had yet to appear. That caused people to guess one after another.

Many people felt that Zhang Tianyi and Chu Feng were afraid of the Sword God Valley and wouldn't come to that place for the seniors of the Azure Dragon School and the Chu family's bones. That they were cowards.

There were also people who felt that it was all within expectations. After all, no matter how much more powerful Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi were, they were still of the young generation. How were they able to defeat the Sword God Valley? If they dared to come, they would be coming to their

deaths, and it would not be really worth it to die for the remains of those who were already dead.

But no matter how people guessed, from start to finish, no one was willing to leave the Sword God Valley. Rather, there were more and more people who came to the Sword God Valley and at the end, even the Sword God Valley could not contain all those powerful people.

So, the experts camped outside of the Sword God Valley and left the last hint of expectation on the bottom of the hearts. Expecting that Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi could, before the final time limit, come to this place for the battle so that they, who came over from quite far away, could have a feast for their eyes and see a wonderful huge battle.

Finally, the last day arrived. That day was the final day of the one month limit the Sword God Valley set.

The elders and disciples of the Sword God Valley entered an alert state and the experts from everywhere also entered the Sword God Valley.

“Ahh, I never would have thought that the Sword God Valley truly brought the remains of the Chu family and the Azure Dragon School’s seniors back here.”

“I wonder which one of those remains is the Azure Dragon Founder’s. After all, he was the number one person a thousand years ago who swept through the continent, the most famous senior expert in the continent of the Nine Provinces. I never expected that after death, he even has to receive such humiliation.” As they looked at the bones, which were covered by curse engravings, in the middle of the Sword God Valley being hung up high on frames, people discussed one after another.

Because, underneath those bones, there was a huge pool. That pool emitted an extremely strong stench, attracting a large number of flies and mosquitoes. It was a pool of crap.

The Sword God Valley was truly insane. The words they released before were all serious. If Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi didn’t come today, it was

likely that they would throw the remains into the pool of crap so that the owners of the remains would stink for ten thousand years.

Time passed bit by bit and at the start, people still held their patience, but when the sun was up high and when the time reached noon, even the head of the Sword God Valley could not keep his patience.

He rose, stood in the air, then loudly cursed, “Zhang Tianyi, Chu Feng, you two bastards! You have the guts to kill my son, you have the guts to kill my disciples, but you don’t have the guts to come to my Sword God Valley to openly fight?!”

“You two bastards only have this bit of ability? You can only do shady things in the dark behind people’s backs? Damn eight generations of your ancestors!”

The voice of the head of the Sword God Valley resonated through the horizon and it was even louder and clearer than the noise of thunder. People several hundred miles outside could hear his cursing.

And as the head of the Sword God Valley cursed, a white- a grey-haired fat old man with a shiny face sat on a tall stage near the pool of crap. He had one leg over the other, was drinking tea, and seemed very calm.

That person was the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley. He was an expert in the 6th level of the Heaven realm. He was also the father of the head of the Sword God Valley, Murong Yu’s grandfather, and the person who found the Divine Wood Sword.

At first, shortly after he got the Divine Wood Sword, the Sword God Valley released word saying that he already died, but in reality, he was taking the benefits he got from the cliff and cultivating in isolation.

Several months ago, when the Sword God Valley announced that he was still living, it indeed raised quite a commotion.

But looking at it now, the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley didn’t even put the matter of feigning death in his heart, or else he wouldn’t be as

calm and at ease like he was now.

Following the flow of time, the sun in the sky also shifted to the west. Noon became afternoon, and the head of the Sword God Valley had already insulted for a good two hours. Even he was tired from yelling. With a stomach filled with anger and resentment, he landed in the Sword God Valley.

“Ahh, looking at this, Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi are truly not coming.”

“What a shame to be unable to see the glory of these two exceptional geniuses.”

“What exceptional geniuses? They are two cowards. They disregard even their own family’s and school’s seniors’ remains. Can they even be counted as persons? No matter how much better talent these kinds of people have, it is impossible for cowards to have any achievements. They will only be disasters if they live. They should receive the contempt of the world.”

Seeing that time passed bit by bit, many powerful people who specially hurried over could not hold their patience as well. Many people felt that Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi weren’t coming and couldn’t avoid feeling pity. They didn’t feel pity for wasting time to come over, but felt pity because they were unable to see the glory of two outstanding geniuses.

The ones with good temper sighed in a low voice, but the ones with bad temper just started cursing and felt that Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi were both despicable people. No matter how much more martial cultivating talent two cowards had, their futures were limited.

\*rumble rumble rumble rumble rumble\*

However, just at that time, bursts of rumbling suddenly sounded out from the distant horizon. The sound was very strange, as if it was sound made from the boundless horizon by an enormous thing.

“Wha...What’s that?”

“It’s a chariot. It’s actually a chariot!”

Looking over at the direction the rumbling came from, they discovered that a chariot, which had immense might, was crushing the air as it headed towards them.

“Chariot?”

“When Chu Feng and Zi Ling were creating chaos in the Fire God School, I heard they rode a chariot to escape. Is it possible that they are coming?”

Finally, someone recognized the chariot because at that instant, the chariot that appeared in the horizon was exactly the same as the one Zi Ling and Chu Feng sat on before. It was the Exquisite Chariot.

“So indeed, they still came. It’s Chu Feng and Lady Zi Ling? What about Zhang Tianyi? Has he come?” After confirming that it was Chu Feng and Zi Ling, everyone’s depressed and low spirits immediately became incomparably excited.

It was because they knew that a good show was going to start. Before, they heard various rumours about Chu Feng and various miracles. But today, they were going to personally see Chu Feng’s strength. They knew that even if Chu Feng and Zi Ling weren’t able to defeat the many experts of the Sword God Valley, they would definitely serve a feast for the eyes with an entertaining great battle.

\*rumble\*

Finally, after the Exquisite Chariot arrived above the Sword God Valley, it halted in the air. When the doors to the chariot opened, three figures also appeared in everyone’s line of sight. It was Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi.

“Look! It’s Chu Feng! That young man is Chu Feng!” They instantly recognized Chu Feng because his wanted posters were already posted throughout the continent of the Nine Provinces and almost everyone knew what Chu Feng’s appearance was like.

“Then the beautiful female standing next to Chu Feng is Lady Zi Ling? I heard Lady Zi Ling has beauty that can destroy cities and countries and lower all the females in the world. Looking at her today, it is indeed like so. There is actually such a gorgeous female in the world!”

“Chu Feng and Zi Ling has come, so that man is definitely Zhang Tianyi?”

“It’s Zhang Tianyi, absolutely no mistake. Look! Isn’t that the foundation treasure of the Sword God Valley, the Divine Wood Sword, behind his back?”

If it was said that everyone was excited when they saw the Exquisite Chariot, then when they personally saw Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi, their excitement definitely reached the peak.

# Chapter 449 - The Great Battle Begins

MGA: Chapter 449 - The Great Battle Begins

“He...he...he actually came!”

After Chu Feng and the others appeared, although the outsiders were excited, the people from the Sword God Valley were clearly a bit nervous. Especially the disciples and elders with slightly weak strength. They were more or less afraid.

After all, in this period of time, Chu Feng’s name was really too strong. There was an uncountable number of people who died by his hands and it left quite a few shadows in the disciples’ and elders’ hearts. Besides, today, Chu Feng and the others clearly had unkind intentions by coming.

“Chu Feng, Zhang Tianyi, you two have done many evils, committed many sins, and killed countless people. Do you know your crimes?”

Just at that time, a voice that wasn’t too loud yet contained extremely powerful might suddenly rang out. It was the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley.

At that instant, the Sword God Valley disciples that were afraid before immediately calmed down because they felt that the strength of the old ancestor was definitely able to easily take care of the three people in the air.

As for the people who wanted to watch an entertaining great battle, they tightly furrowed their brows because at a time like this, what they hoped for was both sides to have equal strengths, but clearly, with the old ancestor overseeing everything, Chu Feng and the others’ chance had already become very distant.

“You should know in your heart why I, Chu Feng, aim my attacks at your Sword God Valley. You are clear who’s wrong and who’s right.”

“Today, I have not come here to fight with words. I advise that the disciples and elders of the Sword God Valley to leave because I, Chu Feng, will start a great massacre today. If there are any people who don’t want to die, you can still make it if you leave right now. If not, don’t blame me for being ruthless and heartless later.” Chu Feng said.

“Haha, quite big words you have there. No wonder you are rumoured to be arrogant. After seeing you today, it is indeed like so.”

“Don’t worry. You won’t have the chance to start a great massacre, but this place will definitely be your place of burial.” The old ancestor of the Sword God Valley confidently smiled, then quickly afterwards, he cast his gaze towards Zi Ling who was by Chu Feng’s side and said,

“Lady Zi Ling, there is no enmity between my Sword God Valley and you. I don’t want to injure you, so leave right now. Or else, don’t blame my Sword God Valley for not restraining ourselves back.”

Although the old ancestor of the Sword Go Valley was very strong, he also knew that Zi Ling’s grandfather, Zi Xuanyuan, was not a character who was easy to deal with. So, more or less, he feared Zi Ling.

It was also why after Zi Ling and Chu Feng invaded the Fire God School together, the powers everywhere aimed the spearhead back at Chu Feng yet no one put Zi Ling on a wanted poster.

“I am Chu Feng’s fiancée. His enemy is my enemy. Your Sword God Valley is treating Chu Feng like this, insulting his seniors, and bullying his family. How can you dare say that there is no enmity?”

“To be honest, there is only one goal why I, Zi Ling, have come here today. It is the same as Chu Feng’s: to start a great massacre in your Sword God Valley.”

\*whoosh\*



As she spoke, within Zi Ling's beautiful eyes, a hint of fierceness suddenly appeared. With a thought, with the might of a Elite Armament, the Exquisite Chariot dropped down from the sky and with a boom, it landed on a crowd of many Sword God Valley disciples.

The descent of the chariot was too sudden so they were still unable to react to it, causing over a dozen of people to be crushed alive.

At the same time, layers of dazzling, golden, brutally powerful ripples ceaselessly came out of the Exquisite Chariot. It swept out and engulfed over a thousand disciples.

The people who were engulfed by the golden ripples kept on crying out in pain and the agony made them wish they were dead. With a blink, their bodies were shattered, being killed by the might of the Exquisite Chariot.

“It seems like Zi Xuanyuan has truly brought you up poorly by having a demon-like granddaughter like you.”

“Today, I'll give a naughty girl like you a lesson in his place so you will not cause chaos for the world and kill the innocent.”

Seeing that over a thousand of his valley's disciples and elders were slaughtered in an instant, the face of the former Sword God Valley head changed as he took the lead to rise into the air and started to attack Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi.

The old ancestor of the Sword God Valley did not use any martial skills. He only emanated his aura of the 6th level of the Heaven realm, but even so, the places his aura passed still shocked the heaven and earth, and even the sky was unable to hold back the might of his aura and twisted from the pressure.

Seeing such horrifying might, people who did not belong to the Sword God Valley hurriedly left the Sword God Valley and escaped outwards because even after the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley attacked, Zi Ling still didn't stop her Exquisite Chariot and the chariot was still insanely slaughtering the elders and disciples from the Sword God Valley.

“You are merely in the 6th level of the Heaven realm, yet you dare to speak such mad words? You want to give this a lesson and give that a lesson? Today, I, Zhang Tianyi will give

you

a lesson.”

Just at that time, Zhang Tianyi coldly smiled, then quickly after, pulled out the Divine Wood Sword from his back and with a slice, ten thousand symbols formed a blade of light and forcibly cut the aura of the Sword God Valley’s old ancestor.

Quickly afterwards, Zhang Tianyi leaped, and while holding the Divine Wood Sword, with floating light surrounding his body as well as with the unique might of the Elite Armament, he directly flew towards the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley.

“Hmph. You, a young person in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm, truly think you’re invincible in this world? Today, the three of you will die here!” The old ancestor of the Sword God Valley coldly snorted. With a flash of light from his hand, a huge silver-coloured sword appeared in his hand.

The sword was two feet wide and three meters tall. It was a true huge sword. Although it wasn’t a Elite Armament, it was still made by special materials and it was a rarely found sharp weapon.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

The huge sword should originally be incomparably heavy but in the hands of the Sword God Valley’s old ancestor, it was as light as feather. Very casually, he moved it and as he waved it, the tip of the sword very rapidly became tens of thousands of bright, beautiful sword blurs as he fought against Zhang Tianyi’s Divine Wood Sword.

“Zhang Tianyi, you dared to kill my son. Hand your life over!!”

Suddenly, another burst of limitless might was plucked from the ground. The head of the Sword God Valley attacked. His hatred of Zhang Tianyi had already entered his bones because his own son was killed by Zhang Tianyi. Even when he dreamed, he wished to kill Zhang Tianyi.

Right now, Zhang Tianyi appeared in front of him. Naturally, he could not control his own fury. With terrifying bloodlust as well as the aura of the 5th level of the Heaven realm, he was aiming to dash into the circle of battle between Zhang Tianyi and his own father.

\*whoosh\* But before he neared Zhang Tianyi, a beautiful figure stopped in front of him. It was Zi Ling.

“They are facing each other. What are you disturbing them for?” Zi Ling was already covered by the purple-coloured aura and horrifying Divine Body power was emitted. Although she still had a sweet smile, within her purple-coloured pupils, killing intent was overflowing.

“Ahh~~~~~” And as he was hesitating, bursts of miserable cries rang out from the Sword God Valley.

It was Chu Feng. The current Chu Feng was running straight towards the core of the Sword God Valley because Chu Feng’s family’s as well as the Azure Dragon School’s seniors’ remains were all at the core of the Sword God Valley.

However, Chu Feng did not descend from the sky. He dashed to the bottom of the Sword God Valley, and as he ran, the people from the Sword God Valley were all mercilessly killed by him.

# Chapter 450 - Sword God Formation

MGA: Chapter 450 - Sword God Formation

Although Chu Feng was only in the 6th level of the Profound realm now, Eggy was already in the 9th level of the Profound realm. So, when Chu Feng borrowed Eggy's power and overlaid the two lightning, his aura was of the 1st level of the Heaven realm.

His battle power was already overwhelming, now in addition to the Asura Ghost Axe, the Elite Armament that could recognize its master, his battle power was truly unstoppable. Even those in the 4th level of the Heaven realm weren't necessarily able to defeat him.

“Ahh~~~~”

On the road, no matter if it was a disciple or elder, or even if someone in the Heaven realm attacked, they were still unable to hold Chu Feng back. He was like a killing god as a path of blood was made from the slaughtering done in the Sword God Valley.

At that instant, Chu Feng's anger truly burst straight into the sky. Especially when he saw his family's bones hung above the pool of crap, his anger was thoroughly ignited.

But Chu Feng still had a clear target. He didn't overly slaughter. He ran straight at the heart of the Sword God Valley. What he needed to do first was to take down the bones or else his heart would not be at ease.

“Dammit. This brat's speed is actually so quick.”

Seeing Chu Feng arrive at the core of the Sword God Valley in a blink, the expression of the head of the Sword God Valley who was still fighting

against Zi Ling in the air changed. He quickly turned around and wanted to go down to stop Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng and the others had the Exquisite Chariot and its speed was extremely fast. If Chu Feng successfully took away the bones then they escape, their losses would not be worth it.

Besides, if he didn't attack Chu Feng, it was likely that in the Sword God Valley, there was truly no one who could defeat him.

“You are fighting against me yet dare to be distracted? You are truly looking to die.”

However, just at that time, Zi Ling's purple-coloured aura was like a fierce wild beast as it surrounded the head of the Sword God Valley and started to attack him.

“How is this possible? This girl is only in the 1st level of the Heaven realm. How can she have such terrifying power?”

At that instant, the head of the Sword God Valley was instantly shocked. His pair of glittering eyes were filled with disbelief.

It was because he had actually felt a fatal threat within the purple-coloured aura. He could not resist against the purple-coloured aura for long. If that continued, he would definitely be defeated by Zi Ling.

“Lord Father, save me!!”

The head of the Sword God Valley set off the strongest battle power in his body, used his strongest martial skills, and as he dealt with Zi Ling, he yelled loudly for help.

“What happening to that girl? What is that purple-coloured aura?”

Seeing that, the face of the Sword God Valley's old ancestor also changed greatly. But before he went over to give his assistance, his originally shocked complexion became even more shocked.

When he turned his head around to look, he discovered that Zhang Tianyi's body was already all covered by blue-coloured flames. Also, the aura of Zhang Tianyi, who was previously only able to tangle with him for a bit, was even more terrifying than his own.

“Old thing, if you don't open your Sword God Formation, don't blame me when I, Zhang Tianyi, kill you in this place!” Zhang Tianyi explosively shouted, and with a smile, he held the Divine Wood Sword and started extremely fierce attacks on the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley.

At that instant, it was as if Zhang Tianyi became another person. Before, when he exchanged blows with the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley, he was, at most, fairly equal. But at this very instant, he had already occupied an absolute advantage.

“Dammit. You three brats, are you even humans? Is it possible that you are all monsters in human form?”

The old ancestor of the Sword God Valley tightly furrowed his brows but he no longer dared to have any trace of carelessness. Before, he only heard that Chu Feng was a monster who defied common sense, but he never would have thought that Zi Ling and Zhang Tianyi would also be similarly monster-like. Their battle power was simply unimaginable and surpassed logic.

“Look! The old ancestor of the Sword God Valley and the valley head have actually been suppressed by Zhang Tianyi and Zi Ling!”

“Heavens! I truly don't dare to believe this! An expert of the 6th level of the Heaven realm is suppressed by a young man in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm!”

“An expert of the 5th level of the Heaven realm is suppressed by a young woman in the 1st level of the Heaven realm! How are Zhang Tianyi and Zi Ling so strong?”

“Impressive. If I didn't see this personally, I would simply not believe it. Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi. These three people are truly like

monsters. No wonder they dared to fearlessly come to this place. So their strengths have really reached an overwhelming stage.”

Seeing that the shocking huge battle just starting in the air, and that Zhang Tianyi and Zi Ling had the advantage and suppressed two characters who were undefeatable, it truly widened people’s horizons and at the same time, the yelled out loudly satisfiedly.

Because, they felt that they didn’t waste the journey by coming here as they saw a battle that impossibly happened. No matter how fierce the rumours about Chu Feng were before, without personally seeing it, there was no way to experience that feeling.

Right now, they finally put themselves on scene and saw Chu Feng’s overwhelming battle power. Also, not only Chu Feng, Zhang Tianyi and Zi Ling were also similarly overwhelming. It caused them to feel very excited and felt that it was truly a trip that was worth it.

\*boom boom boom boom boom\*

“Ahh~~~~~”

“Valley Head, Ancestor, help us!”

Just as everyone cast their attention at the two great battles in the air, the painful cries in the Sword God Valley became louder and louder. Some people even started to loudly yell for help.

At the same time, explosions and ripples started to endlessly come out from the center of the Sword God Valley. The center of the Sword God Valley was already a wasteland, and the area of the wasteland was still constantly increasing.

Focusing their gazes and looking, they couldn’t help but take a long gasp because the current Chu Feng already slaughtered his way to the centre of the Sword god Valley. He took the bones of the Azure Dragon School’s seniors and his family all down from the high frames and put them in his Cosmos Sack.

At the same time, Chu Feng was starting to greatly massacre. When the head of the Sword God Valley and the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley were being suppressed, there was no one who could stop Chu Feng.

Even if there were over ten million Sword God Valley elders and disciples, Chu Feng's might was still unstoppable. Like a killing god, he dashed into crowds of people and every single move and style would kill several people. He caused large areas of building to break and collapse, and his attacks were extremely ruthless.

“I've heard Chu Feng is cruel and heartless person and is the reincarnation of a killing god. Today, seeing this, it is indeed true. This decisive killing and completely merciless enemy slaughtering is something that we are unable to do even if we cultivate for dozens of years.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was truly starting a huge massacre, the faces of some aged experts of the old generation changed and they were not lightly frightened. If such a bloody scene was done by an adult, it was understandable, but when a young man had such a strong killing nature, it was more or less a bit scary.

“Quick! Quickly open the Sword God Formation!!”

Finally, the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley spoke. In that situation, he had no choice but to open the Sword God Formation because if they didn't use their final trump card, their Sword God Valley was truly going to be exterminated by three young people in front of the powerful people who were witnessing it.

\*hmm\*

And just as the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley finished speaking, the entire Sword God Valley lit up with light and an extremely powerful aura was stirring up, as if a super-strong expert was awaking.

“This feeling... This isn't a Spirit Formation that increases strength. It seems to be releasing something.”



At that instant, Chu Feng who was located inside the Sword God Valley tightly frowned. Quickly after, he leaped, and had actually stopped killing. He dashed up to the sky and next to Zi Ling.

It was because as a World Spiritist, he felt an unfavourable aura. The Sword God Formation seemed to be different from their expectations.

It wasn't for increasing the strengths of the Sword God Valley's elders and disciples. It was to release a certain living thing. Although there was no way to be sure what it was, Chu Feng could already feel that it was an extremely powerful existence.

# Chapter 451 - Expert Revives

MGA: Chapter 451 - Expert Revives

How big was the Sword God Valley? It was the residence of over ten million disciples and elders. There were countless buildings and groups of gardens.

In the gardens, there were high mountains, flowing water, and even small-scale lakes. That place was like an incomparably huge vast city.

And right now, light that covered the entire Sword God Valley finished covering it. It had already finished rising into the sky, and it could be imagined how grand of an appearance it was.

“Zi Ling, Senior Zhang, quickly leave!” As Chu Feng quickly fly up into the air, he loudly yelled. He was aware that the Sword God Formation was not simple.

“This power is even more terrifying than the rumours?”

Such dazzling brilliance, simply even more dazzling than sunlight. Naturally, Zi Ling and Zhang Tianyi noticed that change.

At that instant, their complexions both changed and on their faces, more or less, fear and uneasiness appeared. They changed their moves and wanted to escape.

\*hmm\*

However, the speed of the light was really too fast and it didn't even give Chu Feng and the others a chance to escape. Instantly, they were enveloped by the light that charged into the sky.

“Dammit. So not only does this Sword God Formation increase the power of the people from the Sword God Valley, it's a power that suppresses us.”

Zhang Tianyi tightly frowned. His strength was actually suppressed.

“No, it’s not that simple.” Just at that time, Chu Feng already got rid of the head of the Sword God Valley with Zi Ling and went next to Zhang Tianyi.

“Chu Feng, as expected of a World Spiritist. It seems like you have already seen through what has happened.” Seeing the uneasy expressions on Chu Feng’s and the others’ faces, the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley smugly laughed loudly.

“Hmph. Don’t bother hiding anything. At the end, it is only a formation. I, Zhang Tianyi, came here today to kill you. This Sword God Formation was already within my expectations. It is not enough to strike fear in me.” Zhang Tianyi explosively yelled. With blue-coloured flames on his body and while holding the Divine Wood Sword in his hand, he attacked the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley again.

“Haha, perhaps you could have killed me before, but now, do you still have this strength?” However, the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley only laughed. He who was even suppressed by Zhang Tianyi before could actually be on par with him right now.

“Chu Feng, Zi Ling, Bring your lives over here!” Just at that time, the head of the Sword God Valley also caught up and started fierce attacks against Chu Feng and Zi ling.

“You overestimate yourself. Even if my power is suppressed, I can still deal with you.” Zi Ling curled her little mouth, then her purple-coloured aura exploded out of her body as she fought the head of the Sword God Valley.

But it had to be said that with the envelopment of the Sword God Formation. Zi Ling’s Divine Body power was also restrained quite a bit. Originally, she had no problem suppressing the head of the Sword God Valley, but now, she was only equal to him when fighting.

“What a grand beam of light. Is this the Sword God Formation of the Sword God Valley?”

“Strong. Too strong. I heard that this was made by the creator of the Sword God Valley, the ancestor of the Murong family, Murong Feng.”

“I’ve heard of that as well. It’s said that Murong Feng was titled as the most powerful person in the continent of the Nine Provinces after the Azure Dragon founder. However, he was relatively low-profile and did very few shocking things so that’s why he wasn’t as famous as the Azure Dragon Founder.”

“Yeah. There are rumours that say when Murong Feng was at his peak, he was not inferior to the Azure Dragon Founder. I even heard that back then, he felt that his years were up and in order to maintain the peace of his successors, he exhausted his entire body’s power and created this Sword God Formation. This formation’s might is peerless and incomparable.”

“Ahh, before, this Sword God Formation was so godly spoke of and it caused one to fear when its name was heard. Seeing it today, it is indeed true!”

“Yeah, even the archenemy family of the Sword God Valley back then could only attack the people from the Sword God Valley when they left the valley. There was never anyone who dared to attack the Sword God Valley itself. Even when the Sword God Valley was at its lowest times, there was still no one who dared to attack it.”

“That’s right that’s right. Thinking back at this old ancestor of the Sword God Valley, he only went out to visit an old friend, but he was chased around everywhere. How poor of a state was he in? How much face did he lose?”

“But didn’t he fall down a cliff exactly because of this? He had a lucky meeting, got the Divine Wood Sword, as well as countless benefits. Or else, how could he, who was only in the 1st level of the Heaven realm at first, have his current cultivation?”

“Ahh, at first when he brought the Divine Wood Sword back, the Sword God Valley released word saying that the old ancestor has already passed

away because his injuries were too severe. They even held a grand burial for him. Who would have known that he was still living in his world.”

“Think carefully. This Sword God Valley is quite a special thing in the continent of the Nine Provinces. When they’re low-profile, they almost cause people to forget that they’re a peak power, but when they’re high-profile, they are incomparably insane. They do some things that even powers like the Fire God School and Yuangang School don’t dare to do.”

“Actually, that really isn’t much. These are methods that peak powers usually use. For example, aren’t the Fire God School, Yuangang School, Free and Unrestrained Valley and Hidden White Sect the same? Although they didn’t announce news about their old ancestors passing away, when they don’t appear in many years, they will cause the outside world to guess that they have already died.”

“But when the school faces danger, don’t they all come out and show themselves? These powers are really too eye-catching. More or less, they have to keep some trump cards that others don’t know about, and powerful old ancestors are their most powerful trump cards.”

“A single thrown rock gives birth to a thousand droplets” After the Sword God Formation was opened, they had actually started to discuss things revolving around the Sword God Valley’s past.

“Look! The Sword God Formation’s power seems to have been weakened!” Suddenly, someone yelled out in surprise.

“It’s true! I can see Chu Feng and the others in the sky! What’s happening? Is it possible that the Sword God Formation is only a thing used to scare people? Why has its power diminished so quickly?” At the same time, everyone cast their gazes to the horizon and felt incomparably astonished.

“Hmph. You old bastard, this Sword God Formation won’t do. It’s useless.”

Indeed, as the light from the Sword God Formation diminished, the power that restrained Zhang Tianyi and the others also diminished. At that

instant, Zhang Tianyi endlessly laughed madly. He pointed the tip of his sword to the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley and said, “Old bastard, don’t you like feigning death? Today, I, Zhang Tianyi, will help you out and let you truly die once.”

“Hmph. What an arrogant brat. The disaster has already come, yet you still dare to speak such nonsense. In a while, you will be unable to laugh.” Although Zhang Tianyi’s power started to recover, the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley was still not afraid. Rather, the corners of his mouth raised to form a sinister and cold smile.

At the same time, Zi Ling’s power also started to recover. She started to madly attack the head of the Sword God Valley. The valley head who was able to fight on par to Zi Ling had to escape everywhere once again because he was chased around by Zi Ling.

However, as the great battle got more and more intense, Chu Feng did not interfere. He stood straight in the air and closed both of his eyes. He controlled his Spirit power and detailedly felt the changes happening to the Sword God Formation.

Chu Feng discovered that the horrifying limitless light did not disperse. It was formlessly condensing, and very surely, there was a terrifying existence reviving.

“Zi Ling, Senior Zhang, don’t keep on fighting and quickly back away!”

“This Sword God Formation isn’t used to raise the cultivation of the people from the Sword God Valley, nor is it used to restrain our cultivation.”

“It’s used to revive their senior expert. That expert will revive immediately and we must leave right now!” Finally, Chu Feng saw through everything and loudly yelled.

# Chapter 452 - Greatest Sword God

MGA: Chapter 452 - Greatest Sword God

“What?” Chu Feng’s sudden yell caused Zhang Tianyi and Zi Ling to be a bit stupefied.

“Chu Feng, you are indeed impressive. You have actually seen through the obscurity of my Sword God Formation! But sadly, it is too late.” The old ancestor of the Sword God Valley laughed as he got his way.

“Those who dare to invade my Sword God Valley, die!!” Just at that time, an aged and powerful voice suddenly exploded in the air. The terrifying power caused the space to tremble.

At the same time, extremely frightening might descended from the sky. The might was really too strong. It was as if power that slept for several hundreds of years finally reawakened in this instant.

The most important thing was that the might was concentrated on Chu Feng’s, Zi Ling’s, and Zhang Tianyi’s bodies. With the terrifying might, the three of them were locked in the air and they couldn’t even move half a step.

\*hmm\* Finally, a line of light appeared in the middle of Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi. The light was originally as big as a fist, but it became bigger and bigger. At the end, it became a human shape and very quickly, facial features appeared, fingers appeared, and it became a shape of a person.

It was an old man. He was 2.3 meters tall, and he was big and imposing.

Long hair scattered along his shoulder, moved even without wind, he seemed to be uncontrollable and unrestrained, and was extremely domineering.

The most important thing was that he held a longsword. The sword was very ordinary. No matter if it was aura, or outer appearance, it was ordinary.

However, that longsword was exactly the same as the sculpture erected in the Sword God Valley, and the sword that was made into a sculpture was the sword used by the founder of the Sword God Valley, Murong Feng.

“Yo...You’re Murong Feng?” After seeing that person, Zhang Tianyi’s face also greatly changed as he asked almost speechlessly.

“That’s right. I am Murong Feng.” The old man looked at Zhang Tianyi then indifferently said.

“What? He’s Murong Feng? The first head of the Sword God Valley, the Greatest Sword God, Murong Feng?”

“How is that possible? He’s a character who has died for almost a thousand years. How is it possible that he is still living?” After hearing those words, everyone was instantly astonished and all of their expression became extremely interesting.

“Murong Feng? My Sword God Valley’s first ancestor, Murong Feng? Lord Ancestor is still living?” Not to mention outsiders, even the people from the Sword God Valley were dumbstruck and not lightly frightened.

“No, that isn’t his original body. Murong Feng has died for almost a thousand years. It is impossible for him to be living. It’s a consciousness. That’s a consciousness.” Some person who was knowledgeable explained.

“Consciousness? The surviving time for a consciousness is limited right? What kind of consciousness can live as long as a thousand years?”

But some person also raised doubts. Indeed, experts with powerful strengths could indeed condense a consciousness after death. That consciousness would store their knowledge as well as a certain level of cultivation to surviving in the world.



But the cultivation the consciousness contained would also become weaker as time passed. Their body would start to fade, and finally, completely disappear. The amount of time a consciousness lived was limited, and that was related to their strength.

But Murong Feng in front of them was clearly different. Radiance overflowed from his body and his cultivation was very strong. Even if he wasn't as outstanding as he was said in the legends back then, to the people right now, he was already extremely terrifying.

After almost a thousand years, how was it possible for a consciousness to be stored so perfectly? After all, no matter how much stronger Murong Feng was back then, he was only in the peak of the Heaven realm. His consciousness shouldn't be able to survive this long right?

“Ordinary consciousnesses can indeed not survive this long, but if they are sealed by a special formation, it's not impossible.”

“However, this Consciousness Sealing Formation can only be used once, which also means that this Sword God Formation can only be started up once. After the power of this formation disappears, Murong Feng's consciousness will also completely disappear and he will never appear again.” Someone explained.

“So it's like that. I never would have thought that there is still such a formation in the world. No wonder it's said that this Sword God Formation is a formation that used up all his power to create. It seems like that is true.” At that instant, many people who were confused finally understood the profoundness of the formation.

“No matter what you say, it is indeed a fortunate thing to be able to see the legendary character, the Greatest Sword God, Murong Feng, in my life.”

“Ahh, how outstanding is Murong Feng? He was an existence able to face shoulder-to-shoulder with the Azure Dragon Founder. Even if he isn't as strong as he was in his peak, he is absolutely not someone Chu Feng and the others can fight against. It seems like the three of them won't have much luck today.”

After confirming Murong Feng's identity, people also felt that no matter how much more overwhelmingly powerful Chu Feng and the others were, today, they were definitely going to be defeated. After all, Murong Feng was a character from the legends and his reputation was huge.

“Chu Feng, Zhang Tianyi, Murong Feng's consciousness cannot survive for too much longer and it will disappear very quickly. We just need to drag this out for a bit.”

“It's said that when Murong Feng was alive, he was a righteous figure. He never did anything that went against his heart, so tell him about the actions his successors did. Perhaps we can put him in a difficult situation, and with that, he'll disappear very quickly.”

Zi Ling said through mental messages. As a Blue-coloured World Spiritist, she had a lot of experience and she was very clear what weakness a formation that sealed a consciousness had.

“Murong Feng. Your successors are despicable and shameless. They want to take away my treasure, but because they couldn't take away my treasure, they set me up and joined hands with the other powers to kill me.”

“They couldn't kill me, so they actually went and flattened my school, dug the graves of my ancestors, and engraved curses on my ancestors' bones, and was even going to throw the bones into a pool of crap.”

“The words I said are all true. If you don't believe me, you can ask the people on scene.” Chu Feng loudly said.

“Oh?” After hearing Chu Feng's words, Murong Feng's brows lightly furrowed. Quickly after, he swept his gaze below and discovered that there were indeed a lot of people who gathered outside of the Sword God Valley, and from the clothings of those people, they were not part of his Sword God Valley.

“Milord, do not listen to his nonsense. The three of them are killing devils. Not only was my grandson killed, they even took away the Elite

Armament, the Divine Wood Sword, I found. I announced this matter to the world, so they harboured hatred in their hearts and wanted to exterminate my Sword God Valley.”

“If the Sword God Valley didn’t enter a dangerous situation, I absolutely wouldn’t have opened the Sword God Formation to call you out, milord. After all, this Sword God Formation can only be used once, and after using it, you will be lost forever. I...” Speaking to that point, Murong Yu’s grandfather had actually silently sobbed. His appearance was tragic, it was pitiful.

“Milord, my father’s words are extremely true. Even though these three brats are very young, they are people who are ruthless and heartless. If you don’t kill them, the almost ten million disciples of my Sword God Valley will die by their hands!!” The head of the Sword God Valley also spoke.

“I never would have thought that my Sword God Valley has developed to this extent. Almost ten million disciples... This is a lot, lot more than the time I founded the Sword God Valley!”

Murong Feng detailedly looked at the Sword God Valley underneath and pleasedly nodded his head. Afterwards, he cast his gaze towards Murong Yu’s grandfather and said,

“When I first created this Sword God Formation, it was to protect the peace of my Sword God Valley, but if you want me to kill three children, I, Murong Feng, cannot do it.”

“I will transfer my power to you. As for how you deal with them, that’ll be up to you.”

After speaking, Murong Feng’s body changed and he transformed into a little dot of light from the huge body of 2.3 meters tall and directly flew into the forehead of the Sword God Valley’s old ancestor.

“Ahh~~” At that instant, Murong Yu’s grandfather, the Sword God Valley’s current generation’s old ancestor suddenly cried out in pain, but quickly

after, a layer of faint radiance covered his body. His aura rose from the 6th level of the Heaven realm to the 7th level of the Heaven realm.

# Chapter 453 - Torturing Zi Ling

MGA: Chapter 453 - Torturing Zi Ling

“Crap, I didn’t think that Murong Yu’s consciousness could attach to another body! This will greatly extend the time he survives! This is bad!!”

Seeing Murong Feng attaching onto the body of the Sword God Valley’s old ancestor and his cultivation rose from the 7th level of the Heaven realm from the 6th level of the Heaven realm in an instant, Zi Ling’s face immediately changed and the fear glittering in her eyes couldn’t avoid becoming a bit stronger.

“Why is this happening? He is clearly only in the 7th level of the Heaven realm, but why is this pressure even stronger than Murong Feng’s?” Zhang Tianyi also tightly furrowed his brows.

Although Murong Feng’s consciousness disappeared, at that instant, the pressure the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley emanated out was even stronger than the pressure Murong Feng emanated before. That stated one thing. It was that the 7th level of the Heaven realm was an existence he couldn’t fight against at present.

Legends said that Martial Lords had the ability to destroy the skies and earth, to shift mountains and fill oceans. It was also the main reason why the Heaven realm was so much stronger than the Spirit realm, Origin realm, and Profound realm.

Also, the higher the level in the Heaven realm, the closer one was to being a Martial Lord. Because of that, it was harder to make breakthroughs.

Similarly, the power one would gain from that realm was stronger, and also because of that, more terrifying and harder to overcome.

So, it was said that every level after the 6th level of the Heaven realm was a screen that was difficult to step over. The 7th level of the Heaven realm

was very hard to reach, so many people were stuck in the 6th level of the Heaven realm for their entire lives and could not enter the 7th level of the Heaven realm.

As for the 8th level of the Heaven realm and the 9th level of the Heaven realm, it was even more difficult. That was also the main reason why, up until now, in the continent of the Nine Provinces, there was no one who stepped into the Martial Lord realm.

The several levels in the later parts of the Heaven realm were so difficult, let alone the Martial Lord realm.

But, nothing could be done to that. The journey of martial cultivation was like that. The further one got, the harder it was.

Only people with extremely strong talent could surpass that barrier, walk higher and higher, and ultimately, become a peak character that could call upon the wind and rain.

Today, Zhang Tianyi, Chu Feng, and Zi Ling experienced the power of those in the 7th level of the Heaven realm. It was indeed a realm that the current they could not fight against.

“Hahaha! Chu Feng, Zi Ling, Zhang Tianyi, the three of you were wild enough just now! Didn’t you threaten to kill me? Didn’t you threaten to kill my son? Didn’t you threaten to exterminate my Murong family? Didn’t you threaten to exterminate my Sword God Valley?”

“How about now? Why aren’t you even moving? Where did all the airs you have just now go?” At that instant, the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley acted as if he was a little despicable person acquiring a bit of success as he insanely laughed loudly. The bloodlust in his eyes overflowed everywhere but at the same time, a sinister and cold smile was on his face.

“You old bastard. If you want to kill, then kill. If you want to cut, then cut. Speak less rubbish to me.”

“You are only relying on your ancestor’s power to restrict me. If you don’t have your ancestor’s power, where the hell would you be?”

“From what I see, it’s a waste for you to live so long. It’s a waste for cultivating for so many years. You even call yourself as the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley. Ha! You are actually an old pile of garbage.” Zhang Tianyi did not fear the heavens nor the earth as he threw insults at the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley.

“You damn brat. Just now, you were the one who talked the biggest. Right now, you even dare to force such words through? Sure, I’ll let you.” The old ancestor of the Sword God Valley coldly smiled, then raised his palm. A three feet long blade of light appeared in his palm.

Quickly after, he suddenly waved it, and the blade of light pierced into Zhang Tianyi’s chest. With a “puchi”, it pierced through Zhang Tianyi’s chest.

“Haha, you old bastard. This is all you’ve got? It’s not exciting enough, it’s not refreshing enough! Can’t you torture people better?”

“I’ll tell you this. You better kill me quicker, or else when your ancestor’s power disappears, I will make you wish you were dead.” When Zhang Tianyi’s chest was pierced through, he had actually not cried out or yelled. Rather, he loudly laughed.

The old ancestor of the Sword God Valley could no longer hold his anger. He held the blade of light, pointed towards Zhang Tianyi’s dantian, and said while scowling, “You brat, you want to keep talking like that? I’ll destroy your cultivation right now. Then let’s see what words you’ll say to me.”

“Sword God Valley you bastard.” Just at that time, Chu Feng suddenly yelled loudly, then howled, “You shameless old thing. I see that you look like a bear and have the spirit of a monkey. With your ancestor’s power, you’ve gotten conceited again?”

“Have you forgotten about the times when you were chased after and had to run everywhere while stumbling and rolling on the ground? Have you forgotten jumping off a cliff when you were beaten up and had no more roads to escape that year?”

“In order to evade an archenemy family, you even feigned death. You truly have no shame!”

“What? Now you talking about abilities? Ha! After painstakingly cultivating for dozens of years in isolation, weren't you still beaten up like a dog by my Senior Zhang?”

“Senior Zhang is correct. You are a pile of old trash. You've wasted so many years cultivating, and you are still inferior to the few years of cultivating we, a bunch of young people, have done. Have all your years been lived as a dog?”

Chu Feng kept on throwing insults as well as all sorts of mocking expressions. It caused the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley to be so angry that his face turned from blue to purple and from purple to blue. Even his hands were trembling as he pointed his sword of light at Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, I originally wanted to take care of you later on. You are truly impatient to die.”

“That's right. My skin is itching and I can't waiting anymore. If you can, come touch me and try it out! Let me see how you'll kill me.” Chu Feng loudly laughed and his eyes were filled with disdain.

“Yo...yo...you think that I won't dare?” Being looked down on by a person of the young generation, even the liver of the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley ached from anger.

“Father, don't waste any words with them. Quickly, when the power of the ancestor is still here, kill them. Don't be tricked by their delaying plan.” Just at that time, the head of the Sword God Valley advised.

“That's right. Listen to your son and quickly kill us. Don't get tricked by us, or else without the power of your ancestor, what the hell can you even



do? My Senior Zhang can kill you even with his eyes closed.” Chu Feng coldly mocked.

The old ancestor of the Sword God Valley was truly enraged. He turned his hand back and with a bang, a huge slap landed on his son’s face. Then after that, he pointed at him and angrily said, “Shut up. Do I need you to teach me what to do?”

“I...” At that instant, the face of the grand head of the Sword God Valley was filled with grievance, but he didn’t dare to say anything. He could only back away to the side.

Finally, the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley cast his gaze to Chu Feng again. A sinister and dark smile formed from the corners of his mouth raising as he said,

“Chu Feng, don’t think that I don’t know your little tricks. Isn’t it just to anger me, then torture you bit by bit, and after the power of my ancestor disappears, counterattack?”

“Hmph. Do you think I wouldn’t see through your methods?”

“I know that your skin is thick and you are not afraid of torture. But what about the one next to you? Can this Lady Zi Ling bear my torture?”

As he spoke, the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley went up to Zi Ling, used his hand to raise Zi Ling’s sharp jaw, and lustfully said,

“Ayaya, this small appearance is truly quite beautiful. I’ve lived for so many years, but it’s the first time I’ve seen such a pretty lady. I wonder what she’ll look like if there are a few bloody cuts on this face.”

“You dare?!!” Seeing that, Chu Feng’s expression changed greatly. On his face that was not afraid of the heavens nor the earth before, violent fury instantly appeared and at the same time, there was extreme uneasy fear.

It was not afraid how the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley tortured him. No matter how, it would be fine. However, he could absolutely not

tolerate him going to torture Zi Ling. He firmly did not tolerate it.

“Haha, I don’t dare?”

“I’ll show you if I dare or not!” The old ancestor of the Sword God Valley laughed loudly, then quickly after, suddenly waved his big hand. With a bang, his thick and powerful hand left a deep-red-coloured handprint on Zi Ling’s white face.

# Chapter 454 - The Furious Chu Feng

MGA: Chapter 454 - The Furious Chu Feng

“You’re looking to die!” Seeing that scene, Chu Feng was instantly as furious as thunder. Layers of killing intent emerged into his eyes. His scowling complexion was as sinister as a monster.

But it was useless as no matter how much more he struggled, he was still unable to get rid of the pressure that bound him. He could only watch as his own woman was slapped and could do nothing at all.

The black-coloured gas started to take over Chu Feng’s eyes bit by bit. It was killing intent. Extremely dense killing intent. Chu Feng never had such terrifying killing intent before.

But it was useless as the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley acted as if he didn’t feel Chu Feng’s killing intent at all. The smile on his face got wider and wider, and as he spoke, his arm shook, stabbing the blade of light in his hand towards Zi Ling’s face.

\*boom\*

But just at that time, a violent aura suddenly exploded outwards from Chu Feng’s body. The power was strong, and the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley as well as the head of the Sword God Valley were unable to hold it back as they cried out in pain and were blown several thousand meters away.

“What’s happening?”

“This...this...this brat, what’s with him?”

The strong force caused the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley to spin a few circles in the air, then when he cast his gaze back at Chu Feng, his face instantly changed greatly because he astonishingly discovered that right now, Chu Feng's eyes became black.

Those black-coloured eyes were extremely terrifying. They were like a beast's as they flickered with horrifying bloodlust. They weren't even the eyes of a human. They seemed more like a demon's.

And at the same time Chu Feng's eyes changed, two types of lightning even coiled around Chu Feng.

They were the blue-coloured lightning and the golden-coloured lightning. The two lightning interweaved together and kept on making crackling sounds and endlessly created two different types of sparks. It seemed simple, but in reality, it emanated extremely terrifying aura.

It was as if the two lightning weren't lightning but two terrifying huge ancient beasts that contained terrifying power which could destroy the world.

\*boom\*

Just at that time, an explosion suddenly rang out from above the sky and quickly afterwards, endless black-coloured clouds appeared.

The black clouds appeared in the air as they rolled over. Almost in a blink, they covered the entire Sword God Valley and they were even continuing to expand, enveloping the entire land at that place.

“Heavens! What's this? What happened?”

The day was originally clear for ten thousand miles with the sun setting in the west, but black clouds suddenly appeared, causing that region to be enveloped by darkness. If one stretched their hands, they would not be able to see their fingers. They would not be able to see anything.

The only thing that could be seen were the two lightning endlessly interweaving in the sky which were roaring out, and with the illumination of the lightning, people were able to see that Chu Feng's expression was extremely sinister.

He no longer seemed to have the appearance of human, nor of a monster. It was indescribable, but it was extremely horrifying. With a single glance, one would be scared out of their mind and break out in a cold sweat.

“Why did you harm her, how could you dare to harm her?”

Finally, Chu Feng spoke. His voice seemed to be calm, but it contained infinite bloodlust. It was simply not the voice of a person, but more like of a terrifying demon.

His voice was horrifying. Those who heard it couldn't help trembling, let alone the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley who the voice was directed at.

“Wha...wha...what are you? What kind of monster are you?!” The old ancestor of the Sword God Valley loudly questioned. He was doing his best to keep calm. After all, he had the cultivation of the 7th level of the Heaven realm currently, so he didn't feel that Chu Feng, who was only in the 1st level of the Heaven realm, would be able to gain any advantages from his hands.

Even though right now, the sky was covered by black clouds and it enveloped that entire area, even though an extremely terrifying aura was being emanated from Chu Feng's body and was getting stronger and stronger, he was still unwilling to believe. He was unwilling to believe that he would lose to a brat like Chu Feng. So, he furiously roared, and unrestrainedly blasted out his aura of the 7th level of the Heaven realm. He revolved all the Heaven power in his body and used a rank 7 martial skill.

\*boom rumble rumble rumble rumble rumble\*

When the attack came out, even the air trembled. Everyone was able to see a huge sword of light condensed by Heaven power appearing in the air.

The huge sword was several hundred meters long. It was simply even larger than a small-scale plaza. The most important part was the power it contained. It was extremely horrifying. The might that the huge sword let out caused almost everyone on scene to feel fear and to turn pale.

“This is the unique skill of the Sword God Valley, the Heaven Battling Sword. Although it’s a rank 7 martial skill, it infinitely nears rank 8 martial skills. It was created by the Sword God, Murong Feng.”

“Right now, it is being used by the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley with the aura of the 7th level of the Heaven realm. This might really shakes the world. Powerful. This martial skill is really too powerful. Currently, it’s in the air, but if it falls onto the ground, I’m sure that all of us would be injured by it and this Sword God Valley could even be destroyed. An expert in the 7th level of the Heaven realm is truly too terrifying.”

Seeing the huge sword of light in the air, everyone couldn’t help but gasp longly. Some people even started to escape towards the distance as they were deeply afraid of being harmed by the force the huge sword of light gave off because they felt that the sword of light could even destroy the vast Sword God Valley.

*\*boom\** Suddenly, there was another explosion. The sword of light moved, and with light-like speed as well as with invincible might, it flew towards Chu Feng.

At that instant, even Zi Ling’s and Zhang Tianyi’s faces changed because the power the sword of light contained was doubtlessly able to cause them to disappear like smoke dispersing without even leaving anything behind.

*\*bzzbzz\** However, when the sword of light was a thousand meters away from Chu Feng, one of the two lightning surrounding Chu Feng’s body suddenly explosively shot out.

It was the golden lightning. It, which was originally blinding, became even more beautiful when it flew in the air like a swimming dragon. However, behind its beautiful back was terrifying might because cracks appeared in the areas it passed. Even the air wasn't able to hold its might back and was forcibly shattered.

\*bang\* Finally, the lightning and the sword of light met one another and in the instant they touched, the sword of light became fragments. It turned into a rain of light, fell down, and lit up the pitch-black sky.

“Ahh!” At the same time, the head of the Sword God Valley also cried out in pain. Quickly after, a mouthful of blood was sprayed out and it splattered on his clothes.

It was because the sword of light was the attack of his full strength. When he used that attack, he was fated to suffer heavy injuries. But he could do nothing about the fact that his strike didn't have the slightest effect and instead, harmed himself.

“How is this possible? Is it possible that he truly isn't a person?” After seeing his own father receive severe injuries, his aura started to rapidly decrease and returned back to the 6th level of the Heaven realm in a blink, the head of the Sword God Valley was utterly terrified.

Because, he felt like he didn't have any more hope. Chu Feng was too scary. In his entire life, he had never seen such a terrifying existence. So terrifying that it made him feel despair, as if nothing could hold him back.

At that instant, from the bottom of almost everyone's hearts, they were thinking about one thing. It was that...was Chu Feng even a person?

# Chapter 455 - Shocking Huge Explosion

MGA: Chapter 455 - Shocking Huge Explosion

“Mom, it’s going to rain, quickly bring the clothes back in!” In a certain location in the Sui Province, a girl, in a courtyard, yelled loudly.

“What are you randomly yelling about? You’re lying to Mom again. The sky is clear for ten thousand miles. Where does it look like it’s going to rain?” After a middle-aged woman walked out from a house, she raised her head, looked at the clear sky, then looked back at her child and angrily scolded.

“I didn’t! Mom, look, look! It’s really going to rain! There is definitely rain in such a big rain cloud!” The girl skipped and jumped as she pointed behind the woman with a face filled with grievance.

The woman turned her head around half-believing and half-doubting, but she discovered in the direction of the Sword God Valley, dark black clouds did indeed appear. At that instant, the woman’s face greatly changed because she found out that the black clouds were really strange. Terrifyingly strange.

The black clouds were extremely black, as pitch-black as ink. The area they took up was very big as well. It thoroughly covered the region in the distance and it didn’t move. It stayed at that place.

It was wiggling, like a huge monster: sinister and terrifying. When one took a single glance, their spine would feel chills and they would become extremely uneasy.

“Ahh~~~~~” Suddenly, from a nearby courtyard, the shriek of a female sounded out, screaming, “What is that? It’s so scary!”



“Wuu, Mom, Mom...” Quickly after, from another courtyard, the sobbing of a boy rang out as he cried for his mother with tears.

“Little Cloud, don’t look, quickly go back into the house.” Seeing that situation, the woman with no cultivation was also scared. She knew that the people around her were frightened by the black-coloured clouds.

So, she carried the little girl, entered the house, and without even bringing the clothes back, she closed the doors, windows, and even locked them.

In reality, everyone within the circumference of a thousand miles of the Sword God Valley saw the black clouds. The black clouds were too strange. Not to mention commoners who hadn’t cultivated before, even when some experts with high cultivation saw the black clouds, they tightly furrowed their brows and were very uneasy.

“How is this happening? This Chu Feng is actually so terrifying! This aura.... I cannot bear it any longer.”

Suddenly, someone’s legs went limp and they knelt on the ground. Chu Feng’s aura was getting stronger and stronger and it almost engulfed the entire region at that place. Even though he didn’t intentionally suppress anyone, people were still unable to fight against the aura.

Quickly after, a large number of people started to kneel on the ground. Some people fainted away, and when those people fainted away, they even twitched on the ground.

“Chu Feng, what’s wrong? Are you okay?! Chu Feng, hurry up and answer me, don’t scare me!”

At that instant, even Zi Ling panicked. She was the closest to Chu Feng, and also the person who could feel how terrifying Chu Feng was right now the most.

If one were to ask how terrifying Chu Feng was at that moment, even as a Divine Body, she felt very anxious because her Divine Power was restlessly being agitated, as if it felt the disturbance of Chu Feng’s power.

The most important thing was that it was the first time Zi Ling felt the agitation of her Divine Power.

But she was even more worried because she discovered that not only did Chu Feng's eyes change, his entire person seemed to have changed. He did not seem to be the Chu Feng she knew, and in reality, ever since Chu Feng changed, he was only fiercely glaring at the distant old ancestor of the Sword God Valley and had indeed not even glanced at Zi Ling.

\*ta\*

Suddenly, Chu Feng moved. He started to move forward, walking slowly towards the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley. As he walked, he spoke. Thunder-like voice resonated throughout that land.

“There will be, one day, when this sky shatters because of me, when this land collapses because of me, when the sun, moon, and stars change because of me.”

“If that day, the one I love is no longer here, then I will make this world's people die with her!”

\*boom\*

As Chu Feng spoke, the lightning around his body started to surge everywhere and the black clouds in the sky started to extremely quickly spiral. Bursts of powerful wind forced people to be unable to open their eyes. The ones with slightly stronger cultivation were fine, but as for the ones with slightly weaker cultivation, they were unable to resist the power of the wind, and like scarecrows, they were blown away by the wind and moved wherever the wind brought them.

\*rumble rumble rumble rumble rumble\*

The wind power got stronger and stronger. Even the Sword God Valley's palaces built by special materials started to collapse and shatter. The region of land in that place sank into chaos and countless screams rang out in that place.

“Chu Feng! Chu Feng!!”

At that instant, Zi Ling originally wanted to get closer to Chu Feng, but she could do nothing as the wind power blew because of Chu Feng. The closer she got, the more overwhelmingly strong it got. Even though she kept on emitting layers of purple aura and her Divine Power got stronger, she was still unable to near Chu Feng.

“Junior Chu Feng, are you okay? Dammit, dammit! This damn wind!”

At the same time, Zhang Tianyi was not aware that the wind came from Chu Feng and he even thought that Chu Feng was in danger. He also tried his best to approach Chu Feng, but even though it was him, he was unable to approach Chu Feng right now.

\*bzzbzzbzz\*

Suddenly, an extremely ear-piercing sound rang out. It wasn't simple thunder. It was more like the roar of a fierce beast, and looking more carefully, Zhang Tianyi's and Zi Ling's already fearful complexion instantly changed greatly.

It was because they astonishedly discovered that in the direction Chu Feng was at, the gold and blue interweaved lightning were rapidly expanding.

As they expanded, they faintly formed two shapes. They were the shapes of two huge beasts. They had never seen such huge beasts like those before, but they were extremely terrifying.

And also at that instant, the two of them were engulfed by the two huge lightning beasts.

\*boom rumble rumble rumble rumble rumble\*

Quickly afterwards, a boom that shocked the world rang out. The entire continent of the Nine Provinces heard that sound. Some people in other continents also heard that explosion.

The most horrifying thing was that coincident with the explosion, the entire continent of the Nine Provinces trembled. Although it was only a light tremble, it still caused people to be endlessly fearful. After all, terrifying sound added onto the effect of the ground shaking always caused people to feel uneasy. Some people took quite mad guesses, but even the most trivial guesses felt that it was an earthquake.

“What happened? Something seemed to have happened just now?” That was the question mark in everyone’s hearts because after the explosion and the shaking passed by like a flash, they didn’t know what to do. They didn’t know whether what happened was real or just their imagination.

At the same time, in the Han Province in the continent of the Nine Provinces, within an imposing city that had dominating airs, there was a tall tower that connected with the sky and pierced through the white clouds.

The tall tower was dazzling in golden colours as it was erected there, like a sharp sword that inversely stabbed the sky.

At that very instant, on the tall tower, a white- and grey-haired, golden-clothed old man sat there. Currently, his aged but clear eyes had opened. They were staring at the Sui Province while glittering.

Suddenly, his snow-white and sword-like brows lightly furrowed as he muttered, “The Sui Province... What just happened?”

And as the continent of the Nine Provinces, even the people of the continent of the Nine Provinces, was shaken by the huge sound, in the core of the explosion, within the Sword God Valley, everything changed to the point nothing seemed to be the same anymore.

The Sword God Valley truly became a deep valley. An incomparably huge deep valley. The former Sword God Valley was no longer there, as it was covered by a super-huge semicircular deep valley.

The area of the deep valley was ten times the previous Sword God Valley, and outside of the deep valley, countless thick and deep cracks spread and

extended.

At present, there were a few black-coloured clouds that were unwilling to leave still floating around in the sky. The sunlight from the sun descending in the east also illuminated the deep valley with dense rolling smoke.

But in that place, there was not half a bit of life force. It was a lifeless atmosphere...

# Chapter 456 - This is a Natural Disaster

MGA: Chapter 456 - This is a Natural Disaster

In the continent of the Nine Provinces, in the Sui Province, within the borders of the Sword God Valley, huge black clouds suddenly appeared. Shortly after the black clouds appeared, there was a frightening explosion.

That explosion shocked the entire continent of the Nine Provinces. Even the people outside of the continent heard it. The people from the Sui Province even personally saw it. Dazzling radiance formed by blue and gold interweaving, spreading from the direction of the Sword God Valley.

After the dazzling radiance, the Sword God Valley was flattened. To be more precise, the entire area covered by black clouds became a huge and vast deep valley. Within the range of the deep valley, no life or buildings remained.

That shocked the entire continent. The Jiang Dynasty even sent out peak experts forward to the Sui Province's Sword God Valley to discover the truth of the shocking explosion.

Finally, the Jiang Dynasty ended up with a conclusion. The horrifying explosion was a natural disaster. As for why a natural disaster suddenly appeared, even the people from the Jiang Dynasty didn't know why.

And facing that statement, those who personally saw the old Sword God Valley and went to see the vast valley all agreed that the Jiang Dynasty's conclusion was correct.

It was because a person could absolutely not create such terrifying destruction. At least, in the current continent of the Nine Provinces, there seemed to be no one who do such a thing.

Time passed, and like a blink, two months had already passed since the frightening huge explosion. After two months, people were still excitedly discussing the huge explosion. It was everyone's favourite topic of discussion at leisure times.

Within two months, extremely huge changes also happened to the huge deep valley. Because the deep valley was too deep, it caused underground water to resurface. It also changed some river routes with them converging into the deep valley.

So, after two months of time, there was a lot of accumulated water in the deep valley. It was almost going to become a vast lake, and regarding the lake, people even took a name for it. The Natural Disaster Lake.

Along with the continuous enlargement of the Natural Disaster Lake, the deep valley was endlessly being filled up. The Sword God Valley that had been existing for almost a thousand years also eternally disappeared from people's lines of sight.

In the Azure Province, within the Thousand Bone Graveyard, next to the Spirit Formation that sealed Su Rou and Su Mei, Chu Feng calmly laid on a bed and beside him, Zi Ling looked over him.

“Sister-in-law, how's Junior Chu Feng?” A voice rang out. Zhang Tianyi slowly walked over.

“Ancestor Azure Dragon just came by and had a look. He said that Chu Feng's body is fairly well now and he believes he will reawaken after a few more days.” Zi Ling lightly smiled and said, but her gaze was still frozen on Chu Feng's body.

“That's great. On that day, if it wasn't for Junior Chu Feng, we would have likely died there.” Zhang Tianyi meaningfully looked at Chu Feng. As long as he thought back at the frightening scene two months ago in the Sword God Valley, he couldn't avoid feeling a bit of fear towards Chu Feng.

Because, at that instant, even if it was he who cultivated a Forbidden Mysterious Technique, he still felt a fatal threat. Especially after the explosion finished when he personally saw the scene back then. That was truly soul-frightening.

Within the circumference of several thousand miles, dense smoke rolled about everywhere. He could not feel the slightest trace of life. It was really too terrifying because he who had always seen himself as exceptional had never thought that there would be a person who could create such terrifying damage with his own strength. It was truly power that could destroy the heavens and the earth.

“Senior Zhang, you haven’t told anyone about Chu Feng right?” Zi Ling lightly smiled and asked.

“I haven’t. I know how powerful information like this is. If it is known, it can very possibly attract trouble for Junior Chu Feng so naturally I wouldn’t tell anyone. Right now, only you and I know about this, as well as Junior Chu Feng. The people who were in the Sword God Valley that day are all dead anyway.”

“Actually, thinking more carefully, it is truly a miracle for me to survive from such level of terrifying power.” Zhang Tianyi smiled.

“I’m sure that Chu Feng at that time still had a stand of reason. If he didn’t want to protect us, from that level of power, how could we possibly have lived?” Zi Ling smilingly said.

“Yeah.” Zhang Tianyi nodded in agreement, then after deeply looking at Chu Feng, he left.

When the power in Chu Feng’s body burst out, even Zi Ling and Zhang Tianyi were dumbfounded because they became aware that Chu Feng grasped extremely destructive power.

And that type of power could not be known to others. If a certain strong force of power knew about it, it would be unclear whether Chu Feng would have luck or a disaster.



Zi Ling heard her grandfather say before that in the Eastern Sea Region, there was such a terrifying power. They would usually use poisonous methods to take other people's power away and add it onto their own bodies.

Although those powers were twisted and evil, there were indeed many of them and many already had a standing. They were rulers of an area, and there were no one who dared to easily anger them.

So, back then, Zi Ling and Zhang Tianyi instantly decided to not tell anyone about the secret on Chu Feng's body. Even if it was Chu Feng's family or the Azure Dragon Founder, they could not be told.

Actually, according to Zi Ling's nature, her first thought back then was to kill Zhang Tianyi. Only that was the safest, the most appropriate.

But she could do nothing as on one side, her strength was inferior to Zhang Tianyi's, and even if she truly killed Zhang Tianyi on her own discretion, she was afraid that Chu Feng would blame her. So, she didn't do such extreme things.

After that, the two of them brought the unconscious and extremely weak Chu Feng back here.

Up until now, he had already been healing for over two months, but Chu Feng had still not awakened.

After a few more days, Zi Ling was still, as usual, looking over Chu Feng by his side. Even though she knew that Chu Feng was fairly fine, as long as Chu Feng didn't awake, expressions of worry would still be on her face.

“Mm~~~~~” Finally, Chu Feng's eyes trembled a bit, and at the same time, a light hmph sounded from his mouth.

“Chu Feng, Chu Feng, wake up! Stop sleeping!” Seeing that, Zi Ling was instantly elated and she hurriedly called out to Chu Feng constantly, deeply afraid that he would go back to sleep.

Indeed, with Zi Ling's sweet calls, Chu Feng's eyes started to slowly open. After he saw Zi Ling, a shining and peaceful light smile rose from the corners of his mouth, but when he observed his surroundings, a hint of puzzledness flashed past his eyes as he asked Zi Ling,

“Zi Ling, ho...how did we return to the Thousand Bone Graveyard? Shouldn't we be in the Sword God Valley?”

“Chu Feng, don't you remember what happened?” Seeing Chu Feng's confused appearance, Zi Ling's brows slightly furrowed and a touch of worry emerged onto her face.

After all, after Chu Feng exploded his terrifying power out back then, his body was extremely weak. At that time, Zi Ling had cried many times, because Chu Feng's body was really too weak back then.

So weak that he would possibly die at any time. So, even if the present Chu Feng already recovered, she was still very worried. Worried whether Chu Feng would receive any detrimental effects because of what happened.

# Chapter 457 - Absolutely Do Not Harm Her

MGA: Chapter 457 - Absolutely Do Not Harm Her

“I only remember the consciousness of the Sword God Valley’s ancestor, Murong Feng, being attached onto the body of the Sword God Valley’s old ancestor. I don’t remember too clearly about the things that came after.”

Chu Feng started to organize the memory fragments in his brain, but his memory, from start to finish, was locked on the scene in which the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley had a consciousness attached to him and his cultivation raising from the 6th level of the Heaven realm to the 7th level of the Heaven realm. He couldn’t remember what came after.

“Chu Feng, I feel that there is a must for you to know about this. Perhaps you can gain a deeper understanding of your own power.” Seeing that, Zi Ling didn’t hide anything, and she told everything that happened afterwards to Chu Feng in detail.

“That’s not possible right? You said that I, with my own power, destroyed the Sword God Valley?” After hearing the events that happened, even Chu Feng felt incomparably shocked.

“No, to be more precise, it’s you who destroyed everything within the circumference of a thousand miles of the Sword God Valley.” Zi Ling seriously said.

\*gulp\* At that instant, even Chu Feng himself couldn’t help gulping. The circumference of a thousand miles. How vast was that land? Even if he used the Dragon Travelling Through Nine Heavens to quickly fly, he still had to fly for a while.

And according to what Zi Ling said, back then, it was only a single strike that destroyed the land within the circumference of a thousand miles. He could totally imagine how terrifying that power was.

But Chu Feng unhesitantly believed it. He believed everything Zi Ling said because the golden lightning and blue lightning were indeed things he grasped.

And the reason why he was so shocked was because even though he knew that the Divine Lightning in his body was very powerful, he never would have thought that it would be

that

powerful.

“That’s right Chu Feng. There are also these. I’m sure that after refining these, you should be able to break through right?” As Zi Ling spoke, she took her Cosmos Sack and handed it over to Chu Feng.

“Zi Ling, this is?!” After opening the Cosmos Sack, Chu Feng was shocked once again because the Cosmos Sack was filled with Profound beads. There were five million.

“On that day, you destroyed the Sword God Valley, but indirectly, you also caused the treasury the Sword God Valley hidden deep underground to burst out, and you also destroyed the locks.”

“Afterwards, I asked Senior Zhang to sell some unusable treasures and turned them all to cultivation resources that you can cultivate. The Profound beads here can be said to be the Sword God Valley’s everything.” Zi Ling explained.

“Then what about Senior Zhang? I can’t use so many Profound beads by myself!” Chu Feng said.

“Senior Zhang cultivated a Forbidden Mysterious Technique. He’s the same as me: he doesn’t have huge needs for cultivation resources. Besides,

he has already felt that if it wasn't for you, we would have died back then. So, he isn't willing to take a single Profound bead. Cultivate at ease, quickly rise to the 7th level of the Profound realm, and only then can you save Su Rou and Su Mei." Zi Ling said.

And seeing Su Rou and Su Mei who were sealed in the Spirit Formation next to him, Chu Feng also didn't hesitate and put away the Cosmos Sack. With his estimations, there was absolutely no problem breaking into the 7th level of the Profound realm with so many Profound beads.

After putting away the Profound beads, Chu Feng didn't hurry to cultivate them. He first went to see his family members and let them know that he was already well so they wouldn't worry.

Indeed, after everyone saw Chu Feng up, all of them breathed a long sigh of relief and their tense hearts finally calmed down.

After that, in order to celebrate Chu Feng's recovery, Zhang Tianyi specially left the Thousand Bone Graveyard and went to seek for a big pile of deliciousness. After bringing it back, Chu Yue and the others cooked it and made an incomparable sumptuous feast. The group of people then happily ate together.

After the meal, sleepiness suddenly surged forth, so Zi Ling laid in Chu Feng's embrace and fell asleep.

Looking at Zi Ling in his embrace, Chu Feng's heart endlessly ached. For a full two months, in order to take care of him, Zi Ling had almost not slept. Even if she had a body of steel, she could still not bear that.

"Chu Feng, this time, you finally know how powerful the Divine Lightning in your body is. On that day, even I was scared by you. Power like that shouldn't have been bursted out with a cultivation like yours."

Finally, Eggy who had been in silence for a long time spoke. At first, although Chu Feng was unconscious, Eggy was able to remain awake so she witnessed the scene that day clearly.

“Eggy, do you know how I bursted out the power of the Divine Lightning?”

“What way is there that can allow me to grasp the power of the Divine Lightning?” Chu Feng impatiently asked. He truly wanted grasp power that had great destruction potential.

“Accurately speaking, I also don’t know how to grasp it. Looking at the situation that time, the old bastard of the Sword God Valley touched your Zi Ling, causing your anger to stir up and killing intent to spread, and also at that time, the power of the Divine Lightning bursted out.”

“At that time, you even said some mysterious words, but I’m guessing that you have no recollection of them. So, according to my analysis, there are two possibilities.” Eggy said.

“What possibilities?” Chu Feng closely asked.

“The first possibility is that Lady Zi Ling is really too important to you right now. So important that you do not allow anyone to harm her. It was your impulse in wanting to protect her that activated the power of the Divine Lightning.”

“Another possibility is that the Divine Lightning controlled you. At least, the power of the Divine Lightning affected your emotions, or else you wouldn’t have said those words that were full of ambition.” Eggy said.

“Then what should I do?” Chu Feng asked.

“If it’s the second possibility, then you can only wait. Perhaps the Divine Lightning truly has intelligence, and like a Secret Skill, the time you thoroughly gain its power is when it thoroughly approves of you.”

“If it’s the first possibility, then it would be easier to deal with. Just let your Zi Ling be harmed a bit more and use that to stir up your anger. But from my guesses, since you love her so much right now, you would definitely not harm her for power right?” Eggy sweetly said while smiling, as if she already seen through Chu Feng.

“Of course I can’t. How can I go harm Zi Ling for power?” Chu Feng immediately refused. His expression was very unsightly, as if it was a taboo.

“Mm, not bad. Now

that

seems like the Chu Feng I know. Men can indeed not harm their woman for power. If you truly did that, I would rather look down on you.”

“Besides, they are only guesses. Rather than the first, I feel like the second is the most likely. It seems like it decides itself how much power from the Divine Lightning you can grasp.”

“Of course, you can go and understand it yourself, but your current comprehension power is only what it is. If you want to more deeply understand the power of the Divine Lightning, then it’s back to the old method: to require a burst of assistance.”

“Zi Ling’s Divine Body’s power is the best assistance. As long as you and Zi Ling do the thing between a man and a woman for once, perhaps it can allow you gain some new things from the Divine Lightning.”

“But whether it can succeed or not will only be a guess. It is all unknown. At the end, if you want to become stronger, you still have to rely on yourself.” Eggy gigglingly said.

“I will become strong, but I will absolutely not make things difficult for Zi Ling, and even more so, I will not harm her.” Chu Feng firmly said.

# Chapter 458 - Call Me Milady Queen

MGA: Chapter 458 - Call Me Milady Queen

“Mm, very good. It’s good to understand it.”

“Just say it like this. The power of the Divine Lightning in your body is too strong. It’s not something you can grasp right now.”

“That is a rule. Even if you can become even more overwhelmingly strong, there is certainly a limit. Even if you can use a very strong power, it will cause huge harm to your body.”

“For example, with your Spirit power, you can already make a link to blue-coloured Spirit Formation power. However, the reason you cannot do this is the same. Your body cannot bear this power.”

“Right now, it’s best to quickly refine those Profound beads to raise your cultivation. Even if you are able to make a link to the blue-coloured Spirit Formation with your Spirit power right now because you were endlessly training your Spirit power before, if you want to successfully gain its power, it is still not an easy thing.” Eggy solemnly said.

“Mm. It’s time to make a breakthrough.” Chu Feng nodded his head.

After that, Chu Feng carried Zi Ling onto a bed. After covering her with a blanket, Chu Feng didn’t walk too far. He sat by Zi Ling’s side and started to refine the Profound beads.

Because there were too many Profound beads, even if it was Chu Feng who refined them, he still needed a very long time. In addition to creating a connection to the blue-coloured Spirit Formation power, it was not a simple thing. So, Chu Feng spent an entire month in order to finish.



After one month, not only did Chu Feng successfully break into the 7th level of the Profound realm, he also successfully gained the power of blue-coloured Spirit Formations. He even grasped many methods that only Blue-cloak World Spiritists had. For example, opening the World Spirit Gate. It was a method that Chu Feng just grasped.

\*hmm\*

At present, a World Spirit Gate appeared. Chu Feng stood in front of the World Spirit Gate, awaiting Eggy's appearance.

At the same time, Zi Ling, the Azure Dragon Founder, Zhuge Liuyun, Li Zhangqing, Chu Guyu, Chu Yue, and the others surrounded the World Spirit Gate and fixedly stared at it.

Everyone was very excited, some even nervous because the people there, other than Zi Ling and the Azure Dragon Founder, no one else saw what World Spirits were. The living from another world really made them yearn.

Especially Zhuge Liuyun who was also a World Spiritist and was even Chu Feng's teacher. He couldn't help prising, "So this is the power of Blue-cloak World Spiritists. To be able to release World Spirits so they can battle along with oneself. It is really, very, impressive!"

"I never would have thought that I, Zhuge Liuyun, would be this lucky to take in such an outstanding disciple. To be able to become a Blue-cloak World Spiritist at this age..."

"Look, it's coming!" Suddenly, someone shouted and everyone became even more excited.

It was because the World Spirit Gate undulated. Quickly after, an extremely beautiful young female walked out from the World Spirit Gate.

That young female was too beautiful. Glittering big eyes, firm little nose, pink little cherry-like lips, and little face of extreme beauty. It was simply so beautiful it was suffocating.

Especially her skin that was as white as snow, yet gave off red lustre. She wore the short skirt woven by black-coloured feathers. Revealing snow-white shoulders on top, and slender beautiful legs at bottom. When people looked, they could not turn their eyes away.

And that person was naturally Queen Eggy. Eggy was the same when Chu Feng first saw her. There was not the slightest bit of change. She was still a lovable young female who could not be any sweeter.

\*gulp\* At that instant, the people on scene could not speak because they were deeply attracted by Eggy's beauty.

In terms of appearance, Eggy was even a point higher than Zi Ling; in terms of demeanor, not only did Eggy have her pure and cute aura, she also had alluring attraction. She was simply absolutely perfect, and not a single flaw could be picked out.

Such a perfect appearance simply caused people to feel as though they were in a dream because how could such a perfect young woman appear in the mortal world? Yet currently, Eggy did just that, and truly appeared in front of everyone.

In reality, not to mention others, even Chu Feng, who met Eggy many times in his Spiritual World, was similarly stunned by Eggy's beauty. Eggy's beauty was indeed incomparable by humans.

However, Chu Feng knew that Eggy didn't belong to this world. Also, even though she treated him quite well, in reality, she was extremely proud in her heart. Her heart didn't seem to be moved by him, and it could be said that her heart wasn't moved by anyone. She was a girl who had a decent heart, yet was hard to see through.

“Ahh~~~~~So comfortable!”

After Eggy walked out, she first coquettishly stretched her waist. Only after did she put her hands behind her back, mischievously walked next to Chu Feng, and sweetly smiled at him. However, she didn't speak to him.

She spoke to Zi Ling who was next to Chu Feng, “Little Lady Zi Ling, do you still remember me?”

“Your...your aura. On that day, in the White Tiger Villa, you borrowed Chu Feng’s body to suppress me?” At that instant, Zi Ling’s pair of eyes flickered and on her pretty little face, a hint of shock flashed past.

Because, back then in the White Tiger Villa, the dark power Chu Feng emanated was too terrifying. Even up until now, there were remnant fear in her heart and she could not forget.

Although, later on, the lightning power Chu Feng showed could cause mass destruction, in Zi Ling’s heart, the memory that was the most deeply engraved was still the black-coloured power because the black-coloured power was so terrifying that even her Divine Power trembled.

And at that instant, she finally knew where Chu Feng’s dark power came from. So it wasn’t from Chu Feng himself, but from Chu Feng’s World Spirit.

“Heh, that’s right. It was indeed me. But at that time, I didn’t know that this guy Chu Feng would like you. So, my strikes were struck heavier. Little Lady Zi Ling, if you have to blame someone, blame Chu Feng. Don’t blame me!”

Eggy naughtily smilingly said. Her smile could doubtlessly bewitch countless people. In reality, at that very instant, many people were bewitched by her smile, and even females were no exception.

“I won’t blame you, and even more so, I won’t blame Chu Feng. No matter what he does, I won’t blame him.” Zi Ling kindly returned a smile, and similarly, she could captivate tens of thousands of people.

“Lady, I wonder which Spirit World you came from?” Just at that time, the Azure Dragon Founder spoke. He similarly felt extremely powerful terrifying aura that leaned slightly towards darkness from Eggy’s body.

“Insolence!”

“Who said you can call me ‘lady’? You must call me as ‘Milady Queen’!” However, after hearing the Azure Dragon Founder’s words, Eggy suddenly yelled furiously. Her voice was loud and clear. Even the sturdy Thousand Bone Graveyard trembled.

Simultaneously, in Eggy’s previous clear eyes, glint showing that profanity was not allowed surged. The glint was extremely terrifying. It did not come from her strength. It was a demeanor she had.

Eggy, who changed like that, scared everyone. Almost everyone’s expressions greatly changed and they couldn’t help moving a few steps back.

Currently, how was Eggy even the little beauty who caused people to drool? It was as if she transformed into a little demon who caused others to be afraid.

Even the complexion of the Azure Dragon Founder who had a lot of experience slightly changed. After thinking for a while, he had actually calmly smiled, “Although I haven’t seen it before, this unique dark atmosphere is exactly the same as the records. If I’m not mistaken, lady, you should have come from the legendary Asura Spirit World!”

# Chapter 459 - Eggy's Thoughts

MGA: Chapter 459 - Eggy's Thoughts

“She’s indeed a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World. No wonder her power is so dark.” After hearing the Azure Dragon Founder’s words, Zi Ling also lightly frowned. Within her clear eyes, some change happened. She had already guessed that Eggy possibly came from the Asura Spirit World.

“Asura Spirit World? The Asura Spirit World that’s like a legend, grasps infinite power of darkness, and is named as the strongest Spirit World within the Seven Spirit Worlds?”

At that instant, the one most shocked was none other than Zhuge Liuyun. Although his current World Spirit Techniques were far from Chu Feng’s and Zi Ling’s, after all, he had been a World Spiritist for so many years. His knowledge regarding World Spirit Techniques was rather broad.

So naturally, he had heard of which seven worlds the Seven Spirit Worlds were, and within them, which one was the noblest, which one was the proudest, and which one was the strongest.

The noblest was absolutely not the World Spirits from the Asura Spirit World, and the proudest were not the World Spirits from the Asura Spirit World either. But in terms of the strongest, most ruthless, most tyrannical, it was absolutely none other than the World Spirits from the Asura Spirit World.

The World Spirits from the Asura Spirit World were powerful, and were simply the dreams of all strong World Spiritists. World Spiritist able to gain the approval of a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World were extremely powerful existences. At least, they had extremely excellent talent and would become a very mighty World Spiritist in the future.

At present, Chu Feng had actually gained the approval of a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World. What did that mean? It meant that Chu Feng's potential was simply unlimited. It meant that in the future, Chu Feng was fated to become an outstanding World Spiritist.

To the bystanders, perhaps they didn't understand what the Asura Spirit World represented, but Zhuge Liuyun knew the importance of the Asura Spirit World.

So, at that very instant, shock filled his aged face. When he looked back at Chu Feng, his gaze was extremely complicated, being flooded with unspeakable emotions because the potential that Chu Feng had already completely surpassed his imagination.

“Old thing, I told you to not call me lady! Are you unable to understand?” However, just at that time, Eggy was furious, her brows furrowed, her faced changed, and she roared at the Azure Dragon Founder once again.

“Eggy, you cannot be disrespectful! He is my ancestor!” Seeing that, Chu Feng, hurriedly went up to dissuade her. But Eggy's character was originally uncontrollable. She even treated him like that, let alone others. He was truly afraid that Eggy would do any actions that went too far.

“Hmph.” At that instant, Eggy wanted to say something, but seeing Chu Feng speak, she curled her lips, then swallowed back her words. Afterwards, she shot a glance at Chu Feng then said, “Truly meaningless. A group of pitifully weak garbage even dares to be so disrespectful to me? Whatever, I'm going back.”

After speaking, Eggy leaped, and as her short black-coloured feather skirt slightly swayed, she became a blur of light and rushed back into the World Spirit Gate, and disappeared.

Seeing Eggy leave just like that, Chu Feng felt very speechless, yet he could do nothing about it. After all, Eggy was originally special and perhaps in her eyes, the Azure Dragon Founder was truly nothing. It could be said that he wasn't even enough to enter her eyes, so he really didn't feel good to say anything more to Eggy.

As for the others, they would not dare to say anything about Eggy even more so. Although seeing Eggy be disrespectful to the Azure Dragon Founder, many people from the Azure Dragon School felt a bit displeased, there was really no one who dared to speak up to say anything.

It was because as Eggy was angered, they all felt a burst of extremely terrifying aura. As if it was an aura that only demons from hell had. So, they were deeply aware that Eggy was absolutely not an existence that they could anger.

“Haha, the World Spirits from the Asura Spirit World are indeed domineering enough. Oh Chu Feng, you fought quite a bit for me just now! I like that girl.” The Azure Dragon Founder suddenly laughed loudly. Not only was he not angry, he even seemed happy.

Seeing that, Chu Feng couldn't help breathing a long sigh of relief. No matter how Eggy looked down on the Azure Dragon Founder, after all, he was his ancestor. So, from the bottom of Chu Feng's heart, he still respected the Azure Dragon Founder a lot and hope that Eggy didn't anger him.

However, although he was worried that his own ancestor would be angry, Chu Feng was also worried that Eggy was angry. So, after everyone scattered, Chu Feng hurriedly asked secretly,

“Eggy, you wouldn't really be angry right? My ancestor doesn't know how powerful you were before, and he saw that your appearance was of a young female's so with his age, it's very normal to call you 'little lady'.”

“You want him to call you 'Milady Queen' in front of so many young people. Now that truly makes things difficult for him.”

At that instant, Eggy cutely laid in Chu Feng's Spiritual World. She curled her lips and said, “Chu Feng, you look down on me too much. How am I that narrow-minded? But from now on, I won't easily go out. Call me when there's someone bullying you!”

“You even say that you’re not angry? Haven’t you always wanted to get rid of my Spiritual World’s bindings? You can now, yet you don’t come out. Don’t be in a bad mood. It’s my fault, so is it okay?” Chu Feng earnestly urged. He truly minded Eggy’s feelings.

“Idiot. I am doing this for the sake of you. Don’t waste your breath anymore and go accompany your fiancée.” Eggy curled her lips, then afterwards, childishly smiled, turned her body away, pretended to sleep, and no longer spoke. No matter what Chu Feng said, it was useless.

“Junior Chu Feng, Junior Chu Feng!” Suddenly, bursts of calls rang out as Zhang Tianyi ran over with a face filled with anxiousness.

“Senior Zhang, did something happen outside?” Seeing that, Chu Feng tightly furrowed his brows and hurriedly rose to inquire.

Several days ago, before Chu Feng made a breakthrough, he entrusted Zhang Tianyi to go to the Spirit Province to check out the current World Spirit Guild’s situation as preparation for Chu Feng’s journey to the World Spirit Guild a few days later.

But seeing Zhang Tianyi’s appearance, Chu Feng knew that something must have happened.

“This is bad. Right now, the continent of the Nine Provinces is in chaos. The Jie clan announced to the outside world that I, you, and Zi Ling have all been secretly protected by the World Spirit Guild so that’s why the Nine Provinces cannot find us.”

“Right now, with the reason of campaigning against us three, the Jie clan has joined hands with the Yuangang School, Hidden White Sect, Free and Unrestrained Valley, and the Fire God School. They have gathered a grand elite army of one million to attack the World Spirit Guild!”

“At present, the war has already started. The flames of battle have engulfed the entire Spirit Province, and the World Spirit Guild is constantly backing away from being outnumbered, and right now, they are staying within their base and only the last layer of defense remains. If it



gets broken through by the army, the World Spirit Guild will definitely be annihilated.”

“From what I know, on the surface, the Jie clan waves the banners of catching you, but in reality, they want to remove their archenemy of many years, the World Spirit Guild, and occupy the Asura Ghost Tower for themselves.” Zhang Tianyi solemnly said.

“The old ancestors of the Yuangang School, Hidden White Sect, Free and Unrestrained Valley, and Fire God School have all come out?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yeah, all Heaven realm experts have been sent out and they vowed to destroy the World Spirit Guild.” Zhang Tianyi said.

“They are betting everything all at once, and if they fail, then they just die thinking they did for a good cause.” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, what should we do now? It’s a small matter if the World Spirit Guild is destroyed, but if the Asura Ghost Tower gets occupied by the Jie clan, that will not be good.”

Just at that time, Zi Ling also walked over. She knew how Chu Feng needed to save Su Rou and Su Mei, so she knew the importance of the Asura Ghost Tower to Chu Feng.

At that instant, Chu Feng was not too worried. Rather, he calmly smiled and said, “The Jie clan wants to exterminate the World Spirit Guild with me as the reason. How can I not participate in this great battle?”

“Then when do we depart?” Zi Ling already understood Chu Feng’s intentions.

“Right now.” As Chu Feng spoke, he walked towards the exit of the Thousand Bone Graveyard, and Zi Ling closely followed.

“Junior Chu Feng, wait for me! How can I, Zhang Tianyi, not be part of this?” At the same time, Zhang Tianyi also caught up.

So, Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi, the three geniuses who were hiding in the World Spirit Guild in the eyes of the people in the continent of the Nine Provinces, flew towards the Spirit Province, heading towards the vast battlefield where the flames of battle flew everywhere.

# Chapter 460 - Within Danger

MGA: Chapter 460 - Within Danger

Other than the Han Province, the Spirit Province was the most prosperous province in the continent of the Nine Provinces.

Not to mention that there were a lot more powerful people here than in the other provinces, the citizens here passed their days a lot wealthier and a lot more free.

But right now, the Spirit Province that other provinces yearned for had already become a huge battlefield with unwatchable misery and traces of war flying everywhere.

The Jie clan joined up with the Yuangang School, Hidden White Sect, Free and Unrestrained Valley, and Fire God School, the four big powers, and attacked the World Spirit Guild together, causing the biggest-scale war in a hundred years on the continent of the Nine Provinces to break out.

The war almost spread throughout all areas of the Spirit Province as conflicts endlessly happened with the World Spirit Guild against the Jie clan and the other powers.

At the same time they were determining victory and defeat, the ones who suffered the most were naturally the innocent commoners. The might of the experts' strikes were frightening, and intentional or not, they would always drag down the people with no cultivation.

Facing the war that could affect the structure of the powers in the continent of the Nine Provinces, the overlord of the Nine Provinces, the Jiang Dynasty, didn't interfere.

It was as if that battle was unrelated to them. They only silently stayed in the Han Province, coldly observed from the side, and there was no indication that they would do anything.

At first, the battle was still equal. Although the Jie clan joined up with the four big powers, after all, the World Spirit Guild wasn't weak.

But it was useless. The old ancestor of the Jie clan, the exceptional genius who shocked the continent a hundred years ago, had actually come out, and his cultivation reached the 7th level of the Heaven realm.

With his unstoppable might of the 7th level of the Heaven realm, he led the elite army of one million and swept through the World Spirit Guild.

The current World Spirit Guild was already backing away one step at a time and forced back into their nest. They opened up their strongest Spirit Formation to hold the army of the Jie clan back.

But it could do nothing as the old ancestor of the Jie clan was not a simple character. With his Spirit Formation methods, no matter how much stronger the Spirit Formation of the World Spirit Guild was, it was only a matter of time before it broke open.

At such a crucial time of life and death, the old ancestor of the World Spirit Guild was still unable to come out, and that caused people from the World Spirit Guild to sink into uneasiness.

As they faced a dangerous situation where it was unknown whether one would live or die, they resolutely used special methods and sent out the most outstanding people of the World Spirit Guild's young generation away the World Spirit Guild's base, and wanted to let them secretly leave.

At least if they survived, the World Spirit Guild would still have a chance to flip the situation. If even the young generation died, then the World Spirit Guild was truly going to be exterminated.

But it was useless. The World Spirit Guild still underestimated the Jie clan. The Jie clan already had former preparations. As they were concentrating on breaking open the Spirit Formation, they also sent people to guard in various areas outside of the World Spirit Guild's base.

So, shortly after the young generation of the World Spirit Guild left the World Spirit Guild's base, they met the army of the Fire God School, Hidden White Sect, Free and Unrestrained Valley, and Yuangang School. They forced the young generation of the World Spirit Guild into an impasse.

“Head of the Yuangang School, head of the Fire God School, head of the Hidden White Sect, and head of the Free and Unrestrained Valley. There is no enmity between my World Spirit Guild and you. Why must you be so pressing?” At that moment, the face of the vice-head of the World Spirit Guild was a bit pale. On his ragged clothes, there were some traces of blood. He clearly experienced a hard battle.

And behind him was Xu Zhongyu, Gu Bo, and the other exceptional people in the World Spirit Guild's young generation. There were not many people, less than one hundred, but those people were the geniuses carefully picked by the World Spirit Guild so absolutely no accidents could happen to them.

But it was useless. Facing four heads, even if it was the vice-head of the World Spirit Guild, an outstanding Blue-cloak World Spiritist, he was unable to defeat them.

“Haha, Vice-head Gao, at this time, we no longer need to talk in circles with you.”

“The reason why we came here is not to catch Chu Feng. It's to exterminate your World Spirit Guild. You ask us the reason? The reason is because we don't like your World Spirit Guild. Coincidentally, with large sums of money, the Jie clan wants us to help them exterminate all of you. So, we came. Do you understand if I say it like that?” The head of the Fire God School loudly laughed and said.

At the same time, the three others also similarly laughed. Before, they were very afraid of the World Spirit Guild and many times, they were pulled by the nose, but didn't dare to say anything. Right now, they were finally able to not fear them and refreshingly fight the people from the World Spirit Guild. Naturally, it made them feel refreshed.

“School Heads, don’t waste your breath with them. Quickly decapitate them, take their heads, then report back. My chief will definitely reward you heavily.”

Just at that time, a young man within the crowd spoke. That man was none other than the future chief of the Jie clan, Jie Qingming.

“Jie Qingming, if you dare to, fight me one-on-one! What are you even capable of if you ask for help from outsiders?” Xu Zhongyu furiously bellowed.

“Hmph. Xu Zhongyu, don’t be naive anymore. You want to fight me one-on-one? Can you win?”

“We have fought for so many years and always, the outcome of the battle was never able to be decided. You and I are both clear that we cannot win against one another.”

“Also,

this

is the real battle. My Jie clan only wants the result of this victory, so there’s no need to think about the process in the middle. Right now, the four heads can easily kill all of you. I, Jie Qingming, have no need to fight you one-on-one.” Jie Qingming coldly smiled, then quickly after, looked at the four heads and said,

“Four heads, why aren’t you making your moves? It would be fine if it’s my chief, but if you don’t hurry and my old ancestor gets angered, even I will get punished.”

“This...”

After hearing the title of the Jie clan’s old ancestor, the complexions of the four heads all changed. In these past few days, they had personally seen the scariness of the old ancestor.

Although their powers' old ancestors weren't weak as well, and were all experts in the 6th level of the Heaven realm, only one level of cultivation away from the old ancestor of the Jie clan's 7th level of the Heaven realm, that single level of distance was really too big. The 7th level of the Heaven realm was truly far from being comparable to those in the 6th level of the Heaven realm.

“Vice-head Gao, if you have to blame something, you can only blame your inability as a person. At first, you looked down on everyone, so right now, you cannot blame us for being heartless on you.” The four heads explosively shouted, then started their attacks at the World Spirit Guild's crowd.

“I'll kill you all!” Seeing that, Vice-head Gao furiously bellowed, then burst out his power of the 5th level of the Heaven realm and fought against the four heads.

And as the several heads were fighting, the other experts from the four big powers and the Jie clan, under Jie Qingming's command, headed straight for Xu Zhongyu, Gu Bo, and the other people in the young generation, and started their attacks.

In that situation, the only person who could participate in the battle within the young generation was Xu Zhongyu himself. He held the Elite Armament fan, emanated the aura of the 2nd level of the Heaven realm, and he did indeed have the airs of an apical genius.

But it was useless since the one he faced was his archenemy, Jie Qingming, as well as the old generation experts from the four big powers and the Jie clan. So, very quickly, he was disadvantaged and entered danger.

# Chapter 461 - Growth That Defies Reason

MGA: Chapter 461 - Growth That Defies Reason

\*bang\* Suddenly, Jie Qingming threw out a palm and it fiercely landed on Xu Zhongyu's chest.

“Ahh!” The power of the palm was extremely strong, causing Xu Zhongyu to immediately spray out a mouthful of blood, then he powerlessly fell to the ground.

“Ah!” At the same time, Vice-head Gao was also unable to fight against the surrounding attacks of the four heads and similarly cried out in pain. One of his hand had actually been chopped off, blood blurred on his body, and there were many injuries as well.

“Vice-head Gao, Brother Xu Zhongyu!!” Seeing their two backbones so heavily wounded, Gu Bo and the others of the young generation shouted out loudly in panic. Especially the young females. They were unable to take blows like those to their hearts and were silently sobbing from fright.

“Hahaha! Cry, loudly cry! Today is your last day living!” Red light surrounded Jie Qingming's body and as he neared Gu Bo and the others with bloodlust permeating the air, he insanely laughed loudly.

“Today is indeed the last day, but not for them. For you!” But just at that time, a loud voice suddenly exploded in the air.

When that voice rang out, the people from the World Spirit Guild were abruptly shocked, then quickly afterwards, they hurriedly cast their gaze towards the sky. And when they saw the origin of that familiar voice in the sky, for some reason, they rejoiced.



Because, at that instant, in the air, a beautiful chariot appeared. That chariot gave off boundless aura and had stopped in the sky.

From that chariot, three bodies descended. The person in the middle was Chu Feng, the one who they were extremely familiar with. As for the ones next to Chu Feng, naturally, they were Zi Ling and Zhang Tianyi.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

Chu Feng, Zhang Tianyi, and Zi Ling descended with lightning-like speeds from the sky and stopped in front of Gu Bo and the others in the young generation.

“Chu Feng? I never would have thought that you would even dare to appear in front of us.” When they saw Chu Feng, the expressions of the four heads all changed greatly as they grinded their teeth in anger. Especially the head of the Fire God School. His fists tightly clenched, and even his body was trembling, having an appearance of quickly losing control.

At first, when Chu Feng used schemes to lure him away from the Fire God School then took the chance to dig open the tombs of his Fire God School’s ancestors, almost causing his Fire God School to be exterminated, it resulted in him being fiercely beaten by the old ancestor of the Fire God School and he was forcefully closed off from the outside world.

Right now, he saw Chu Feng once again. Naturally, he was extremely furious and wished to skin Chu Feng, pull his tendons, and drink his blood.

But other than the head of the Fire God School, there was another person who surged with extremely strong bloodlust in his heart. That person was not one of the three other heads, but Jie Qingming.

Jie Qingming was already not in good terms with Chu Feng. At first, Chu Feng embarrassed him in front of a crowd in the Prestigious Villa and he had already embraced that hatred in his heart, but afterwards, when the one he loved, Zi Ling, loved Chu Feng instead, it caused his hatred to double.

In front of his eyes, the one he loved appeared in front of him with Chu Feng. How could he endure that? There was so much desire to kill Chu Feng that it could shoot straight into the sky, being only second to the head of the Fire God School.

But looking at the people who revealed vicious gazes and had overflowing bloodlusts towards him, Chu Feng was not afraid at all. Rather, he calmly smilingly said at ease, “The ones who chased after me back then in the Prestigious Villa are all here right?”

“Oh, wait wait, there’s one less. One less Vice-chief of the Jie clan. But it’s fine. The future chief of the Jie clan can replace the life of that old thing. How about it?” As he spoke, Chu Feng cast his gaze towards Jie Qingming. His gaze of disdain towards Jie Qingming was as if he was looking at a person who was going to die.

“Chu Feng, you are damn arrogant! You only have the strength of the 7th level of the Profound realm, yet dare to so shamelessly say you are going to take my life? Do you truly think you are the strongest genius in the continent of the Nine Provinces?”

Jie Qingming attacked. Within the time of one year, he already made a breakthrough from the 1st level of the Heaven realm to the 2nd level of the Heaven realm. So, he was even more confidence in his own strength. When facing Chu Feng who was in the 7th level of the Profound realm, he had absolute belief that he could defeat Chu Feng.

It had to be said that Jie Qingming was indeed very strong. Especially the Armor of Thorns that he wore. The atmosphere he gave off was simply not something that could be compared to normal people in the 2nd level of the Heaven realm. The battle power he gave off currently was definitely comparable to those in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm.

But sadly, the person he was facing was not an ordinary person. It was Chu Feng, who was crowned with the title of breaking reason.

Facing Jie Qingming’s approaching attack, many people were frightened and even Xu Zhongyu tightly furrowed his brows.

But Chu Feng only lightly smiled, and with a thought, his aura instantly rose from the 7th level of the Profound realm to the 9th level of the Profound realm as lightning transformed.

Simultaneously, his right hand formed a fist, and after the huge Asura Ghost Axe appeared, Chu Feng's demeanor immediately became completely different.

“Kneel down.” Afterwards, Chu Feng waved his arm, then from up to down, the Asura Ghost Axe became a semi-circular black light and fiercely crashed down on the approaching Jie Qingming.

The strong power descended, instantly creating ripples, causing a deep pit to be made on the surface of the ground.

At that moment, Chu Feng stood in the middle of the deep pit, and Jie Qingming was kneeling in front of him. The radiance from the Armor of Thorns surrounded his body, but his back was being pressed by Chu Feng's Asura Ghost Axe.

“Dammit!” With the defense power of the Armor of Thorns, there was only blood on the corners of Jie Qingming's mouth and he did not receive a fatal injury. At that instant, both of his hands were pushing against the ground as he wanted to stand up with all he had.

“Your Armor of Thorns is quite a nice defense equipment, but sadly, if I want to break it, it will truly not hold on.”

Chu Feng coldly smiled, then afterwards, he raised the Asura Ghost Axe in his hand again and abruptly slammed it down. With another bang, Jie Qingming who still hadn't climbed back up was forced back down by Chu Feng.

“Ahh!” This time, a mouthful of blood sprayed out from Jie Qingming and even the indestructible Armor of Thorns which was surrounded by red light had many cracks appear at its back and was almost going to shatter.

Seeing that scene, the people there, other than Zi Ling and Zhang Tianyi, were almost all stupefied.

Who was Jie Qingming? He was the future chief of the Jie clan! An expert in the 2nd level of the Heaven realm! A genius with a Elite Armament!

Such a character actually didn't even have a chance to return attacks in front of Chu Feng and could only kneel on the ground like a dog. People truly felt that it was unacceptable.

Although the rumours about Chu Feng's battle power that defied reason had already spread throughout the Nine Provinces and wasn't any rare thing, when the people who were already acquainted with Chu Feng truly saw Chu Feng defying reason, they would still feel disbelief.

What they were so astonished about wasn't only Chu Feng's overwhelmingly strong battle power, because they had already known about that, and were even very familiar.

What they were astonished about was Chu Feng overwhelmingly fast speed of growth. After all, one year ago, Chu Feng was still unable to fight against characters in the Heaven realm.

But one year later, those in the 2nd level of the Heaven realm were beaten like a dog by him. That was really too astonishing.

# Chapter 462 - The Strongest Person in the Young Generation

MGA: Chapter 462 - The Strongest Person in the Young Generation

Especially Xu Zhongyu. When he saw the current Jie Qingming, he could totally imagine how he would end up as if he fought against Chu Feng.

But one year ago, his strength was still clearly far above Chu Feng's. Yet one year later, he was flung so far behind by him. That fact really struck his confidence a bit.

However, even though that fact was very difficult to accept, the people from the World Spirit Guild still felt happy for Chu Feng. They felt happy because of this.

After all, at the end, Chu Feng was still part of their World Spirit Guild. Naturally, they were very willing for a genius like Chu Feng to appear in their World Spirit Guild.

So, at that instant, the ones most uneasy were still the four school heads. Their resentment with Chu Feng was very deep, and they already reached a state of "either your die or I die". So, Chu Feng's overwhelmingly powerful battle power and speed of growth was clearly not anything good for them.

"Mm, I still underestimated the durability of your Armor of Thorns. It seems like I still need to raise the power a bit." As Chu Feng spoke, he raised his hand again and slammed the axe down on Jie Qingming's body, causing him to spray out a mouthful of blood again.

"Chu Feng you brat, don't even think about being so arrogant! You think Young Master Jie Qingming can be touched by the likes of you?"

Finally, the four school heads made their move. Naturally, they couldn't allow Chu Feng kill Jie Qingming in front of them. After all, Jie Qingming came to that place with them. If anything happened to Jie Qingming, they would have to bear the consequences.

\*boom\* But just at that time, a wave of boundless aura suddenly surged from Chu Feng's side. Lumps of blue-coloured flames burst out from Zhang Tianyi's body.

At the same time, Zhang Tianyi leaped and came up to the four school heads. His powerful might shook the world and directly forced the four school heads to the ground, kneeling. Their bodies were quivering, they could not support themselves, and they were powerless to stand.

“When others are fighting, you better silently watch. All of you are still school heads. Don't you even know a tiny bit of good behavior?”

Zhang Tianyi disdainfully looked at the four school heads under his feet. Normally, even the old ancestor of the Sword God Valley wasn't able to defeat him, let alone those four school heads.

“Zhang Tianyi, yo...yo...you cultivated a Forbidden Mysterious Technique?”

The four school heads were not inexperienced people, so with a glance, they knew that Zhang Tianyi's blue-coloured flames did not belong to an ordinary martial skill. It had to be some sort of forbidden method or else it would not be possible for there to be such horrifying might.

“Mysterious Forbidden Technique? Don't those things only exist in legends? Is it possible that there is really a technique like that in the world?” And after hearing those words of the four school heads, the young generation of the World Spirit Guild couldn't help but be shocked.

Chu Feng was already terrifying enough. They never would have thought that Zhang Tianyi was even more terrifying than Chu Feng, being able to suppress the four school heads to the ground while forcing them to kneel.

“Senior Zhang, don’t waste your words with them. These people sent out wanted posters before and chased after Chu Feng everywhere. Today, it’s time for them to pay the price for their actions.”

Just at that time, Zi Ling gradually walked over. Also, her purple-coloured pupils had appeared and her body was surrounded by a purple-coloured aura.

\*boom\*

With a flash of her purple pupils, the purple-coloured aura on her body became a fierce beast and swallowed the head of the Yuangang School all at once.

“Ahh~~~~~”

At that instant, from the purple-coloured aura, endless heart-breaking and lung-splitting cries rang out from the head of the Yuangang School. After the cries finished and when the purple-coloured aura was dispelled, what remained from the head of the Yuangang School was only a bloody skeleton. He lost all signs of life.

“You! You! You witch!!” Seeing that scene, the head of the Fire God School, the head of the Free and Unrestrained Valley, and the head of the Hidden White Sect panicked because from the head of the Yuangang School’s bloody skeleton, they saw their own ends.

“Sister-in-law, Junior Chu Feng’s enemy is my enemy. Leave these remaining people for me to handle.”

Just at that time, Zhang Tianyi lightly smiled, then quickly after, the blue-coloured flames that surrounded his body surged and in a mere blink, it drowned the three school heads as well as the experts from the four big powers and the Jie clan.

Flames rolled around, surged up and down, and within the bursts of miserable cries, the people who were arrogant and tyrannical were all

refined by Zhang Tianyi's blue-coloured flames and there wasn't even anything remaining.

*\*gulp\** At that moment, Jie Qingming who was still kneeling in front of Chu Feng's body with heavy injuries was also stupefied. He couldn't help gulping from fright. Droplets of sweat as big as beans filled his pale face. If even the four school heads were so easily killed, what about him?

Indeed, just at that time, Chu Feng finally raised the Asura Ghost Axe in his hand once again. Also, this time, layers of blood-coloured aura surrounded the black-coloured Asura Ghost Axe. The might it emanated was several times more powerful than before. Clearly, that was the real Asura Ghost Axe.

“Jie Qingming, it's time to finish this.”

*\*whoosh\**

After speaking, the Asura Ghost Axe in Chu Feng's hand abruptly fell and with a poof, the axe had chopped Jie Qingming into half. Jie Qingming, named as the number one genius in the continent of the Nine Provinces, died just like that by Chu Feng's hands.

“Heavens, this...”

When they saw that scene, the young generation of the World Spirit Guild broke out in a cold sweat one after the other. They felt their spines going cold because Chu Feng's, Zi Ling's, and Zhang Tianyi's methods were really ruthless. So ruthless that they could only sigh in shock because even though they were also of the young generation, their methods weren't something that they could do. They finally saw what it truly meant to be the strongest in the young generation.

The real strongest people in the young generation wasn't for naming oneself as the overlord in the young generation. It was to indifferently face senior experts in the old generation for battle, and even heartlessly slaughter them.



Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi were clearly the true strongest people in the young generation.

\*whoosh\*

After killing Jie Qingming in that blow, Chu Feng extended his hand, grabbed, and two objects flew from Jie Qingming's body. The first was a Cosmos Sack, and the other was a blood-coloured armor.

The armor was an armor for the inside. It wasn't really big, but it was very exquisite.

Although there was a huge hole torn open, it was currently mending itself automatically, and such a special treasure was naturally the Elite Armament, the Armor of Thorns.

Chu Feng unrestrainedly put away Jie Qingming's Cosmos Sack and Armor of Thorns. Only after doing that did Chu Feng ask Vice-head Gao, Xu Zhongyu, Gu Bo, and the others, "Vice-head Gao, what's the current battle situation? Why did all of you appear here?"

"Ahh, truly, it can't all be explained with one word." Vice-head Gao's face was filled with helplessness, then after that, he told Chu Feng what happened.

"So the old ancestor of the Jie clan has already come out. No wonder they could force your World Spirit Guild to this state." After knowing what happened, even Chu Feng tightly frowned and felt that the present situation was indeed bad

\*boom\* Just at that time, an extremely huge explosion resounded. When the noise rang out, an extremely dazzling brilliance was given off from the direction of the World Spirit Guild. Even the ground slightly shook.

"This isn't good. The old ancestor of the Jie clan is too powerful. If this continues, my World Spirit Guild's Spirit Formation will definitely be broken open by him." As he saw that scene, the Vice-head of the World

Spirit Guild tightly locked his brows and his face was filled with worrying expressions.

At the same time, all the people from the World Spirit Guild were very nervous because those who were fighting there were their relatives, friends, and families!

\*whoosh\* Just at that time, Chu Feng waved his big axe and chopped off Jie Qingming's head, then held it in his hand.

Afterwards, he said to Vice-head Gao and the others, "Lord Vice-head, bring them away from this place first. As for the guild's side, I, Chu Feng, will do my best to protect it."

\*swish\*

After speaking, Chu Feng flew into the air, and at the same time, Zi Ling and Zhang Tianyi quickly followed. After the three of them entered the Exquisite Chariot, they flew towards the World Spirit Guild.

Seeing Chu Feng's departing back, Vice-head Gao's eyes glittered and his face was filled with complications. He was thinking back then when Chu Feng was in a dangerous state, his World Spirit Guild did not do all it could to protect Chu Feng.

But right now, when his World Spirit Guild was in peril, Chu Feng came to protect his World Spirit Guild without regards of his own safety. Perhaps only the higher-ups of his World Spirit Guild could comprehend his guilty emotions.

# Chapter 463 - Ancestor Save Me

MGA: Chapter 463 - Ancestor Save Me

The World Spirit Guild, the strong and prosperous superpower, currently opened its strongest Defense Spirit Formation. The upper part of the Spirit Formation sealed the sky, the lower part of it sealed the earth, isolating them from the outside world.

That Spirit Formation was the hard work of the World Spirit Guild's previous seniors, and at present, was also activated by countless World Spiritists. The defense power truly surpassed one's imagination.

However, at that instant, outside of the Spirit Formation, there was another formation that rose into the sky. It was a Destruction Spirit Formation. The Destruction Spirit Formation was an extremely grand sight. It rose into the air, and with the vast Spirit Formation, it became a huge Spirit Formation hammer. It was moving back and forth in the air, endlessly slamming against the indescribable Spirit Formation.

Every time the huge hammer slammed down, it would make a sound even more deafening than thunder. Even if it was the Defense Spirit Formation interweaved together by innumerable Spirit Formations, it violently trembled. Right now, several cracks had already appeared and they were still spreading very quickly.

If that continued, it would only be a matter of time before the Spirit Formation was destroyed by the huge Spirit Formation hammer.

Underneath the huge Spirit Formation hammer, an old man stood with a lively complexion. His black clothes fluttered without wind, his eyes were tightly shut, his expression grave, and he was currently channeling all his power into the Destruction Spirit Formation.

He was the exceptional genius who shocked the Nine Provinces a hundred years ago. Up until now, he had been training in isolation for almost a

hundred years, but he came out once again. He was the old ancestor of the Jie clan who finally stepped into the 7th level of the Heaven realm, Jie Shi.

“This isn’t good. Lord Guild Head, if this goes on, before the formation even gets broken through, half of my World Spirit Guild would fall from injury or death.” Within the base of the World Spirit Guild, several manager elders surrounded a white- and grey-haired old man. That old man was precisely the head of the World Spirit Guild.

The head of the World Spirit Guild just came from the place where the old ancestor was cultivating in isolation. He saw that the formation was being destroyed by Jie Shi bit by bit, and the experts of the World Spirit Guild who were channeling power into the formation were also unable to fight against Jie Shi’s power. Many people had already vomited blood, lost battle power, and some even directly died.

“Everyone, continue persevering. The old ancestor will come out soon, just persevere for two more hours!” The head of the World Spirit Guild said.

“Two hours? If this continues, I’m afraid that we won’t even be able to continue for a single hour.” The elders were in a very difficult situation.

“Even if you cannot continue, continue. As long as everyone perseveres, my World Spirit Guild can be saved. If we cannot, the formation will be broken through and my World Spirit Guild will be annihilated!” The head of the guild was furious. He leaped, and also joined in the formation of supporting the formation.

The elders could not do anything about that situation. So, quickly afterwards, all of them joined in the formation of supporting the formation.

However, Jie Shi’s huge Spirit Formation hammer was too fierce. Currently, the direction the situation was heading towards was the formation breaking. Even though the head of the World Spirit Guild joined in channeling power into the formation, it was difficult to repair the situation.

“Hmph. World Spirit Guild. You have been an enemy to my Jie clan for far too long. Today is the day all of you pay the price.”

The present chief of the Jie clan, Jie Xingpeng, coldly smiled as he looked at the scene in front of his eyes. At the same time, the old ancestor of the Fire God School, the old ancestor of the Yuangang School, the old ancestor of the Hidden White Sect, and the old ancestor of the Free and Unrestrained Valley had smiles formed from the corners of their mouths.

They were not on good terms with the World Spirit Guild. Especially with the Jie clan enticing them, they had already been an enemy of the World Spirit Guild, like water and fire. So, as long as they could break open the Spirit Formation, their elite army of one million would enter, start slaughtering, and kill so much that nothing would remain from the World Spirit Guild.

\*boom boom boom boom boom\*

“Ahh~”

“Ahh~”

But just at that time, within the elite army of one million from the Jie clan and other powers, bursts of explosions resonated. At the same time, several cries of pain rang out along with the noises.

Turning their heads to look, the expressions of Jie Xingpeng and the old ancestors of the four other powers changed greatly because a chariot had already slaughtered into their army. Also, three figures were starting a massacre.

It was two men and one woman. They were no stranger to Chu Feng and Zi Ling, but there was also another young man who was holding the Divine Wood Sword. Without even thinking, they already knew that it was Zhang Tianyi.

“Member of the World Spirit Guild, Chu Feng, has come forth to protect the guild. Those who invade my World Spirit Guild will die today!”

Chu Feng waved the Asura Ghost Axe and his moves were extremely vicious. Every single strike and style would definitely take a person's life. As he slaughtered, he shouted and very quickly, he attracted everyone's attention.

“This little animal even dares to appear in front of me? I will crush him alive to comfort my ancestors' souls!”

After seeing Chu Feng, the head of the Fire God School was the first to explode in anger. Flames that rose into the sky surged out, and with the aura of the 6th level of the Heaven realm, he flew towards Chu Feng.

\*whoosh whoosh whoosh\*

At the same time, the three old ancestors of the Yuangang School, Hidden White Sect, and Free and Unrestrained Valley similarly speedily darted towards Chu Feng and started extremely powerful attacks.

“Those who dare to attack Junior Chu Feng is making an enemy of me, Zhang Tianyi!!”

However, before the four old ancestors neared Chu Feng, Zhang Tianyi who held the Divine Wood Sword and gave off blue-coloured flames stopped in front of the four old ancestors and started extremely fierce attacks.

“Dammit. This young one is only in the 3rd level of the Heaven realm. How is it possible he has the power to suppress us?”

At that instant, the faces of the four old ancestors who were overflowing with bloodlust previously changed greatly because when facing the current Zhang Tianyi, they were extremely powerless. They were all suppressed by Zhang Tianyi, and they even entered a perilous state.

“Four old things! Don't even think of saying shameless words. Wanting to kill Junior Chu Feng is equal to committing a crime worthy of death.”

Zhang Tianyi's attacks became more and fiercer. Blurs of sword flew up and down, flames surged everywhere, and the air kept on trembling from all the attacks. The four old ancestors were simply unable to fight against them.

“Zhang Tianyi. There are no past conflicts between us. I hope that you don't interfere with today's matters or else if you alert my clan's old ancestor, even if there are a hundred you's, you won't die enough.” Just at that time, the current chief of the Jie clan, Jie Xingpeng, appeared.

Although he was also in the 6th level of the Heaven realm, his strength was even stronger than the four old ancestors. The reason it was so was naturally because he had another identity: a powerful Blue-cloak World Spiritist.

But facing Zhang Tianyi, he felt some fear because with his sharp Spirit power, he found out that Zhang Tianyi's power was even above his.

“I've already said that Junior Chu Feng's enemy is my enemy. I will kill those who dare to attack Junior Chu Feng. If you dare to, call your old ancestor out for help! I, Zhang Tianyi, also want to experience the person who shocked the continent a hundred years ago.” Zhang Tianyi coldly snorted, then suddenly stabbed down with this sword.

\*hmm\* Seeing that, Jie Xingpeng's expression changed and as he willed, he hurriedly laid ten Spirit Formations in front of him in succession to block Zhang Tianyi's attack.

\*bang bang bang bang bang\*

But the might of Zhang Tianyi's Divine Wood Sword was like breaking bamboo as with a single strike, he shattered all ten blue-coloured Spirit Formations and went straight for Jie Xingpeng's throat.

“How is this possible? His power is actually this strong?” With that, even Jie Xingpeng panicked because Zhang Tianyi's power was even stronger than what he had imagined. He alone was able to suppress him and the four old ancestors.

Right now, his Jie clan's vice-chief, Jie Yan, was also completely suppressed by Zi Ling. Currently, danger was right in front of him and he was calling him for help.

As for the elite army of one million that remained, although their cultivations were not weak, there was no one who was able to defeat Chu Feng. As he held the Asura Ghost Axe, he was starting a huge massacre.

If that continued, before they could break through the World Spirit Guild's Spirit Formation, the elite army that the five powers gathered would be destroyed by Chu Feng alone.

In that situation, Jie Xingpeng had no other choice. He grimaced, raised his head at the sky, and howled,

“Ancestor save me!!”



# Chapter 464 - Ten Thousand Hand Immortal Capturing Formation

MGA: Chapter 464 - Ten Thousand Hand Immortal Capturing Formation

Jie Xingpeng's shout resonated throughout the sky like thunder. Even the people in the Spirit Formation was able hear some sound.

The call for help caused the old ancestor of the Jie clan, Jie Shi, to suddenly open his eyes, then he cast his gaze towards Jie Xingpeng.

At that instant, Zhang Tianyi's body instantly quivered because what he felt was not only Jie Shi's gaze. He also felt two formless sharp blades piercing through his body, and his everything was seen through. He also truly felt Jie Shi's terror.

“Chu Feng, sister-in-law, run!” In only a split moment, Zhang Tianyi broke out in a cold sweat. He hurriedly yelled out loud, then flew towards Chu Feng.

Zi Ling also didn't dare to be slow. She urged the Exquisite Chariot, then arrived by Chu Feng's side. At that instant, as if they already preplanned it, with a swish, all of them immediately entered the Exquisite Chariot.

After entering the Exquisite Chariot, the three of them combined their power into the chariot. That caused the Exquisite Chariot's speed to rise by many times, but they didn't escape. They flew into the army of one million again, and with the might of the Elite Armament, the Exquisite Chariot, they starting slaughtering.

“Where did these three brats come from? You dare to oppose my Jie clan? Truly looking to die.”

Jie Shi slightly frowned then howled towards the sky. After that, he flew out of the boundless huge Spirit Formation hammer, and with might that

shook the world, he flew towards the Exquisite Chariot.

“Old thing, you think you’re so good with the 7th level of the Heaven realm? If you can, come chase your master here! If you can, I’ll admit your impressiveness.” After Chu Feng’s insults which were filled with mocking came from the Exquisite Chariot, the chariot rushed out of the crowd and started to fly around the World Spirit Guild’s base.

“If I don’t kill you today, my name will not be Jie Shi.” What kind of person was Jie Shi? When he was insulted by a boy like Chu Feng, naturally, he overflowed with fury. He threw a fist through the air. When the fist was thrown, Heaven power surged, and it shot like a meteor shooting backwards. Even a huge hole formed in the sky.

But it was useless as not only was the speed of the Exquisite Chariot extremely fast, it was also extremely nimble. It beautifully did a sharp turn in the air and evaded the fist. Quickly afterwards, Chu Feng’s, Zhang Tianyi’s, and Zi Ling’s insults came from the Exquisite Chariot again.

So, the scene of an old man chasing after a chariot, while constantly throwing attacks as they circled around the World Spirit Guild’s base, appeared in the sky.

And after Jie Shi went to chase after Chu Feng and the others, the huge Spirit Formation hammer halted because there wasn’t a peak expert there to activate it. That also meant that the World Spirit Guild’s strongest formation temporarily evaded the danger of being broken through.

“What is happening? Why did that Jie Shi suddenly stop attacking?”

“Also, why does there seem to be insults coming from the outside?”

“This voice... It seems to be insulting Jie Shi. Who is so fearless to dare to insult him?”

The sudden change caused all the experts of the World Spirit Guild to be muddled and confused, however, they felt happy because of that. For no other reason but because at least temporarily, they shook away the danger.

They, who had fought hardly for several days and nights, could finally breathe sighs of relief.

“Quickly go and see what is happening.” The face of the guild head also slightly changed. He ordered a few people to go forward to investigate because he didn’t feel like the old fox Jie Shi would stop attacking for no reason at all.

And very quickly, several experts flew to the side of the formation to investigate. When they hurried back, their faces undoubtedly brought joy, yet their emotions were filled with complications.

One of the old persons respectfully reported to the guild head, “Lord Guild Head. It’s...It’s Chu Feng. It’s Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi. They are steering a chariot and drawing Jie Shi away. Because of that, they made it so he can’t continue activating the formation to break our own formation.”

“Chu Feng, it’s actually him?” After hearing those words, the expression of the head of the World Spirit Guild couldn’t help but greatly change. Quickly after, indescribable complex expressions appeared on his face.

Only after a good while did he relievedly say, “I never would have thought that in the moment of my World Spirit Guild’s life and death, it would be this young man who comes to save us while risking his life. It seems like the help given to him before was all worth it. Rather, it’s far from being enough.”

\*boom, boom, boom\*

At that very instant, outside of the World Spirit Guild’s base, no matter if it was from the sky or the ground, endless explosions sounded out. Terrifying destruction kept on bursting out everywhere.

At the same time, Chu Feng’s and the others’ extremely unpleasant insults rang out. In a blink, those insults, along with the explosion sounds, had been sounding out for over two hours.

In a situation like that, Jie Shi was more and more enraged because he was very bitter. Bitter that he was being toyed around by a few brats. So, he just simply ignored the World Spirit Guild and ran in circles after Chu Feng.

As for the elite army of one million, they were quite helpless. If even the exceptional expert in the 7th level of the Heaven realm couldn't do anything to Chu Feng and the others, what could they do? Right now, they didn't even have enough strength to activate the huge Spirit Formation hammer. So, they could only stand on the ground to watch the liveliness.

“Haha, old bastard, you're not much either! It seems like in these hundred years, other than eating, you slept right? I simply don't even see where your strength lies at!”

“That's right that's right. From what I see, his years were all lived like a dog. The genius who shocked the continent a hundred years ago? Ha! If I were to cultivate for a hundred years, I could put you to death with a random fart.”

Chu Feng's and Zhang Tianyi's insults were extremely vile and the more they insulted, the more excited they got because what they wanted was Jie Shi to be angry. They wanted to drag out the time. One more minute they gained was one more minute.

Although they didn't know when the old ancestor of the World Spirit Guild would come out, by doing that, at least the tens of millions of World Spirit Guild members could fight for a larger chance in surviving.

“Three ignorant brats. Don't think I don't know your intentions. But you are still too young to fight against me.” Suddenly, Jie Shi stopped in the air. He overlaid his hands, then struck out a strange handprint.

Quickly afterwards, energy ripples spread outwards from his body. A vast Spirit Formation appeared, enveloping the entire World Spirit Guild's base and at the same time, locking Chu Feng and the others inside.

“Crap. This old thing actually laid a vast Spirit Formation without us knowing. He has sealed our escape!” Seeing that scene, even Zhang Tianyi who wasn’t too knowledgeable in World Spiritists widened his mouth from astonishment and a hint of fear emerged onto her face.

It was because he knew that even if the three of them put their full power in the Exquisite Chariot, it would absolutely not be able to defeat Jie Shi. Jie Shi was a lot stronger than the old ancestor in the Sword God Valley before. He was in the real 7th level of the Heaven realm, and his battle power was a lot more powerful than the ordinary 7th level of the Heaven realm. After all, his title of genius did not come from nowhere.

“Don’t panic. It is only a Sealing Formation. We still have plenty of space to escape. With my Exquisite Chariot’s speed, he shouldn’t even think of catching up to us.” Zi Ling said while being full of confidence.

\*bang bang bang bang\* But just at that time, the Spirit Formation undulated, then quickly after, explosively shot out countless huge hands that covered the sky.

The huge hands were formed by Spirit Formation power. They gave off a feeling of indestructibility, but the most important thing was that the huge hands which covered the sky were scattered almost everywhere. With that, Chu Feng and the others truly wished to advance yet could not, wished to retreat yet could not. What awaited them was only their fate of being caught.

At that instant, even the expression of Zi Ling, who was previously calm, changed greatly. Within her purple-coloured pupils, incomparable shock surged. She shouted out in surprise, “Is it possible that this is the legendary Ten Thousand Hand Immortal Capturing Formation?”

# Chapter 465 - Gu Tianchen

MGA: Chapter 465 - Gu Tianchen

“Ten Thousand Hand Immortal Capturing Formation?”

“This Ten Thousand Hand Immortal Capturing Formation is an extremely powerful Binding Formation. If one is caught by it, there is almost no one who can escape from it.”

“But this Ten Thousand Hand Immortal Capturing Formation has extremely high requirements in Spirit Formation techniques. From what I’ve heard, only those above Purple-cloak World Spiritists can lay it. If there’s a Blue-cloak World Spiritist who can lay it, it means that they have extremely high attainments in Spirit Formations, and have already infinitely neared being a Purple-cloak World Spiritist.” Zi Ling explained.

“That powerful? Doesn’t that mean right now, a great disaster is approaching?” At that instant, Chu Feng’s brows also slightly furrowed and layers of uneasiness appeared in his gaze.

After hearing Zi Ling’s explanation, he knew how powerful Jie Shi was. He was an existence that infinitely neared the rank of a Purple-cloak World Spiritist. A character like him, in addition to his cultivation of the 7th level of the Heaven realm, was truly not someone they could fight against.

\*boom\*

“Ah!”

Indeed, just as the Ten Thousand Hand Immortal Capturing Formation finished forming, countless huge hands that covered the sky came from all directions and caught the Exquisite Chariot that Chu Feng and the others were in.

The power of the huge Spirit Formation hands was extremely strong. Even with the three of them channeling their full power into it, it was unable to make the Exquisite Chariot escape from the hands. And just at that time, Jie Shi already flew over. He stretched out with his palm. Layers of Heaven power condensed into a huge Heaven power hand and held the Exquisite Chariot with it.

At that instant, Chu Feng and the others could feel that layers of Heaven power was endlessly compressing the Exquisite Chariot. Clearly, Jie Shi wanted to break open the Exquisite Chariot's Elite Armament might and pluck the three of them out from the chariot, then put them to their places.

In a situation like that, Chu Feng and the others no longer had any escape. They could only put all their power into the Exquisite Chariot to strengthen the Exquisite Chariot's Elite Armament might to fight against Jie Shi's power.

Because, as long as they hid within the Exquisite Chariot, they would still have a trace of survival chance. But if they left the Exquisite Chariot, it would be equal to dying.

“Three ignorant brats! Don't think I can't do anything to you by hiding in the Elite Armament. Today, all of you will become dust along with this Elite Armament!”

Jie Shi kept on madly laughing, then afterwards, he suddenly waved his hand and the huge hand condensed by Heaven power moved along with his. It descended from the sky, then afterwards, with a boom, it fiercely slammed the Exquisite Chariot onto the ground.

Then, he continuously waved his huge hand and kept on slamming the Exquisite Chariot towards the World Spirit Guild's strongest formation, wanting to break the Elite Armament with his absolute power.

When facing such an insane Jie Shi, when facing his powerful and peerless power, even Chu Feng and the others were unable to fight against such horrifying force as they kept on rolling in the Exquisite Chariot, enduring the huge pressure.

But after all, a Elite Armament was a Elite Armament. No matter how strong Jie Shi's power was, it wasn't something he could destroy as he wished to. Even if he wanted to break the Exquisite Chariot's connection with Chu Feng and the others, he could not.

In that situation, Jie Shi was thoroughly angered. After some waving, he leaped and entered the huge Spirit Formation hammer that he laid, and also placed the Exquisite Chariot on the World Spirit Guild's formation that the huge Spirit Formation hammer was facing. He wanted to activate the horrifying huge hammer to shatter the Exquisite Chariot.

"Crap, the power of his huge Spirit Formation hammer is too powerful! If we get struck by it, even my Exquisite Chariot won't be able to take it, and it will be broken by it!" Zi Ling said with a face filled with terror.

"Really? But this is a Elite Armament! Would Elite Armaments be that weak?" Zhang Tianyi asked with disbelief.

"No matter how much stronger Elite Armaments are, they are armaments. When facing absolute power, naturally, it is impossible to resist. Jie Shi's huge Spirit Formation hammer can even break open the World Spirit Guild's strongest Spirit Formation created by generations of their seniors, let alone the Exquisite Chariot that the three of us are channeling power into."

The usually calm Zi Ling, at that instant, also had a face filled with worry because she could feel how powerful the huge Spirit Formation hammer was.

If an expert like her grandfather was putting power into the Exquisite Chariot, he would absolutely not be destroyed by the huge Spirit Formation hammer, but if it was them, it was likely that they were truly going to meet a catastrophe.

"Three ignorant brats, die!" Jie Shi stood in the formation as his hair and clothes fluttered without wind. With an explosive shout, the huge hammer condensed by Spirit Formation power struck down on the Exquisite Chariot that Chu Feng and the others were in.



\*hmm\*

However, in that crucial split moment, the World Spirit Guild's strongest formation undulated, then the indestructible Spirit Formation was like a wave as it sucked the Exquisite Chariot into the Spirit Formation.

\*boom\*

Also at that time, the huge Spirit Formation hammer abruptly slammed down, shattering the World Spirit Guild's strongest Spirit Formation.

“Haha, it's finally broken open!” Seeing the Spirit Formation which protected the World Spirit Guild finally breaking open, the elite army of one million made up by the alliance of the Jie clan and the four big power was elated.

“This old guy has finally come out.” However, Jie Shi who was channeling power into the huge Spirit Formation hammer lightly furrowed his brows because he knew that it wasn't his hammer that broke the World Spirit Guild's strongest formation. It was that someone dissolved the formation.

\*boom\* Indeed, shortly after the formation disappeared, boundless aura exploded outwards from the World Spirit Guild.

The powerful aura covered the sky and the ground. Other than Jie Shi, any person in the elite army of one million could not fight against that aura and were blown continuously back. Some people were even blown dozens of miles away.

Coincident with the appearance of the aura, an old man with white clothing appeared in the air.

That old man was none other than the person who fought equally against Jie Shi a hundred years ago and was also named as an exceptional genius. The old ancestor of the World Spirit Guild, Gu Tianchen.

The aura that the present Gu Tianchen emanated was not the slightest bit weaker than Jie Shi's. Clearly, he also stepped into the 7th level of the

Heaven realm.

“Gu Tianchen, you are finally willing to show yourself? The war between you and me have been dragged out for so long. It’s time to end it today.” Seeing Gu Tianchen, Jie Shi had actually rose straight into the sky and endlessly laughed madly. He seemed to not be too worried because of Gu Tianchen’s appearance. Rather, he was very happy.

Gu Tianchen didn’t pay attention to the words Jie Shi said. He turned around and cast his gaze behind him.

Behind him, the Exquisite Chariot was suspended in the air. Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi walked out of the Exquisite Chariot.

Gu Tianchen first assessed Chu Feng and the others, then said with a face filled with gratitude, “My three friends, sorry for the trouble. My World Spirit Guild will firmly remember today’s favour and will definitely repay you.”

“But right now, please back away. I shall start killing.”

After speaking, Gu Tianchen suddenly turned around. His previous still kind eyes instantly turned into two blade-like glares. At the same time, some black clouds appeared above him. Lightning shot everywhere from the black clouds, and it was extremely terrifying.

But the most terrifying thing was underneath the rolling black clouds that were filled with lightning. Four huge World Spirit Gates appeared, and four World Spirits with sinister faces and huge bodies stepped out from the World Spirit Gate.

# Chapter 466 - The Young Generation Has Died

MGA: Chapter 466 - The Young Generation Has Died

Four World Spirits stood on the air. Every single one of them was over ten meters tall, and even though they were humanoid, they were not humans. Their appearances were sinister, and were as terrifying as a demon. They had strange weapons and gave off powerful auras. They were four World Spirits from the Ghost Spirit World.

After those four World Spirits appeared, not to mention the people from the Jie clan and the four big powers, even the expressions of the people from the World Spirit Guild changed greatly, being terrified by the four World Spirits in the sky.

They were terrified because the aura that the four World Spirits emanated was the aura of the 6th level of the Heaven realm. Very few people on scene could defeat strength like that. It was even comparable to the old ancestors from the four big powers as well as to the head of the World Spirit Guild, and the current chief of the Jie clan, Jie Xingpeng.

Also, those World Spirits came from the Spirit World. Clearly, they had special powers that human cultivators didn't have. In terms of aura, they were a lot more powerful than the four old ancestors of the Yuangang School, Free and Unrestrained Valley, Hidden White Sect, and Fire God School.

And Gu Tianchen was actually able to call out those four terrifying things in the 6th level of the Heaven realm when he willed. Naturally, that caused people to be shocked. Shocked at the frightening strength of this genius World Spiritist.

“To ordinary Blue-cloak World Spiritists, making a contract with three World Spirits is already the limit. This Gu Tianchen is actually able to control four World Spirits. His strength is very strong as well. It’s likely that like Jie Shi, the distance to being a Purple-cloak World Spiritist is not far for him either.” Zi Ling said in a low voice when she saw the scene in front of their eyes.

“Four World Spirits, and every single one is in the 6th level of the Heaven realm. Isn’t that too strong? No wonder it’s said that World Spiritists are impressive occupations. Looking at it today, it is indeed true.”

Zhang Tianyi’s face was also filled with admiration. It was the first time he saw such powerful World Spirits, and also the first time he admired the unique power World Spiritists had.

“This isn’t even much. It’s rumoured that if a World Spiritist’s strength reaches a certain realm, that person can call out a World Spirit army on their own for their own use.”

“Although normally, such a powerful World Spiritist would only be alone when travelling, when battling, even schools and powers that exist for ten thousand years won’t be able to defeat such a World Spiritist.” Chu Feng spoke.

He heard that from Eggy. Although the number of World Spirits a World Spiritist could call was a standard measure to calculate a World Spiritist’s strength, as long as a World Spiritist reached a certain realm of strength, they could indeed call out a World Spirit army on their own to attack the world and be invincible.

\*gulp\* Hearing Chu Feng say that, Zhang Tianyi couldn’t help gulping. The admiration on his face instantly rose to the max.

One World Spiritist carrying a World Spirit army on him? How impressive of a thing was that? It really made him yearn for it, but he could do nothing as he didn’t have Spirit power, and was fated to be unrelated to World Spiritists in his life. So, his immense yearning could only turn into immense admiration.

In reality, not only Zhang Tianyi, even the extremely beautiful little face of Zi Ling who was also a World Spiritist became complicated after hearing Chu Feng's words.

Because, she couldn't help but think of a scene. The scene of one World Spiritist rising into the air, commanding a World Spirit Army to attack the world for themselves.

People would feel their blood boil when they thought of that scene, but Zi Ling knew that even if it was a World Spirit army, there would be different levels of deterrence power.

In terms of World Spirit deterrence, which Spirit World's World Spirit could be comparable to the Asura Spirit World's World Spirit?

So, as long as she imagined in the future, what followed behind Chu Feng was an Asura Spirit World's World Spirit army, even she felt a bit of admiration.

\*boom\*

Just as the three of them were staring blankly, the four World Spirits that Gu Tianchen called out started to attack. However, what they were fighting against were also not humans. They were similarly four World Spirits.

Those four World Spirits' appearances were a bit similar to Monstrous Beasts. They were World Spirits that came from the Beast Spirit World. The four Beast Spirit World World Spirits had strength not inferior to Gu Tianchen's four Ghost Spirit World World Spirits. They were called out by Jie Shi.

At that moment, Jie Shi already rose into the sky. He stood in the air, looked at Gu Tianchen with smiles, and said, "Gu Tianchen, back then, you started closed-door training at the same time as me, but you have come out several days later than me. This already means your talent is inferior to mine. Is it possible that today, you still want to defeat me?"

“Jie Shi, you still look down on everyone like back then. My World Spirit Guild and your Jie clan could actually have coexisted, but you persist in wanting to determine a win and loss, in wanting to determine life and death.”

“Up until now, a hundred years has passed. You and I have already went from strong youths to old men with faces full of wrinkles. From the young generation into a senior. Our ages are reaching the end, and the fun in living won’t last for more than a few years.”

“But you still remain stupid and ignorant, and actually attacked my World Spirit Guild when I haven’t come out yet, wanting to eradicate my World Spirit Guild.”

“You are indeed a plague. For my World Spirit Guild’s peace, today, I will definitely remove you.” Gu Tianchen loudly said.

“Hahaha, Gu Tianchen, you want to remove me? Do you have that strength? Before, you were unable to defeat me. Today, you will still be unable to defeat me. Even if there is a person who prevails, then the person who prevails will also definitely be me.”

“Also, I can tell you without hiding anything. You have already come too late.”

“When you were training in seclusion, your World Spirit Guild used the special Delivery Formation to hiddenly transport your World Spirit Guild’s young generation away from the World Spirit Guild’s base. They wanted them to escape this calamity.”

“But they didn’t know that I already expected they would have that hand. So, your World Spirit Guild current, most excellent young generation have all died!”

“Without your young generation, your World Spirit Guild is fated to be weaker than my Jie clan for the next dozens of years. So, even if I don’t exterminate your World Spirit Guild today, you have already lost.” Jie Shi insanely laughed loudly.

And after hearing his words, the expressions of the current head of the World Spirit Guild and the manager elders changed greatly. All of their faces were like ashes. Some people's feet even went limp, felt that the world was spinning, and fainted away.

Even Gu Tianchen tightly furrowed his brows. His calm gaze started to flicker and become unstable.

Because, it was as Jie Shi said. A power's young generation did determine its future. If accidents truly happened to his World Spirit Guild's young generation, it would definitely affect his World Spirit Guild's future development. To them, it would definitely be a huge setback.

“Jie Shi, don't even think of speaking nonsense. My World Spirit Guild's Delivery Formation is the hard work of my previous generations' seniors. How can it be calculated by the likes of you?” One manager elder in the World Spirit Guild was not willing to believe Jie Shi's words and loudly retorted.

“I'm speaking nonsense? Open your dog eyes and look carefully. Why aren't the four heads of the Yuangang School, Hidden White Sect, Fire God School, and Free and Unrestrained Valley in my army? Where did they go? Can it be that you can't think of anything?”

“Gu Tianchen, tell your World Spirit Guild's ignorant younger generation this. Tell them whether I, Jie Shi, have the ability to calculate where your World Spirit Guild's Delivery Formation would send them or not!” Jie Shi's laughter became louder and louder, as if he had already grasped the ticket to victory.

# Chapter 467 - Morale Greatly Increases

MGA: Chapter 467 - Morale Greatly Increases

At that instant, facing Jie Shi's questioning, Gu Tianchen stood in the air, tightly frowned, but didn't say anything because he knew with the Spirit Formation techniques Jie Shi grasped, he could indeed calculate where his World Spirit Guild's Delivery Formation would send the people to.

But currently, he could not admit that or else his World Spirit Guild's morale would receive a heavy blow, and they would not be suitable to face the great battle that was coming up.

"The old bastard Jie Shi is right. He did indeed know the direction where Vice-head Gao, Brother Xu, and the others escaped towards. Also, he sent out Jie Qingming and the heads of the four big powers as well as some experts to stop them." Just at that time, Chu Feng suddenly spoke.

"Chu Feng, are your words true?" After Chu Feng spoke, the people from the World Spirit Guild panicked. Especially the higher-ups of the World Spirit Guild, the guild head as well as the manager elders. All of their bodies started to tremble, as if their final day was here.

"I, Chu Feng, never say false words. However, just as they stopped Vice-head Gao and the others, before they could kill them, I, Zi Ling, and Senior Zhang met them."

"As a member of the World Spirit Guild, the World Spirit Guild's enemy is my enemy. Seeing someone dare to act maliciously towards those of my World Spirit Guild, naturally, I, Chu Feng, could not merely observe on the side without doing anything. So, I killed Jie Qingming as well as the people from the four big powers." Chu Feng continued saying.



“You lie!!”

After hearing those words, the faces of the people from the Jie clan as well as the four big powers changed greatly and all of them started to loudly curse towards Chu Feng.

Because, no matter if it was Jie Qingming or the four heads, to them, they were battle power that could not be omitted. If something truly happened to them, it would be a huge blow.

They also didn't feel that Chu Feng's words were true. They felt like Chu Feng was speaking false words to deceive the crowd and wanted to affect their morale.

“Hahaha, you don't believe me?” Chu Feng laughed, then no longer wasted his words with them. He lightly streaked past his Cosmos Sack with his palm, and as radiance flashed, a human head appeared in his hand. After that, he raised the head high and loudly said, “Look! Who is this?!”

“Qingming!!”

After seeing the head in Chu Feng's hand, the expression of the current chief of the Jie clan, Jie Xingpeng, changed greatly. His mouth was roundly widened, overflowing anger emerged into his eyes, and he furiously howled at the sky.

It was because as a World Spiritist, he was able to determine that the head in Chu Feng's hand was absolutely not fake. It was undoubtedly Jie Qingming's. His Jie clan's future chief, his successor whom he developed for many years, was actually killed by Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, I will kill you!!”

At that instant, everyone from the Jie clan was furious. All of them had overflowing bloodlust because no matter how much more powerful Jie Shi was, he had reached the limit of his age. Although right now, he could control the general situation for the Jie clan and start massacres, everyone knew that Jie Shi, the old ancestor, could not live for many more years.

But Jie Qingming was different. Although the present Jie Qingming wasn't too strong, and his position in the clan couldn't be equally discussed with Jie Xingpeng and Jie Shi, his potential was huge. It could be said that the current Jie Qingming was not inferior in the slightest than Jie Shi's young times. He was his Jie clan's future hope.

But at present, that hope was destroyed by someone. How could the Jie clan endure that? All of them gnashed their teeth in anger, and wished they could shatter Chu Feng's corpse in ten thousand pieces.

“Chu Feng you brat, I will definitely make you pay the price for your actions.”

Not only the Jie clan, even the people from the Yuangang School, Hidden White Sect, Free and Unrestrained Valley, and the Fire God School were furious. All of them were flooded with bloodlust because if even Jie Qingming was killed, they knew that their four heads and many experts definitely didn't have much luck.

“That brat called Chu Feng. You are truly daring and looking to die!”

“I, Jie Shi, swear that I will make you wish you could live but cannot live, wish you could die but cannot die. If I don't torture you back and forth from death, I will have wasted these years of living!”

In reality, even Jie Shi was enraged. He had been out for several days and had quite an understanding of the current situation of the Jie clan. Also, he took a liking to Jie Qingming and was preparing to seriously develop him, but he didn't expect that he would get killed.

So, he too didn't waste words and led the elite army of one million towards the World Spirit Guild's base, which lost its strongest Spirit Formation, and started a full-scale attack. The frightening war had begun.

“Haha, Jie Shi, it seems like you're wrong. A hundred years from now, my World Spirit Guild's young generation will clearly be a lot more excellent than your Jie clan's young generation.”

“The one fated to die out isn’t my World Spirit Guild, but your Jie clan!”  
At that instant, Gu Tianchen who had a face filled with worry before had a face filled with ecstasy right now.

After he deeply looked at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with admiration, he laughed loudly, leaped, and flew towards the approaching Jie Shi.

\*boom boom boom\*

In a blink, the two experts in the 7th level of the Heaven realm fought together. The space they were in was filled with boundless ripples. No one dared to near it because they were truly too strong. Even if it was the remnants of their battle, it was not something that ordinary Heaven realm cultivators could endure.

“Friend Chu Feng, big favours are not thanked with words. From now on, my World Spirit Guild vows to live and die with you. As long as my World Spirit Guild exists, it will protect your safety. If someone wants to attack you, they can only do so if they destroy my World Spirit Guild.”

At that instant, the current head of the World Spirit Guild also hiddenly sent a mental message to Chu Feng. He was similarly incomparably elated. Even though right now, he was fighting against Jie Xingpeng, he didn’t forget to express his gratitude to Chu Feng because not only did Chu Feng help his World Spirit Guild greatly, he also saved the people equivalent to his World Spirit Guild’s future hope.

In reality, at that very instant, many manager elders of the world Spirit Guild were very thankful towards Chu Feng. Some hiddenly sent mental messages, some just yelled loudly, but they were all expressing their thanks to Chu Feng.

It was because Chu Feng’s actions caused the World Spirit Guild’s members’ morale to increase greatly. Even though they were facing the elite army of one million made up by the Jie clan and four big powers, they were not afraid. Rather, the more they fought, the more courageous they got.

At the same time, Zhang Tianyi also took the initiative to enter the circle of battle. He held the Divine Wood Sword, emitted blue flames, and with absolute strength, he suppressed the old ancestors from the four powers. At that moment, it was actually the World Spirit Guild that occupied the advantage in that war.

“Chu Feng, what do we do now? Do we help the World Spirit Guild win this battle, or directly head towards the Asura Ghost Tower?” Zi Ling didn’t make any move. She stood next to Chu Feng and waited for Chu Feng’s decision like a little bird relying on a person.

At that instant, Chu Feng scanned his surroundings, and seeing the battlefield that was already in chaos, he said, “The outcome of this war is undetermined. With our cultivation, neither of us can change the situation. Rather than fighting without direction, why not find other paths.”

“Zi Ling, come with me to the Asura Ghost Tower. As long as that Mysterious Monstrous Beast can be requested to come out, no matter how much stronger Jie Shi is, he will definitely die today.” As Chu Feng spoke, he became a blur of light as he flew towards the Asura Ghost Tower. Zi Ling also leaped with her beautiful body and quickly followed after him.

# Chapter 468 - Seeing the Mysterious Monstrous Beast Again

MGA: Chapter 468 - Seeing the Mysterious Monstrous Beast Again

The Asura Ghost Tower already had over ten thousand years of history. Legends said that there were great treasures hidden within, but up until now, there had been no one who saw what the treasures looked like.

Putting aside the treasures, to World Spiritists, the Asura Ghost Tower itself was definitely a rare treasure because it contained Spirit Pressure, which had the effect of raising one's Spirit power.

Back then, the reason why the World Spirit Guild was established at that place was because they wanted to occupy the Asura Ghost Tower for themselves. So, the Asura Ghost Tower could be said to be the World Spirit Guild's most important thing.

Even at present, in times of war, the World Spirit Guild still sent out many experts to guard that place. In spite of that though, when Chu Feng arrived there and requested to enter, the guardians did not deny entry.

After all, they already knew about Chu Feng saving their World Spirit Guild's young generation. To them, right now, Chu Feng was a person who helped the World Spirit Guild greatly. Why would they refuse such a tiny request from a person like him?

So, Chu Feng and Zi Ling both entered the Asura Ghost Tower. With Zi Ling's talent, naturally, it wasn't hard stepping onto the legendary sixth level. It could even be said to be extremely, extremely easy.

However, after Chu Feng opened the entrance to the seventh level, Zi Ling bumped into an invisible barrier. No matter what, she could not step past it, but that barrier was undetectable by Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, this seventh level invisible barrier is very powerful. Unless I have special decryption methods, I cannot enter. Enter yourself, but you must be careful.”

Zi Ling stood on the sixth level while looking at Chu Feng on the seventh level. She was sweetly smiling, but within her pretty eyes, some worry emerged.

She had already heard Chu Feng say that there was a Monstrous Beast detained here. The Monstrous Beast was very powerful, and a hundred years ago, he easily defeated the two geniuses, Jie Shi and Gu Tianchen. It was very possibly a Purple-cloak World Spiritist, and a hundred years later, it was likely that it was even more powerful.

Moreover, the mysterious Monstrous Beast told Chu Feng that he could raise his Spirit power if he went to the Thousand Monster Mountain, but in reality, there were five big Monster Kings guarding there and also countless mechanisms. It caused Chu Feng to almost lose his life, so Zi Ling felt that the Monstrous Beast being detained here wasn't all that trustworthy.

“Don't worry, I have a plan.” Chu Feng lightly smiled, then turned around and walked to where the Monstrous Beast was imprisoned.

Naturally, Chu Feng also didn't trust that mysterious Monstrous Beast, but the reason why he still righteously came to save the Monstrous Beast was obviously because he had made thorough preparations.

Passing through the corridor constructed by powerful Spirit Formations, Chu Feng finally reached the end. At that place, there was a Spirit Formation cage, and within the cage, a sharp-teethed, blood-red eyed, pointy-eared Monstrous Beast was imprisoned.

That Monstrous Beast looked a bit weak and it didn't emit a very powerful aura, giving people an extremely feeble feeling. However, Chu Feng knew that the Monstrous Beast was an extremely dangerous existence, and also an existence he needed to save.

“Haha, boy! You boy, you’ve finally come to find me!”

“Haha, impressive! It has been exactly two years, and you have actually become a Blue-cloak World Spiritist!”

“How did you get near that Asura Ghost Axe? Are my five little disciples good now? Are the little guys in the Thousand Monster Graveyard still well?” The Monstrous Beast was as lively as usual. After seeing Chu Feng, he was even incomparably joyful and asked this and that without end.

“Although there is some relation in me becoming a Blue-cloak World Spiritist because of you, in reality, I still relied on myself.”

“At first, you clearly told me I could find the tool to raise my Spirit power if I followed the map you gave me, but you never said that the Thousand Monster Graveyard was such a dangerous place. Do you know that I almost died because of carelessness?” Chu Feng’s face was icy cold as he interrogated with a face full of fury.

“Hehe, aren’t you living nice and well now? If I told you everything, there would be no meaning. Only the situation right now is meaningful! At least it means that I wasn’t mistaken.”

“Quick, quickly come over. I’ll teach you how to lay this Spirit Formation. As long as it corresponds from inside here to outside there, ten days later, I will be able to leave this place.” The Monstrous Beast grinned without the slightest trace of shame. Rather, it felt that its actions were very right.

“You want me to help you out? I can, but I cannot believe you right now. So, if you want me to help you out there, you must listen to me.” Chu Feng said.

“Oh? Boy, you want me to listen to you? Hehe, sure! As long as I can get out of here, anything will do. Say, how should I listen to you” The Monstrous Beast didn’t refuse. Instead, it chuckled and followed up and asked, as if as long it was let out, anything was truly fine.

\*hmm\* Chu Feng didn't respond. He overlaid his hands, willed, and after a World Spirit Gate appeared, Eggy walked out of the gate.

“This is...a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World!” After seeing Eggy, the Monstrous Beast's pupils shrunk and a hint of shock emerged onto his face, then he said, “Waa, boy, you're quite impressive! You were able to make a contract with a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World! No wonder you can so easily enter this place. Impressive. Impressive!”

“Oi, little monster, you want to leave this place right? If you want to leave, then do as I tell you. Lay a Delivery Formation.” As she spoke, Eggy lightly tapped with her finger, then some gas appeared in front, drawing the method of laying the Delivery Formation.

At the same time, Chu Feng started to lay the Delivery Formation.

“Hehe, little lady, you're impressive as well. You are actually able to grasp such a powerful Delivery Formation. Indeed, if both the outside and the inside harmonizes, it can evade the Spirit Formation that is sealing me and deliver some things.”

“But the object that can be delivered is too small. From the outside, sure, you can send some things for me to eat, but if you want to send me outside, it is almost impossible.” The Monstrous Beast didn't follow Eggy's words and lay the Delivery Formation. Instead, it disdainfully smiled.

“Who said this Delivery Formation is for sending you out? It's for sending this in, then you eating it.”

Eggy sweetly smiled as a round, black-coloured object appeared on her hand. The object was only as big as a fingernail, but it emitted layers of black gas. Looking at it carefully, the round object was a black-coloured skull.

“Little lady, you truly don't have good intentions. You actually take such a poisonous object and want me to consume it?” The Monstrous Beast lightly frowned, but there was still an unconcerned smile on his face.



“Don’t worry. This thing won’t take your life. It is only for restricting your thoughts. If you face Chu Feng with malicious intents, it will torture you. But if you don’t have any evil thoughts when facing him, it will not affect you.” Eggy said.

“Hehe. Little lady, boy, the two of you don’t feel that I’m trustable. I understand that. I also understand why you two want to give me such a thing to eat.”

“But on what basis should I believe you on? You said that this isn’t something poisonous, but what if it is? Besides, I’m perfectly fine, so why do I have to eat something like that? What if it’s something that restricts my thoughts? What if it allows you to control me, and forces me to do things I don’t want to do?” The Monstrous Beast curled its mouth and said.

“You have no choice. Either you lay the Delivery Formation right now and take it after it’s sent over, or we will immediately leave. You can then wait in this Asura Ghost Tower and age to death.” As Eggy spoke, she turned around, strode, and looked like she was going to leave. Chu Feng also stopped laying the Delivery Formation, turned around, seemingly also wishing to leave.

“Ah, wait! I give up! I’ll eat it okay?” But just at that time, behind Chu Feng and Eggy suddenly came the Monstrous Beast’s compromising voice.

Turning his head to look, Chu Feng’s expression couldn’t help but slightly change because he discovered that in front of the Monstrous Beast, a Delivery Formation had actually appeared. It was the Delivery Formation Eggy wanted it to lay.

The formation was very difficult to create, so that was why he didn’t finish even after laying for so long. But a Delivery Formation so challenging to create was finished by that Monstrous Beast in an instant.

# Chapter 469 - Chu Feng's Request

MGA: Chapter 469 - Chu Feng's Request

“Boy, quickly lay the Delivery Formation and send that poison in here. I will eat it.” The mysterious Monstrous Beast smilingly said, as if it wasn’t the slightest bit afraid that Eggy’s poison would kill it.

Seeing that, Chu Feng hurriedly continued laying the Delivery Formation. Although his hands were busy, his heart started to get excited because the Spirit Formation technique that the Monstrous Beast grasped was very powerful. It was absolutely not something that Blue-cloak World Spiritists could do.

So, Chu Feng was almost completely certain that the mysterious Monstrous Beast was as Eggy said, a Purple-cloak World Spiritist.

And a Purple-cloak World Spiritist could save Su Rou and Su Mei, and even help the Azure Dragon Founder in his revival. It meant that Chu Feng’s so much hard work wasn’t wasted, and everything was worth it.

After roughly an hour of time, Chu Feng finally finished laying the Delivery Formation, and after sending the poison that Eggy took out, the Monstrous Beast didn’t play any tricks and immediately swallowed it in front of them. The thing that Chu Feng could do nothing about was after swallowing such horrifying poison, the Monstrous Beast even yelled out “delicious” with a cheerful face.

“Okay boy, I’ve already complied with your demands and swallowed this poisonous pill. Follow what I say next and lay an Opening Spirit Formation. Coordinate with me, and in at most ten days, I can break open this Spirit Formation cage and leave this place.” The Monstrous Beast said after consuming the poisonous pill.

“Senior, I still have a few requests.” Chu Feng spoke again.

“Boy, speak your mind. I’ll count helping me leave this place and restoring my freedom a favor I owe you. As long as I can do it, I will definitely help you as much as I can.” The Monstrous Beast was quite straightforward and didn’t waste any words. It patted its chest and immediately said, as if it would agree no matter what Chu Feng said.

Afterwards, Chu Feng truthfully said what he needed the mysterious Monstrous Beast to do. For example, helping the World Spirit Guild gain victory in this war, as well as helping Su Rou and Su Mei.

As for the matter about the Azure Dragon Founder, because he said he wanted him to help him, without the Azure Dragon Founder’s permission, naturally, Chu Feng would not ask for the assistance of the Monstrous Beast.

But the Monstrous Beast was still straightforward and unhesitatingly agreed to Chu Feng’s conditions. That caused Chu Feng to unconsciously gain some more favourable feelings towards the Monstrous Beast.

After that, Chu Feng followed the words of the powerful Monstrous Beast and started to coordinate to lay the Spirit Formation. The formation was very powerful, but it also required a very long time. It still needed a few days at the very least, but for the longest amount of time, it would not be over ten days.

Actually, compared to the Monstrous Beast’s hundred year imprisonment here, ten days of time truly wasn’t anything.

But currently, the World Spirit Guild was in a war with the Jie clan and the four big powers. Although the clash between experts could shock the world, sometimes, victory or defeat could possibly be determined in an instant.

Luckily however, this war wasn’t a confrontation between two apical experts. It was a confrontation between two powers. No matter if it was Jie Shi or Gu Tianchen, they didn’t throw their entire bodies and hearts into their own fights. They were endlessly looking over their own juniors.

Every time their junior could not defeat their opponent and entered danger, they would split up their concentration and go forth to help them. That caused the war to be very drawn out and the number of people who died was very few as well.

At the same time, people couldn't help respecting the strength of the two old ancestors, Jie Shi and Gu Tianchen. Not only did they have the strength to fight against their opponent, they could even protect the safety of the crowd on their own. Things like those weren't things that normal people could do.

In a situation like that, the war became an attrition war. Although there weren't many people from the World Spirit Guild who were injured or had died, quite a few buildings of the World Spirit Guild were destroyed. It could be said that other than the core zone, the enormous power had already been made into a mess from the war and was completely unrecognizable.

But that wasn't even much. After a few days of hard fighting, perhaps because he experienced the war just after exiting from closed-door training, the old ancestor of the World Spirit Guild, Gu Tianchen, had actually started to lose strength and gradually entered a disadvantage.

\*boom\* Suddenly, a horrifying energy ripple exploded in the night sky. Dazzling radiance enveloped the sky and the earth, lighting up that region of land, making it as bright as day.

But coincident with that, a body also explosively launched out from the ripples and fiercely shot into the surface of the land. Explosions resonated as well as a large area of smoke.

“Ancestor!!”

At that instant, the people from the World Spirit Guild panicked because they knew that the ripple was created by Jie Shi and Gu Tianchen, and the one who fell from the sky was their World Spirit Guild's old ancestor, Gu Tianchen.

“Don’t worry, I’m fine.”

Just at that time, Gu Tianchen’s voice suddenly erupted from below, and quickly after, he became a blur of light as he charged into the sky, then stopped in the air.

That person was Gu Tianchen. At that instant, his clothes were clean. Not a single speck of dust tainted it and his face was normal as well. He did not have the slightest appearance of injury.

Seeing Gu Tianchen in that state, the people from the World Spirit Guild couldn’t help breathing a long sigh of relief. At present, that ancestor was their backbone! The reason why there were still so many people surviving after a few full days and nights of war was because of him. If something happened to Gu Tianchen at that moment, then everyone there would die.

But compared to the relief in the normal members’ hearts, the head of the World Spirit Guild and the manager elders, the high ranking people, panicked even more in their hearts.

It was because they could feel the change in Gu Tianchen’s aura. He was injured, and he was suffering from a very serious internal injury. He was intentionally pretending that nothing happened to him to avoid affecting everyone’s morale. But if even they could see Gu Tianchen’s change, how could Jie Shi not?

“Gu Tianchen, don’t forcefully hang on. Tonight is your World Spirit Guild’s last day. Even if it is you, you will not survive beyond this night.” Indeed, Jie Shi started to insanely laugh loudly again, as if the World Spirit Guild had already lost.

“Jie Shi, don’t even think of being arrogant. As long as I, Gu Tianchen, am here, I will absolutely not allow you to do as you wish in my World Spirit Guild!”

Gu Tianchen coldly snorted, then layers of Heaven power came out from his body. The surrounding air started to twist, then quickly after, lines of cracks started to appear, and had finally started to collapse and shatter.

Then, with a leap, and a boom, he became a blur of fiery-red radiance. Like an inverted meteor, he flew towards Jie Shi.

“The might is not bad, but sadly, with the current you, even if you attack with your full strength, you are will not be able to defeat me.” However, facing Gu Tianchen’s terrifying attack, Jie Shi was not afraid in the slightest. Rather, on the corners of his mouth, there was even a hint of cold, disdainful smile.

# Chapter 470 - The Person Who Wants to Kill You

MGA: Chapter 470 - The Person Who Wants to Kill You

At that instant, Jie Shi also used his full strength.

He was standing on air, standing where he originally was. His surrounding air also started to undulate and quickly afterwards, the space around him actually started to collapse and shatter. Then, formless Heaven power changed into energy objects that appeared in his surroundings.

At first, the Heaven power was like a vortex as it spiraled around him with bursts of violent wind. Afterwards, the Heaven power became a torrent-like long dragon and explosively shot out, smashing into the attacking Gu Tianchen.

\*boom rumble rumble\*

The two collided, immediately creating a frightening explosion. So strong that even Jie Shi was unable fight against the ripples. He was shook in the air and forced back a few steps. His face became pale-white, and there was even a trace of blood that flowed out from the corners of his mouth.

Looking back at Gu Tianchen though, there was a huge mouthful of blood that sprayed out. His white clothing that was untouched by dust became clothing with muddled blood. The aura of his entire person became weak to the extreme, and like a kite with a snapped string, he fell towards the ground. His body suffered from heavy injuries, and he lost his ability to fight.

“Ancestor!” Seeing that scene, the faces of the head of the World Spirit Guild and the manager elders changed greatly. One after another, they rushed into the sky, became blurs of light, and flew towards Gu Tianchen.

However, Jie Shi wiped the blood on the corners of his mouth, then waved his sleeve and a burst of boundless power burst out.

\*bang bang bang bang bang\*

“Ahh~~~~”

Before the head of the World Spirit Guild as well as many manager elders neared Gu Tianchen, they were struck by the power Jie Shi burst out. All of them vomited blood, flown back, and at the end, ferociously crashed onto the ground. They all had miserably heavy wounds and if they weren't dead, they were injured.

Quickly after, he flipped his hand, grabbed, then the boundless power became surging suction and sucked back Gu Tianchen who was still falling.

When Gu Tianchen approached, Jie Shi used a single hand and grabbed Gu Tianchen's waist, then raised him highly, looked at the World Spirit Guild underneath, and loudly said to the crowd,

“Chu Feng!!”

“Where's Chu Feng?!!”

“Chu Feng, get the hell out of here! If you don't, I'll kill Gu Tianchen!”

After speaking, Jie Shi abruptly extended his other hand and grabbed onto Gu Tianchen's arm. Afterwards, with a “puchi” and as a large flow of blood splattered, Jie Shi had actually forcibly ripped off one of Gu Tianchen's arm.

“No!!” At that instant, the World Spirit Guild crowd all panicked and all of them loudly shouted.

“Hahaha! Chu Feng you coward, you don't dare to come out?”

“Then remember! Today, everyone here will die because of you!”



Jie Shi got more and more excited from the yelling of the World Spirit Guild's crowd. Afterwards, as the crowd watched, he forcibly pulled off Gu Tianchen's other arm.

Jie Shi was ruthless. After every call for Chu Feng, he would lay his poisonous hand on Gu Tianchen. At the end, he had actually forcefully pulled off all of Gu Tianchen's four limbs.

“No! Please... please...please let him go!”

“Lord Jie Shi, we're begging you! Please don't treat our ancestor like this!”

At that instant, the World Spirit Guild's crowd were near collapse. All of them sobbed and some even loudly yelled for forgiveness. Not to mention the females, even the old elders had faces full of tears.

It was because they could really not bear it. They couldn't bear seeing their own ancestor be so maltreated. When his age was reaching the end, he still had to bear the pain of his body splitting, and even if he died, he could not have a complete corpse.

Yet they could do nothing as with their strength, they had no way of stopping Jie Shi. The ones who went forward to stop him were all heavily beaten by him.

Jie Shi still didn't do the killing blow. It was intentional. He wanted to let everyone from the World Spirit Guild personally see it.

Let them personally see how Gu Tianchen would die by his hands. Let them personally see the agony Gu Tianchen felt before death.

Only with that could he vent the fury in his heart!

“Gu Tianchen oh Gu Tianchen, it's not that I, Jie Shi, am heartless, it's just that your World Spirit Guild's young generation is too useless.”

“If that Chu Feng dares to stand out right now, I would absolutely not kill you today. But sadly, he has already escaped and left you.”

“Since it is like so, you cannot blame me for disregarding former feelings to attack you. If you have to blame someone, blame that Chu Feng.” At that instant, Jie Shi actually grabbed Gu Tianchen’s head and wanted to twist Gu Tianchen’s head in front of the crowd as they watched.

“Jie Shi, if you want to kill me, go ahead. Don’t waste your breath.”

“Even if you kill me today and destroy my World Spirit Guild, as long as the young generation still remains, there will be a chance for my World Spirit Guild to rise from the eastern mountains again.”

[1]

“I believe with an outstanding young person like Chu Feng as foundation, my World Spirit Guild, sooner or later, will rise greatly again.”

“He will surpass me, and he will surpass the former seniors from the World Spirit Guild. My World Spirit Guild will ascend onto an unprecedented peak because of him. He will personally exterminate your Jie clan. He will personally kill every person from every power that have come to invade my World Spirit Guild in order to avenge us.”

“Your Jie clan being annihilated is something unstoppable, and you, Jie Shi, are powerless to stop it!”

Gu Tianchen, despite his body being in ruins, had never even frowned. Even when facing death, his expression was still unchanging. Right now, he was still clearly showing his demeanor of a grand character.

“Damn Gu Tianchen. You are already a person who will die, yet you still dare to say such shameless words and speak nonsense.”

“Don’t worry. No matter if it’s Chu Feng, or the young generation of your World Spirit Guild, they will all die by the hands of me, Jie Shi.”

“As long as I, Jie Shi, am still here, not a single one of them will escape. You can go meet up in the underworld.” After hearing Gu Tianchen's

words, Jie Shi's face suddenly turned cold and as he spoke, bloodlust overflowed and he was going to break Gu Tianchen's head.

\*boom\*

But just at that time, an explosion suddenly rang out deep within the World Spirit Guild's base. At the same time, a burst of boundless aura also exploded outwards, and in a mere instant, it engulfed that land. Engulfed everyone there.

At that instant, everyone's faces changed greatly because they astonishedly discovered that their bodies were actually bound by the horrifying power. No matter if they were in the Profound realm or the Heaven realm, they were all tightly imprisoned by the horrifying aura and could not move in the slightest.

In reality, even Jie Shi was bound. The immensely powerful him was currently also bound in the air and he could not control himself.

“I wonder which senior is passing by this place? If I have offended you in any way, I ask for forgiveness.”

Jie Shi said those words with extreme difficulty because he knew that the person who did that was really too strong. So strong that he was far above him. Facing such an expert, even if it was him, he had to lower his attitude or else what awaited him was only death.

“The person who will kill you!!” But just at that time, a voice that was extremely loud and clear and also permeated with killing intent blew up from the direction of the World Spirit Guild.

After that voice rang out, not to mention Jie Shi and Gu Tianchen, the expressions of almost everyone on scene changed greatly as incomparable shock emerged onto their faces.

It was because they could hear that that person was none other than the person Jie Shi kept on calling for: Chu Feng!

# Chapter 471 - The Monstrous Monkey King Appears

MGA: Chapter 471 - The Monstrous Monkey King Appears

\*rumble rumble rumble\*

The atmosphere of the region of land where the World Spirit Guild was located at had already changed. Within the blowing hurricane, within the stirring white clouds, three bodies came over from the core zone while walking on air. Finally, they appeared within everyone's line of sight.

Those three were none other than Chu Feng, Zi Ling, as well as the Monstrous Beast locked in the Asura Ghost Tower for a hundred years.

After seven full days of time, Chu Feng finally rescued the Monstrous Beast out from the Asura Ghost Tower, and within those seven days, Chu Feng spoke to the Monstrous Beast about many things related to himself as well as things about the Thousand Monster Mountain. He even told the Monstrous Beast about the Asura Ghost Axe recognizing him as its master.

After knowing all that, the Monstrous Beast was also very stunned, but it didn't say much. Rather, it told Chu Feng to cherish the Asura Ghost Axe well because the Asura Ghost Axe possibly had some relation with the Asura Ghost Tower.

But sadly, after the Monstrous Beast was free, no matter what, it didn't allow Chu Feng to venture deeper into the Asura Ghost Tower. It didn't even allow a single glance and told Chu Feng that unless he had the cultivation of a Martial Lord, it was better to not enter the Asura Ghost Tower.

It was because the Spirit Formation cage that imprisoned it was only the first barrier of the Asura Ghost Tower. There were definitely more barriers

after that, and they would definitely be more terrifying, and perhaps they wouldn't be as simple as imprisoning someone.

Chu Feng who was never unintelligent naturally knew the power within. So, he didn't go any deeper. Also, after seven days of being together, Chu Feng knew some things about the Monstrous Beast as well.

The Monstrous Beast had lived for over two hundred years. He was originally an ordinary monkey monster in the Thousand Monster Mountain, but with coincidences, he gained the treasure left behind by a Gold-cloak World Spiritist in the Thousand Monster Mountain.

From then on, its cultivation started to become powerful and with special methods, it caused change to happen to his body, gaining special bloodline power. He became the Monster King of the Thousand Monster Mountain, and people titled it as the Monstrous Monkey King.

Because the Monstrous Monkey King's heart wasn't evil, and it painstakingly cultivated from day to night and was extremely hardworking, he gained the mysterious Gold-cloak World Spiritist's liking. So, the mysterious Gold-cloak World Spiritist showed his consciousness to it and started to personally give pointers to the Monstrous Monkey King when it cultivated. He even passed Spirit power to it and allowed it to become a World Spiritist.

After, with the Gold-cloak World Spiritist's consciousness's instructions, the Monstrous Monkey King found the Asura Ghost Axe, and even became a powerful World Spiritist. But sadly, it wasn't able to make the Asura Ghost Axe recognize it as its master.

Facing that, the mysterious Gold-cloak World Spiritist only said that the Monstrous Monkey King was not meant for the Asura Ghost Axe. After that, he didn't pass anything down to the Monstrous Monkey King again.

As for the current five Monster Kings in the Thousand Monster Mountain, in actuality, they were the five disciples that the Monstrous Monkey King accepted. They possessed special bloodline power and had their current

strengths only also because they received the Monstrous Monkey King's pointers and inheritance.

There was one day that the Gold-cloak World Spiritist reappeared. He said that the consciousness he left behind within the Thousand Monster Mountain could possibly not exist for much longer, but before someone took the last opportunity he left in the Thousand Monster Mountain, he didn't want to disappear. So, he decided to hibernate.

The Monstrous Monkey King was very intelligent. It didn't ask much about the last opportunity the Gold-cloak World Spiritist left in the Thousand Monster Mountain. That made the Gold-cloak World Spiritist very satisfied.

So, before hibernating, the Gold-cloak World Spiritist told the Monstrous Monkey King that there was treasure in the Asura Ghost Tower, but he reminded it: before becoming a Martial Lord, it could not intrude into the Asura Ghost Tower.

Back then, it only came to the Spirit Province because the Monstrous Monkey King didn't listen to the Gold-cloak World Spiritist's advice after all. With its powerful strength, it defeated Jie Shi and Gu Tianchen, but ultimately, it was still locked in here. If Chu Feng didn't appear, it would have definitely been imprisoned for even longer, and possibly even straight until it died from aging.

“Jie Shi, Gu Tianchen, you two brats! Do you still recognize me?!”

At present, the Monkey Monster King had already arrived within the crowd's line of sight along with Chu Feng and Zi Ling. It looked at the nearby Jie Shi and Gu Tianchen who were being bound by him and loudly laughed.

“It...It's you! Is it possible that you're Chu Feng's master?” Naturally, Jie Shi recognized the Monstrous Monkey King, so after seeing the Monster King, his expression instantly became extremely uneasy. Even within his pair of aged eyes, immense fear surged. The airs of a king he had earlier no longer existed right now.

Jie Xingpeng and the others kept on hypothesizing that there was very possibly a powerful master behind Chu Feng's back, and after Jie Shi knew about Chu Feng, naturally, he also felt that Chu Feng gained the inheritance of an expert in order to grasp such overpowering abilities.

Right now, he saw the Monstrous Monkey King, so obviously, he immediately associated it as Chu Feng's master. As long as he thought of the Monstrous Monkey King's methods, he felt that today, a calamity had already approached.

“Oh? Master? Hahaha...” The Monstrous Monkey King looked at Chu Feng and laughed loudly, then pointed at Jie Shi as well as the old ancestors from the four big powers and said, “You're wrong. Chu Feng's isn't my disciple. He's my brother.”

“I heard that in the days I wasn't here, you have bullied my brother quite a few times. Today, I have come for all of you to calculate some debt.”

The Monstrous Monkey King's voice was extremely deafening and dense killing intent was contained within it. As long as they heard his words, the people from the Jie clan as well as the four big powers felt their four limbs go limp as they broke out in a cold sweat.

“Senior Jie Shi, who is this Monstrous Beast? Why are you so polite to it?” Just at that time, the old ancestor of the Fire God School spoke.

They were held in place, but they didn't know that Jie Shi was also bound. They even thought that Jie Shi currently had a free body. After all, Jie Shi had the cultivation of the 7th level of the Heaven realm. With that cultivation, in the continent of the Nine provinces, very few people could restrict him. Other than the people from the Jiang Dynasty, he could pretty much be said to be invincible within the Nine Provinces.

“Haha, you don't know who that is? I, Gu Tianchen, can tell all of you. That's the one who defeated both Jie Shi and me. A powerful Purple-cloak World Spiritist. An existence that was in the 7th level of the Heaven realm a hundred years ago.” Just at that time, Gu Tianchen had actually spoke.

Although his four limbs were already torn off, he, at that instant, had a face full of smiles because he also never expected that Chu Feng would have such a special relationship with the Monstrous Monkey King. He knew that today, his World Spirit Guild, even himself, was saved.

“What? It’s an existence that defeated Jie Shi and Gu Tianchen a hundred years ago? An expert in the 7th level of the Heaven realm a hundred years ago? This... This mysterious extraordinary expert is truly a Monstrous Beast?”

“Heavens! A Purple-cloak World Spiritist is an existence that hasn’t appeared yet in the continent of the Nine Provinces! It’s a legend, and this legendary realm has actually been achieved by a Monstrous Beast?”

And after knowing the identity of the Monstrous Monkey King, almost everyone trembled with faces like ashes.

There were even some disappointing young people who trembled underneath and wetted quite a bit because all of them knew that today, a disaster had already come up to them and their lives were going to rest.



# Chapter 472 - Leave None

MGA: Chapter 472 - Leave None

The Monstrous Monkey King appeared very smug when he saw the crowd's horrified expressions. It looked at Gu Tianchen and said, "Your memory is not bad, at least stronger than that Jie Shi, so it's not a waste for Brother Chu Feng telling me to save you."

As the Monstrous Monkey King spoke, it extended its hand, and with its finger as a brush, it drew in the air. With only a blink of an eye, a circular purple-coloured vast formation appeared in the sky.

The purple-coloured formation was very beautiful. There were countless symbols flashing with radiance. Especially as it was under the night sky, it was incomparably dazzling.

After the formation was laid, the Monstrous Monkey King willed, then Gu Tianchen flew up from Jie Shi's hand. Simultaneously, the four limbs Jie Shi tore off also flew into the high sky from the ground, and along with Gu Tianchen, entered the purple-coloured Spirit Formation.

To be more precise, he went through the Spirit Formation. When he entered, he was still crippled without four limbs, but when he came out, his four limbs were already undamaged. Gu Tianchen's arms and legs which were ripped off by Jie Shi were restored. There wasn't even a single scar left behind, and was as perfect as before.

"Waa~~~"

Seeing that scene, even if it was the World Spirit Guild experts, who mainly cultivated Spirit Formation techniques, they were all dumbfounded. Their expressions were quite vivid and all of them couldn't help but gasp longly.

It was because Gu Tianchen's hands and feet had actually been restored in an instant. Such powerful methods were things that they were far from having. It was the first time they saw the strength of a Purple-cloak World Spiritist.

"Senior, I thank you for saving my life." Currently, the Monstrous Monkey King had already dissolved the bindings around Gu Tianchen as well as all the people from the World Spirit Guild. So, he was already able to freely move around. He walked on air and came up to the Monstrous Monkey King. He had actually half-knelt on the ground and paid his respects to the Monstrous Monkey King.

"Ah, don't thank me. If it wasn't for my Brother Chu Feng's request, there's no way I would care about your life." But who would have thought that the Monstrous Monkey King didn't even look straight at Gu Tianchen. It just casually waved its hand and seemed quite impatient.

"This..." At that instant, Gu Tianchen was a bit speechless. He could only cast his helpless gazes towards Chu Feng who was behind the Monstrous Monkey King.

"Senior, please, quickly rise." Seeing that, Chu Feng hurriedly went forward to pull Gu Tianchen up. In reality, he felt very helpless as well because he never would have thought that despite treating him and Zi Ling so casually, the Monstrous Monkey King would have such haughty airs when facing Gu Tianchen.

"Chu Feng, my World Spirit Guild being able to have a young person like you is truly the accumulated fortune of my seniors."

Seeing Chu Feng in front of his eyes, Gu Tianchen's face was filled with joy and relief. Although he had just recently come out of closed-door training so he didn't have too clear of an understanding about the present World Spirit Guild's situation, he felt that Chu Feng was definitely his World Spirit Guild's hope. The young man was many times more impressive than his own young times.

Facing that situation, Chu Feng could only bring a light smile on his face and didn't know how to reply. It was because in Chu Feng's heart, he didn't count himself as part of the World Spirit Guild. Although the World Spirit Guild was kind to him, he still didn't truly see himself as a member of the World Spirit Guild.

So, in his heart, he was only a disciples of the Azure Dragon School. That was also why Chu Feng only called Gu Tianchen as "senior" and not "ancestor".

"Jie clan. Yuangang School. Fire God School. Hidden White Sect. Free and Unrestrained Valley. You cocky things dare to take advantage of my lack of presence and unrestrainedly bully my brother, and even dare to give out wanted posters in all places in the continent of the Nine Provinces to list my brother as wanted."

"Today is the day you will pay the price for your actions. Jie Shi! You piece of crap, you're the absolute worst. Before, you were the one who liked calling out the most. You like splitting people's body right? Then, I'll let you have a feel of your body being eaten."

Suddenly, with a thought, behind the Monstrous Monkey King, a huge World Spirit Gate opened. From inside the World Spirit Gate, a World Spirit from the Beast Spirit World walked out.

"Wuaa!"

After the World Spirit appeared, the four World Spirits that Jie Shi summoned actually started to suddenly make timid low howls. Strong expressions of fear even glittered within their huge and sinister eyes.

Although they were both World Spirits from the Beast Spirit World, the World Spirit that the Monstrous Monkey King called out, no matter if it was in terms of body, demeanor, or strength, was far above the four that Jie Shi called out.

It was a World Spirit with strength in the 7th level of the Heaven realm. Not only was its cultivation powerful, its battle power was very

frightening as well.

“Not bad! This monkey monster does have some skill, actually being able to establish a contract with a World Spirit like that.” After that World Spirit appeared, Eggy in Chu Feng’s Spiritual World smiled rather unexpectedly.

“Eggy, what’s special about this World Spirit?” Chu Feng asked.

“This is a World Spirit with noble blood. It can be said to be nobility within the many World Spirits of the Beast Spirit World. So, its power is even stronger when compared to ordinary Beast Spirit World World Spirits. With this World Spirit’s power, even if Jie Shi and Gu Tianchen combined their powers, they wouldn’t be able to defeat it.” Eggy explained.

“It’s actually that powerful?” After hearing Eggy’s explanation, more and more, Chu Feng felt that the Monstrous Monkey King’s strength was indeed very strong.

“Wuaa~“ But just at that time, the World Spirit that the Monstrous Monkey King called out first howled towards the sky, then ran on air. After a few steps, it went up to Jie Shi, then widely opened its mouth, and bit down on half of Jie Shi’s body.

“Ahh~~~~~” At that instant, Jie Shi, who was soaked by blood, made a scream that was wolf- and ghost-like. It was a small matter that half his body was gone, but even his dantian was destroyed. The cultivation cultivated for over a hundred years flowed away just like that. It was really difficult to endure that.

“Ahh~~~~” But quickly afterwards, the World Spirit bit down again. It didn’t swallow Jie Shi, but bit off one of Jie Shi’s arms. After that, the more it bit, the smaller it bit, having the intention to tear Jie Shi into mush.

\*hmm\* In a situation like that, Jie Shi willed, then a strange radiance explosively shot out from his body and rushed towards the sky. It was a

consciousness. The consciousness that Jie Shi condensed out.

*\*roar\** However, just as the consciousness flew out, the World Spirit's eyes flashed, then it howled and a burst of violent sound waves came spreading in the air. It had actually forcibly shocked Jie Shi's consciousness into fragments.

Then, it opened its mouth again and swallowed Jie Shi's remaining body, then smugly chewed.

“Who should the next one be?” At that instant, the Monstrous Monkey King's gaze was cast towards the four old ancestors of the Yuangang School, Hidden White Sect, Fire God School, and Free and Unrestrained Valley.

“Milord, have mercy, milord, have mercy! We only offended Chu Feng because we had eyes but could not see! Milord, we hope that you can forgive our lives.”

Seeing the Monstrous Monkey King cast its gaze towards himself, the legs of the Yuangang School's old ancestor immediately went limp. He started to cry and beg for forgiveness with a face filled with tears. In the moment of life and death, naturally, even he, who had a high position and powerful strength, showed a weak nature.

“Senior, have mercy, have mercy! I really didn't know Chu Feng was your brother! If I knew, even if you gave me a hundred nerves I wouldn't dare to attack Chu Feng!”

“The so-called ‘don't blame those who don't know’. Senior, I ask that as I didn't know, give me a chance to start anew. In the future, if you want me to be a cow or horse, I will be willing to!”

The old ancestor of the Hidden White Sect also sorrowfully begged. At that instant, even his intestines greened from regret. If he knew Chu Feng had such powerful backing behind him, even if a hundred guts were lent to him, he wouldn't dare to concentrate on Chu Feng like that. But in this

world, there was no medicine for regret, and right now, it was truly too late for regrets.

At that instant, it seemed like the old ancestor of the Fire God School was a lot more unyielding. He coldly snorted, and said without any fear, “If you want to kill or cut, go ahead. Eighteen years later, I will still be a good man.” [2]

“That’s right. It is but a mere Monstrous Beast. Does it think it is worthy for our begging?” The old ancestor of the Free and Unrestrained Valley also made his resolution to die, so he didn’t beg as well.

“Haha, you two are quite interesting.” The Monstrous Monkey King laughed, so loudly that even the sky trembled. Quickly after, his expression changed, then had actually opened seven World Spirit Gates behind him. At the same time, seven powerful World Spirits also stepped out of the World Spirit Gates.

The seven World Spirits were all from the Beast Spirit World. Also, their strengths were all in the 7th level of the Heaven realm. Even their auras were not weaker than the one before, as they were all World Spirits with blood of nobility.

After calling out a total of eight World Spirits, the Monstrous Monkey King pointed downwards and loudly said, “For those being held in place by me, eat them all and leave none!”

# Chapter 473 - Emperor

MGA: Chapter 473 - Emperor

\*roar~~~~~\*

Immediately after the Monstrous Monkey King finished speaking, the eight powerful Beast Spirit World's World Spirits howled while facing the sky, then their four legs stepped on air and speedily ran. They opened their huge fang-filled mouths, flew towards experts of the Jie clan and four big powers, preparing to begin a massacre.

Facing that scene, everyone from the Jie clan and four big powers shut their eyes from terror, as they couldn't bear seeing the bloody scene.

On the other hand, the people from the World Spirit Guild had faces looking like they were venting resentment. Not only was there not the slightest trace of sympathy on their faces, rather, they secretly cheered for the eight World Spirits and hoped that they could quickly exterminate the grand enemy.

However, there was no one who dared to come out to help out because they were very afraid of the eight World Spirits as well. They were deeply afraid that if they entered the battlefield, they would be mistakenly injured by the eight World Spirits. If that happened, the gains would not be worth the losses.

“All of you, stop right now!!”

However, in that crucial moment, a voice suddenly burst out from the distant sky. Simultaneously, boundless might descended.

\*aoo\*

After that voice rang out, the eight immensely powerful World Spirits had actually also growled quietly and then, one after the other, they retreated

to the Monstrous Monkey King's back and cast their fearful gazes towards the southern horizon. At the same time, everyone's gazes were also cast over because the voice just now did come from exactly there.

\*rumble rumble rumble rumble rumble\*

Very quickly, bursts of rumbling noises came from the southern horizon. Several golden-coloured chariots appeared under the night sky and were coming over in the air, flying towards the World Spirit Guild.

The chariots were all pulled by an enormous Heaven realm Monstrous Beast. They were extremely overbearing, and in the darkness, the golden light flickered, and it was extremely dazzling.

Behind the golden-coloured chariots was an army of several tens of thousands of people.

Those people all wore golden-coloured armor and rode battle horses that could fly. Within the army, there were even a few war banners erected and on them, the two big words "Jiang Dynasty" were written.

"So, the Jiang Dynasty has finally made its move huh?" Chu Feng muttered to himself when he saw the army of the Jiang Dynasty.

"But they seem to be a bit late." Zi Ling also said on the side.

"Nope. From what I see, they have come just in time." The Monstrous Monkey King shot a chuckle at Chu Feng and Zi Ling, then cast his lightly squinting eyes towards the Jiang Dynasty's army.

Finally, the Jiang Dynasty's army, when being stared by countless gazes, stopped in mid-air. They didn't stop above the World Spirit Guild, but outside of it.

"Jie clan chief, World Spirit Guild head, come out here!!"

Suddenly, from one of the huge chariots, another explosively yell came. When that voice rang out, a burst of extremely strong power also blew out from the chariot and engulfed the region of land over there. The



Monstrous Monkey King's bindings over the Jie clan and the four big powers were also dissolved by the strong burst of power.

“It's the emperor! It's the Jiang Dynasty's emperor!” At that instant, the high ranking members of the World Spirit Guild tightly knitted their brows. From hearing, they could already tell who came. It was the emperor of the Jiang Dynasty.

“It's the emperor, it's the emperor! This is great, this is great! Hahaha...” But compared to the tightly frowning people from the World Spirit Guild, the people from the Jie clan and four big powers had smiles all over their faces, like they grabbed onto their only hope. As they wiped away the cold sweat on their foreheads, they could not stop smiling.

\*whoosh\* At the same time, Jie Xingpeng was also endlessly elated. He leaped and flew towards the chariot that the emperor was in.

The head of the World Spirit Guild didn't hesitate either. Similarly, he flew up and in a blink, entered the chariot.

“Monkey Bro, what do we do now?” Just at that time, Chu Feng asked.

“No need to rush. It is but a brat waiting along with a group of garbage. I would quite like to see what tricks he can play.” The Monstrous Monster King stood in the air without panic, not putting the Jiang Dynasty in its eyes in the slightest.

A moment after, the closed chariot doors reopened and this time, a middle-aged man with overbearing might was wearing a golden-crown on his head and golden-robe on his body while walking out of the chariot, and behind him, Jie Xingpeng and the head of the World Spirit Guild came out as well.

That man was very strong. With Chu Feng's current cultivation, he could not see through the man's strength. Looking back at Jie Xingpeng and the head of the World Spirit Guild, they seemed to have a very respectful appearance to the man.

Without even thinking, Chu Feng knew that he was definitely the true ruler of the entire Nine provinces. The master of the Jiang dynasty, the emperor of the Jiang Dynasty.

“I am the emperor of the Jiang Dynasty. I greet the Monstrous Monkey King and Gu Tianchen.” After the emperor walked into the space above the World Spirit Guild, he had actually brought a light smile on his face. Along with clasped hands and a bent waist, he paid his respects to the Monstrous Monkey King and Gu Tianchen.

“Oh? You little boy, you know my title?” As the Monstrous Monkey King lightly squinted its eyes, a hint of surprised emerged.

“Senior, a hundred years ago, you shocked the continent. At that time, my Jiang Dynasty had gone everywhere to inquire your identity. So, a hundred years ago, my Jiang Dynasty already know your grand name.”

“Seniors, it can be said that I grew up hearing about your achievements. I never would have thought that in my life I would be able to see you two. It is truly an honor.” The emperor didn’t have the tiniest bit of arrogance. Rather, he seemed quite humble.

“Milord, you’re too kind.” Gu Tianchen also returned a greeting to the emperor. Although in terms of seniority, he was indeed above the emperor, in terms of status and position as well as current strength, he was far from the emperor. When treating the emperor, he didn’t dare to be disrespectful.

“Little boy, you’re quite interesting. You’re quite clear when determining seniority, but as the ruler of the continent of the Nine Provinces, you ignore your subordinate powers’ wicked actions. This is your neglect of duty. Do you know your wrongs?” The Monstrous Monkey King curled its mouth and actually reprimanded the emperor in front of the crowd.

“You monster, you even dare to be so arrogant in front of the emperor?! You are truly looking to die!” Seeing that, Jie Xingpeng behind the emperor pointed at the Monstrous Monkey King and furiously rebuked.

“Shut up!” But who would have thought that the emperor was furious instead, and fiercely glared at Jie Xingpeng.

“This one has erred!”

At that moment, it completely terrified Jie Xingpeng. His body couldn't help but violently quiver, then quickly after, he went one step back, lowered his head, and no longer dared to say anything.

“Senior, your words are very true. The reason why the continent of the Nine Provinces has turned into what it is right now is indeed my neglect.”

“But I really did have some matters to attend to and have left the continent of the Nine Provinces for two years. I've just returned to the continent recently, and after knowing about this war that shouldn't even occur, I hurriedly came here to stop it. But I didn't expect that I still came one step late.”

“Right now, what has happened has already happened. Senior Jie Shi has also been killed by you. No matter who was wrong or right, everyone paid the price that they should have paid.”

“From what I see, why not turn a huge matter like today's into a smaller one, and a smaller one into nothing? Let today's things pass and don't go any deeper into anything. I wonder how everyone's opinions are?” The emperor swept his gaze over all the experts on scene.

“Milord, your words are extremely true. We are willing to follow them.” At that instant, almost everyone there bent their waists to show their respect. Even Gu Tianchen didn't dare to refuse.

But who would have thought that the Monstrous Monkey King wasn't willing to buy that. It widely opened its eyes, curled its mouth, and howled, “No!!”

# Chapter 474 - Asking for an Exorbitant Price

MGA: Chapter 474 - Asking for an Exorbitant Price

After the Monstrous Monkey King's words came out from its mouth, the faces of almost everyone on scene changed. Only Chu Feng's and Zi Ling's didn't as they smilingly looked at everything in front of their eyes, wanting to see what the Monstrous Monkey King was going to do next.

“Senior, it's said that grudges should be dissolved, not set. In terms of seniority, they are all juniors. No matter how excessive the things they did before were, after all, Chu Feng is still living well now.”

“But looking back at Jie Shi and the other powers, at present, they have suffered heavy losses. In reality, they have already paid the price for their actions. From what I see, this matter should just be let go. How about it?” The emperor was not angry yet. With a small smile, he urged with good words.

And seeing that scene, Jie Xingpeng, the head of the World Spirit Guild, and the others were endlessly shocked because from their understanding, the emperor had always been an existence who was extremely overbearing and decisively killed.

Yet today, he was so humble. That truly surprised them quite a bit as it destroyed the image of the emperor in their hearts.

But from this, it could also be seen that the Monstrous Monkey King was indeed very strong, or else the grand emperor, the ruler of the continent of the Nine Provinces, wouldn't have such an unassuming appearance.

“Grudges should be dissolved, not set? That's right, there is indeed such a logic. But I also gift you with a sentence. It's that having mercy when

killing gives birth to endless plagues.”

“I don’t really care about these piles of trash because they shouldn’t even think of threatening me in their life. But what about my sons and grandsons? My later generations?”

“If my later generation is inferior to these trashes’ later generation, wouldn’t there be a catastrophe in the future? Wouldn’t my line go extinct? At that time, will you, who will have already entered a coffin, be able to uphold justice for me?” The Monstrous Monkey King fierce counter-asked.

After it spoke, it almost stunned everyone because it did make sense. Forces like the Jie clan as well as the four big powers would definitely remember today’s grudges, and if there was a chance in the future, they would definitely take revenge.

But clearly, the emperor wasn’t a simple character. Facing the Monstrous Monkey King’s questioning, he only indifferently smiled, then said, “Senior, you don’t need to worry about that.”

“My cultivation is limited, and indeed, I will definitely not live long in this world. But my Jiang Dynasty has been erected in the continent of the Nine Provinces for almost several thousand years. Absolutely, I believe it can continue existing.”

“Today, I can vow for them here. From today on, no matter if it’s them, or their offsprings, they cannot attack your, Chu Feng’s, or the World Spirit Guild’s later generation.”

“If they violate this vow, there is no need for others. My Jiang Dynasty will be the first to annihilate them.”

“Boy, your words are quite pleasant to listen to, but all of you are clearly on one side. When I enter the ground, even if your Jiang Dynasty helps them to oppose my later generation, I can do nothing. Wouldn’t I have huge losses then?” The Monstrous Monkey King was stubborn and

unwilling to be moved by force or words. It curled its lips and distinctly showed his unwavering appearance.

“Senior, then you say. What is needed to be done in order for you to leave today’s matters and to spare their lives?” Facing the Monstrous Monkey King who was like that, the emperor could do nothing as well. He could only choose to make a compromise with it.

“Boy, I know that it isn’t easy for their powers to exist for so long. If I truly exterminated them, it would more or less have some effects on the continent of the Nine Provinces. But those who have erred must receive punishment. This is a rule of the world.”

“So, don’t say that I’m being unreasonable and not giving them a chance to start fresh.”

“As long as every single power takes out ten thousand Heaven beads to express their sincerity of regret, I will forgive them.” The Monstrous Monkey King said.

“What? Ten thousand Heaven beads?” After hearing those words, all of the faces from the Jie clan and four big powers greened.

What were Heaven beads? They were top-quality Heaven medicine! Priceless treasures! It was said that the medicinal power of a single Heaven bead was equivalent to ten thousand Profound beads, and in terms of price, ten thousand Heaven beads was equivalent to a hundred million Profound beads.

That number could absolutely cause people to vomit blood. Not to mention the powers unable to take out so many Heaven beads, they couldn’t even take out a single Heaven bead because in the continent of the Nine Provinces, only the Jiang Dynasty had the top-quality Heaven medicine “Heaven bead”.

But even within the Jiang Dynasty, Heaven beads were extremely valuable things. Only clan members who had meritorious achievements could get a

few. So, the Monstrous Monkey King was definitely asking for an exorbitant price. Pressing a dead person to throw away his life.

“Senior, not to mention them, even my Jiang Dynasty can’t take out ten thousand Heaven beads.” The emperor helpless wiped his forehead. Even he broke out in a cold sweat from being frightened by the Monstrous Monkey King.

“Then every single power take out ten million Profound beads. That should be fine right?” The Monstrous Monkey King curled its lips.

“This...” The emperor first looked at Jie Xingpeng and the old ancestors of the four powers, then spoke, “Senior, without hiding anything, they are truly unable to take out that amount. Even if they sold all that they have, they can’t.”

“It would be better to kill them than to want ten million Profound beads from each of them.” The emperor powerlessly shook his head.

“That’s fine. Since they can’t take it out, I’ll kill them.” Hearing those words, the Monstrous Monkey King’s blood-red eyes flashed with coldness, then a burst of boundless might emanated from his body.

The powerful pressure engulfed that land. It changed the stars and moon, clouds surged from the wind, and even if it was the Jiang Dynasty’s army that stood in the air, they could not fight against it. They were blown continuously back and completely collapsed.

“Senior stop!” Seeing that, the emperor’s face changed and he hurriedly shouted explosively. A burst of boundless pressure also emanated from his body and actually forcefully interweaved with the Monstrous Monkey King’s.

The pressures of the two were both very strong. It caused wind and clouds to surge, lightning to flash, and thunder to rumble in that area. The originally calm night sky instantly became a horrifying land with Heaven power overflowing everywhere.

Facing that pressure, many people were unable to fight against it and one after another, they vomited blood and fainted away. But luckily, that situation only lasted for an instant. However, in that mere instant, half of the people there were heavily injured. Some even died.

“Boy, you want to fight against me?” The Monstrous Monkey King’s blood eyes furiously glared as he angrily howled. The sky and earth trembled from his words and his powerful strength was undoubtedly clearly shown.

“I would never think of exchanging blows with you. I just implore some face; give the Jie clan, Yuangang School, Free and Unrestrained Valley, Hidden White Sect, and Fire God School a chance to start anew.”

“All of them will offer five million Profound beads to express their sincerity.” The emperor saluted in air and said from the bottom of his heart.



# Chapter 475 - Young Hero Chu Feng

MGA: Chapter 475 - Young Hero Chu Feng

After the emperor spoke, the already ashen faces of the four big powers' old ancestors instantly became eggplant-coloured. Their dumbfounded appearances were simply as vivid as possible.

Five million Profound beads. Although it was half of ten million Profound beads and they could indeed take them out, it was the accumulation of almost a thousand years by their previous ancestors!

If they took that out, it would be equal to wasting almost a thousand years of their ancestors' hard work, and their four big powers that had been existing for almost a thousand years would become four empty mountains.

But since it was the emperor speaking, they didn't dare to have the slightest trace of going against his word. After all, rather than dying, why not scrape by and survive? Although their hearts were bleeding from taking out all their wealth, it was at least better than being exterminated.

And seeing the emperor having such sincerity, the Monstrous Monkey King, that knew the true amount of wealth the five powers possessed, put away its angry expression. It lightly smiled and said, "That's fine. Since even you have spoke, naturally, I have to give you this face."

"Yuangang School, Hidden White Sect, Free and Unrestrained Valley, Fire God School. All of you can just bring me five million Profound beads. But the Jie clan must take out ten million Profound beads or else there will be no discussion."

"What? Ten million Profound beads?! Why not kill me instead!"

After hearing those words, Jie Xingpeng had the urge to vomit blood. Although in terms of foundation power, his Jie clan could indeed take out ten million Profound beads, if he really took that out, his Jie clan would have no more foundation. There would be nothing remaining.

Without a large amount of wealth as foundation, how was his Jie clan's later generation going to cultivate? How were they going to establish themselves? Without superior cultivation conditions over other powers, not to mention his Jie clan's later generation fighting against the World Spirit Guild's later generation, it was likely that in the future, they would not have the glory they had today, and would be reduced to an ordinary first-rate power.

“Jie Xingpeng. Do you want to protect these ten million Profound beads or protect your Jie clan?” The emperor fiercely glared at Jie Xingpeng.

“Milord, I want to protect the Jie clan.” Although he was a bit unwillingness in his heart, Jie Xingpeng could see how the situation was in front of his eyes.

The reason was very simply. Although he lost ten million Profound beads and it would affect his Jie clan's future development, and might stay in a recession for several hundred years, if his Jie clan was exterminated, then he would have nothing at all. Even his Jie clan's current wealth would be taken away. So, that choice was actually very simply to choose.

And with Jie Xingpeng's response, the Monstrous Monkey King raised another condition. It was that within ten days, it had to see thirty million Profound beads or else it was absolutely not going to leave that matter.

That put the Jie clan and the four powers in a horrible situation. Although they could take out thirty million Profound beads, they had to sell many treasures. They truly had to sell whatever they had in order to gather that amount. It required time.

In addition, they were located all over the place. So, for them to deliver that amount in front of the Monstrous Monkey King within ten days really made things too difficult for them.

In that situation, the emperor of the Jiang Dynasty stood out again and put out a good idea. It was that the burden of thirty million Profound beads would be carried by the Jiang Dynasty.

It also meant that the Jiang Dynasty would take out thirty million Profound beads to give to the Monstrous Monkey King first. But in the future, the Jie clan and the four powers had to return thirty million Profound beads to the Jiang Dynasty.

The Monstrous Monkey King was only concerned about the number of Profound beads, not the origin. As long as he got the correct amount, anything was fine. So, to the emperor's suggestion, naturally, the Monstrous Monkey King agreed and had no objections.

So, the Monstrous Monkey King, Chu Feng, Zi Ling, as well as Zhang Tianyi and Gu Tianchen, were invited to the Jiang Dynasty as guests, and as they were there, also to take the thirty million Profound beads.

Although there were as many powerful people in the Jiang Dynasty as the clouds and it was a place that caused people to fear, with the Monstrous Monkey King, the powerful existence that disregarded any laws or rules, overseeing everything, Chu Feng and the others were not afraid as they knew they had someone to rely on. They went on the Jiang Dynasty's chariot with no worries at all, and went forth to the Jiang Dynasty, the huge, enormous power in the continent of the Nine Provinces.

After Chu Feng and the others left, the Jie clan, Yuangang School, Fire God School, Hidden White Sect, and Free and Unrestrained Valley, all of them who had to go bankrupt in order to avoid a calamity, started to lead their elite army back to their own powers.

They thought back to when their alliance of five powers attacked the World Spirit Guild. What level of glory it was! They wished they could let the people of the world know the magnificent actions they did.

But they never would have thought that because of Chu Feng's appearance, they would end up like this. Putting aside that they were defeated, they almost got annihilated. The four big powers respectively lost their four

heads, and the Jie clan even lost its old ancestor who trained in seclusion for a hundred years.

If that news was spread, their reputation would be completely lost and they would become the laughingstock in everyone's mouths. So, they were extremely low-profile and didn't want that news to be known.

But since there was someone sad, there was someone happy. As the five powers returned with low-profile and didn't want to let people know about them being defeated, the World Spirit Guild set out all Delivery Birds and started to unrestrainedly announce that news.

So, the news of the five powers being defeated by the World Spirit Guild, and the news about the extraordinary genius a hundred years ago, Jie Shi, as well as the heads of the four big powers dying very quickly became known in the continent of the Nine Provinces.

And in order to declare the power of the World Spirit Guild, they even unrestrainedly announced Chu Feng's and the Monstrous Monkey King's deeds.

They let everyone know that the Monstrous Monkey King was the mysterious expert that defeated Jie Shi and Gu Tianchen a hundred years ago, the true Monster King of the Thousand Monster Mountain. Also, he was Chu Feng's sworn elder brother.

Because of that complicated relationship, after people know about everything, naturally, Chu Feng was said to be the one with the biggest achievements in the World Spirit Guild defeating the five powers.

Especially after the truth of the five powers listing Chu Feng as wanted was revealed, there was a 180 degree change that happened to the image of Chu Feng in people's hearts.

He was no longer the demon who thirsted for blood and killed without blinking. He became a young hero who was not afraid of the heavens or the earth, and dared to fight against evil powers. He had already become a model character for teaching justice.

Thinking back at first, when any child was disobedient, the old ones would say, “If you keep on crying, Chu Feng will come and catch you!” Those children would be quite exaggerated as well and immediately cover their mouths from fright, not daring to cry anymore. It could be seen how terrifying Chu Feng’s evil name was back then.

However, it was completely different now. If there was any child who was disobedient, the old ones would say, “Don’t cry! Come, I’ll tell you a story about young hero Chu Feng courageously battling evil powers.”

And hearing them speak those words, the children would really stop crying immediately. They would sit down on the ground and wait to hear Chu Feng’s story with their eyes roundly widened and unmoving. There was no need to mention how excited they were.

As for the people who already idolized Chu Feng, they got even more insane. There were even a large batch of young people who started pack up to head towards the Azure Province.

It was for no other reason but because someone spread rumours that said Chu Feng was preparing to rebuild the Azure Dragon School. So, after the people who idolized Chu Feng got hold of that news, naturally, they took the lead and wanted to enter Chu Feng’s school.

Anyway, Chu Feng had already thoroughly changed from the negative character back then to a positive character. He had already left a deep stroke within the legends of the continent of the Nine Provinces.

# Chapter 476 - Emperor Bloodline

MGA: Chapter 476 - Emperor Bloodline

The Jiang Dynasty was in the Han Province. Within the vast and flourishing power, other than prosperous scenes everywhere, there was even an ancient aura. After all, it was the longest existing power in the current continent of the Nine Provinces. It had been existing for several thousand years already.

Several days of time had already passed since Chu Feng, Zi Ling, Zhang Tianyi, the Monstrous Monkey King, Gu Tianchen, and the others came into the Jiang Dynasty.

Ever since coming in, the traces of the Monstrous Monkey King and Gu Tianchen disappeared. It was said that the emperor had things to discuss with the two of them.

At first, Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi were still a bit worried. Worried whether anything bad happened to the Monstrous Monkey King. But the Jiang Dynasty didn't do anything to the three of them, and were even treating them as important guests. Not only was there good wine and good food during the entire day, they even gave them a certain amount of Heaven medicine to cultivate every day. That also caused Chu Feng and the others to lower their guards.

After all, if the Monstrous Monkey King were to meet with misfortune, with their strengths, they were simply like ants there. Many people in the Jiang Dynasty could kill the three of them.

But at present, not only were they fine, they even received such good treatment. It meant that the monkey king was still well, and at least the Jiang Dynasty didn't plan to do anything bad to them.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, Lady Zi Ling, long time no see!”

On that day, Chu Feng and the others were chatting in a garden. Suddenly, an energetic voice rang out from the distant sky. Looking over towards the voice, they saw a handsome young man wearing a golden robe flying over from the sky. With a blink, he landed in front of Chu Feng and the others.

That person was none other than the Jiang Dynasty's prince, the one with the best talent within the current Jiang Dynasty according to Jiang Yini, Jiang Wushang.

“Brother Wushang, so it's you!” Seeing Jiang Wushang, Chu Feng was very happy as well.

Although he didn't interact with Jiang Wushang too much, because he saved Jiang Wushang's life back then in the Thousand Monster Mountain, he put that favour in his heart.

Only because of that, the Jiang Dynasty seemed to send out troops to catch Chu Feng on the surface, but in reality, after finding him, not only did Jiang Yini not apprehend him, she even thanked Chu Feng and gifted a large amount of Heaven medicine to him. Because of that, Jiang Wushang indirectly caused him to be able to raise his cultivation even quicker, which was equal to helping Chu Feng.

So, Chu Feng had quite a good image of Jiang Wushang. Currently, Jiang Wushang actually called him “Big Brother”, so naturally, he was willing to recognize that “Brother”.

After Jiang Wushang appeared, he called Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi onto a tall tower in the clouds. On the tall tower, Jiang Wushang prepared a table of extremely sumptuous feast to welcome the three of them.

“Big Brother Chu Feng, Lady Zi Ling, Big Brother Tianyi, I am really sorry. I was doing some closed-door cultivation before so I wasn't able to immediately welcome all of you. Please forgive me because of that.”

Jiang Wushang removed his former pride all at once. Not only was he polite to Chu Feng and Zi Ling, he was polite to even Zhang Tianyi. He

called “Big Brother” here and there, and he called them in a very close way. He even poured wine for them and toasted, as if he himself wasn’t the noble prince of the Jiang Dynasty but truly the younger brother of Chu Feng and the others.

“Ahh, Brother Wushang, you’re really too polite.”

“However, within one short one year, Brother Wushang, you’ve made breakthroughs from the 9th level of the Profound realm into the 2nd level of the Heaven realm. This speed truly makes me sweat from embarrassment.” Seeing Jiang Wushang’s present cultivation of the 2nd level of the Heaven realm, Chu Feng helplessly smiled.

In the eyes of outsiders, he was a genius, but he was inferior to Zi Ling. Yet Jiang Wushang was clearly even more insane. Clearly, his cultivation was the same as Zi Ling’s a year ago, but right now, he was even a level higher than Zi Ling. That caused Chu Feng to feel surprise. After all, Zi Ling was a legendary Divine Body!

“Hehe, honestly speaking Big Brother Chu Feng, the people of my Jiang Dynasty are all people who grasp an inherited bloodline. As long as there is sufficient resources, for us, making breakthroughs isn’t any hard thing.”

“And I’ll say this without modestly, but my bloodline power can be said to be the most powerful in the current Jiang Dynasty. The old ancestor had personally spoken. My bloodline power has already infinitely neared an Emperor Bloodline.”

“If in the future, with coincidences, perhaps I make a breakthrough and gain the power of Emperor Bloodlines. At that time, my comprehension power and strength will far surpass me right now.” Jiang Wushang said with a face filled with pride. It could be seen that he liked and was proud of his special bloodline power.

“Emperor Bloodline? If you truly gain the power of an Emperor Bloodline in the future, when you make breakthroughs, you would also require more cultivation resources right?” Just at that time, Zi Ling asked with a face filled with curiosity.



“Of course. The Emperor Bloodline is a supreme inherited bloodline. At that time, even if my Jiang Dynasty pours all its resources into me, it won’t be enough.”

“But that’s fine. If there is truly a day like that, then I can definitely break through the bindings of the Heaven realm and become a Martial Lord. At that time, I can completely rely on myself to gain cultivation resources.” Jiang Wushang patted his chest and said, seeming to yearn a lot for the arrival of that day.

“I never would have thought that your inherited bloodline would actually be this powerful.” Zhang Tianyi nodded his head with quite a bit of admiration, but as he spoke, he couldn’t help but look at Chu Feng and hiddenly sent a mental message,

“Junior Chu Feng, the special power you grasp wouldn’t also be an inherited bloodline right? If that’s true, then because of the enormous amount of resources you require and outstanding talent, would you have the Emperor Bloodline Jiang Wushang is talking about?”

At the same time, Zi Ling also cast her gaze towards Chu Feng. Although she already knew that there was special lighting in Chu Feng’s body, it was a bit different from the power of inherited bloodlines.

But Chu Feng’s cultivation method was indeed extremely similar to inherited bloodlines. So, she also felt that what Chu Feng grasped was very possibly the Emperor Bloodline Jiang Wushang dreamed to grasp.

Facing their gazes that begged for an explanation, Chu Feng was also unable answer them because he too didn’t know whether the Divine Lighting he grasped was the so-called Emperor Bloodline. Thus, he could only helplessly shake his head.

“Brother Wushang, compared to Royal Bloodlines, do Emperor Bloodlines have special powers?” Seeing that, Zi Ling cast her gaze towards Jiang Wushang again. Her goal was very clear. She wanted to help Chu Feng unravel what his power was through Jiang Wushang.

“I’m also not clear on that. To be honest, within my Jiang Dynasty, there has never been a person with an Emperor Bloodline, nor has anyone ever seen a person with an Emperor Bloodline. From what I’ve heard, people with Emperor Bloodlines only exist within that legendary land.” Jiang Wushang smiled as he shook his head.

“Legendary land?” Hearing those words, a hint of shock flashed into Chu Feng’s and the others’ eyes because all of them knew where the legendary land was. It was definitely the heart of this world, the place where only true geniuses could enter. A land where the true experts of the world gathered.

“Brother Wushang, then is this Emperor Bloodline the strongest within inherited bloodlines?” Zi Ling continued asking.

“Lady Zi Ling, you seem to have great interest in inherited bloodlines eh?!” However, after Zi Ling spoke, Jiang Wushang’s eyes suddenly flickered and he became alert.

# Chapter 477 - Four Seas Academy

MGA: Chapter 477 - Four Seas Academy

“I do indeed feel very interested. After all, this inherited bloodline is a very special power. Normal people don’t have it, and as a person who cultivates, naturally, I am very curious.” Zi Ling blinked her big eyes lacking of any evil and replied calmly.

Seeing Zi Ling like that, Jiang Wushang put away his previous alertness, chuckled, and said, “The martial cultivation talent that people with Royal Bloodlines have already far surpass normal people, and can be counted as geniuses.”

“But Emperor Bloodlines are several times more terrifying than Royal Bloodlines. Those who have an Emperor Bloodline is a genius within geniuses. So, that’s why people with Emperor Bloodlines are existences in legends.”

“If there’s a bloodline even more powerful than Emperor Bloodlines, what talent would a person with it have? What power would they grasp? What kind of person would they be in order to grasp such a bloodline?”

“This...” Hearing Jiang Wushang speak those words like that, Chu Feng and the others sank into contemplation. Simultaneously, the three of them thought back at what happened in the Sword God Valley.

At that time, the power Chu Feng burst out was indeed very terrifying or else it wouldn’t be categorized as a natural disaster by the Jiang Dynasty. They didn’t even think that it was possible to be caused by a person.

So, power like that was something they didn’t understand currently. That was why they could not confirm what power Chu Feng grasped, and high-level bloodline power was one of the possibilities they guessed of.

Just as Chu Feng and the others were thinking deeply, Jiang Wushang suddenly spoke. He said with a face filled with admiration, “However, I heard my old ancestor say that there is indeed a bloodline above Emperor Bloodlines.”

“Really?” At that instant, the expressions of Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi all changed.

“My old ancestor did indeed say that, but even Emperor Bloodlines are legends. Wouldn’t the bloodline above Emperor Bloodlines be the legend within legends? Whether that thing exists or not, who can prove it? Perhaps in the future, after arriving in that land, someone could give us that answer.”

Jiang Wushang lightly smiled, then said to the three of them, “Big Brother Chu Feng, Big Brother Tianyi, Lady Zi Ling, I believe with your talents, you will not stay long in the continent of the Nine Provinces right?”

“How about, after some time, we go to the Four Seas Academy for cultivation?”

“Four Seas Academy?” After hearing the words “Four Seas Academy”, Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi had faces filled with question marks.

On the other hand, Zi Ling said with quite some understanding, “The Four Seas Academy is one of the strongest forces in the Eastern Sea Region.”

“This academy accepts everyone in the world. It doesn’t matter how old you are, it doesn’t matter where you’re from. It doesn’t even matter if you’re a Monstrous Beast or human. As long as you pass the examination, any can enter the academy.”

“And also because of this special disciple acceptance method, it’s called the Four Seas Academy.”

“However, although the Four Seas Academy’s restrictions are very small, the exam is very difficult. So, those who are able to enter the Four Seas Academy can all be said to be geniuses. Even the people from the Eastern

Sea Region feel pride and proud to be a disciple of the Four Seas Academy, let alone people from other continents.”

“The cultivation method of this Four Seas Academy is very special as well. They would arrange special experiences for the disciples, provide special cultivation areas, and even large amounts of cultivation resources, but every disciple can only stay in the academy and cultivate for four years.”

“After four years, the Four Seas Academy hosts a graduation ceremony. In the graduation ceremony, the disciples who should graduate participate in a special exam as a group, and according to the results of the exam, they get different level Academy Badges.”

“The people who get the badges are still counted as disciples of the Four Seas Academy even after leaving the academy. In the future, they can get different levels of assistance from the Four Seas Academy. Of course, if something were to happen to the Four Seas Academy, the disciples were also expected to return to help.”

“But generally speaking, the badge is an indication of status and position. In the future, it greatly assists the development of powers and individuals.” Zi Ling detailedly said.

And after hearing Zi Ling’s narration, Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi looked at each other with their four eyes. Clearly, the two of them felt very interested in the Four Seas Academy.

It was because in the continent of the Nine Provinces, they were peak geniuses, but they might not be so in other continents. They were even more unsure in the Eastern Sea Region.

Since the Four Seas Academy was a place of gathering for peak geniuses from countless continents, naturally, they wanted to check out what abilities geniuses from other continents had.

“That’s right. Lady Zi Ling is extremely correct. My elder sister Jiang Yini’s talent is actually not the best within the same generation.”

“However, because she sulkily left home because of some minor things, and because of some luck, she entered the Four Seas Academy, world-flipping change happened to her.”

“When my elder sister cultivated for four years in the Four Seas Academy and returned to the dynasty, in terms of cultivation and strength, she already far surpassed those in the same generation. That’s how she became the strongest person in my current Jiang Dynasty’s young generation.”

“Ever since then, my Jiang Dynasty have always sent out a batch of excellent people in the young generation every year to the Four Seas Academy to pursue excellence. In that sea region, peak people in the young generation from countless continents will gather, as well as many things that we haven’t seen before.”

“Anyway, in that place, not only will it help greatly in terms of cultivation, there will also be clear effects on sharpening one’s life skills.”

“So, I want to invite the three of you to join the Four Seas Academy with me. After all, that place is different from the continent of the Nine Provinces. I’ll say some unpleasant words: the backgrounds of many disciples there are far above mine.”

“In that place, there is no one to rely on and only I in my clan can go there for an exam. However, if the four of us are together, even if we reach the Four Seas Academy where powerful people gather, we can more or less look after one another.”

“Also, I believe that with our potential, we will definitely be like fishes in water at that place. There will be a day when we become the dragon within men and step onto that legendary land.”

At that very instant, Jiang Wushang seemed very excited. His young face clearly showed infinite yearning. So the place he looked forward to was the same as Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi’s. It wasn’t the continent of the Nine Provinces, nor the Eastern Sea Region, but the legendary land.

“Sure. Since sooner or later, I, Zhang Tianyi, will head towards the Eastern Sea Region, rather than later, why not sooner? I’ll go together with you, Brother Wushang, and join the Four Seas Academy.” Zhang Tianyi immediately agreed, and similarly, he was filled with yearning.

At that instant, Chu Feng cast his gaze towards Zi Ling. Only then did he discover that Zi Ling was also looking at himself. The two of them, from their special gazes, saw each other’s answer. So, they nodded and said, “Okay, then it’s decided.”

# Chapter 478 - The Monkey King's Present

MGA: Chapter 478 - The Monkey King's Present

After Chu Feng, Zi Ling, Zhang Tianyi, and Jiang Wushang decided on a date to go to the Four Seas Academy together, they talked about everything, and the more they chatted, the more engaged they got.

Of the following few days, Jiang Wushang came to find Chu Feng and the others every single day and brought them around for sightseeing and to have fun. They exchanged their knowledge in martial cultivation and even brought Chu Feng and the others to visit the Jiang Dynasty's Martial Skill Building, letting them choose martial skills and Mysterious Techniques they liked.

But it was useless as Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi all grasped powerful martial skills and Mysterious Techniques already. So, they only casually looked and no one truly chose any to cultivate. But no matter what, they still remembered that favour in their hearts.

And after staying in the Jiang Dynasty for one full month, the Monstrous Monkey King and Gu Tianchen finally appeared. Chu Feng also finally knew why they disappeared for so long and went to chat about what.

At that moment, the Monstrous Monkey King and Chu Feng were alone in a room. It then told everything they did in these days to Chu Feng.

“So the Jiang Dynasty wants to invite you and Senior Gu Tianchen to go together to open the Azure Province's Emperor Tomb?” Chu Feng was a bit shocked, yet it was within expectations.

“You indeed know about the Emperor Tomb. The Secret Skills you grasp are also related to the Emperor Tomb right?” The Monstrous Monkey King



looked at Chu Feng while chuckling, seeming to already know where Chu Feng's Secret Skill came from.

“To be honest, my Secret Skills are indeed from the Emperor Tomb, and from what I know, there are four entrances to the Emperor Tomb. Right now, there is still one Secret Skill that hasn't appeared yet.” Chu Feng didn't hide anything and spoke the truth.

“There is indeed one Secret Skill that hasn't appeared yet, and that Secret Skill should be hidden within the Vermilion Bird Mountain Range.” The Monstrous Monkey King said.

“Monkey Bro, how did you know everything already?” Chu Feng was a bit amazed. He didn't expect the Monstrous Monkey King to have so much information.

“Heh, boy, if even you know, why not think about it a bit more thoroughly? Is it possible that the Jiang Dynasty, the power that is named as the overlord of the Nine Provinces for several thousand years, won't know about Emperor Tombs? It is possible that they won't know more secrets about the Emperor Tomb than you?” The Monstrous Monkey King smilingly said.

“But if the Jiang Dynasty already knew about the Emperor Tomb, why haven't they made their move yet and instead, let me gained benefits from the Emperor Tomb?” Chu Feng asked with a face filled with puzzledness.

“Hehe, naturally, the Jiang Dynasty has already went to the Emperor Tomb, but there just wasn't the slightest bit of harvest, because these things are about chance. Even though they are able to break open the mechanisms of the Emperor Tomb, they may not gain the approval of the Secret Skill.”

“Besides, this Emperor Tomb cannot be underestimated. With the Jiang Dynasty's strength, they are still unable to completely open the Emperor Tomb. Even if they use their full strength, they can only get a bit of the sweet end, and they still have to pay a price for that.”

“So, they also have worries, and that’s why they have always not cared about the Emperor Tomb. They are waiting. Waiting for a Martial Lord to appear within their clan before making their move on the Emperor Tomb. But they could do nothing as after waiting for so many years, there has still not been anyone who is able to enter the Martial Lord realm.”

“Right now, although they haven’t prepared well yet, a chance has come from waiting. You are that chance.” The Monstrous Monkey King said.

“Me?” Chu Feng’s pupils abruptly shrunk, feeling more and more shocked.

“That’s right. You have two Secret Skills on you, which means that you have went to at least two Emperor Tomb entrances. With your previously petty cultivation, you were able to enter the Emperor Tomb two times and return with everything intact. That doesn’t really make sense.”

“So, you’re the person who is fated for this Emperor Tomb. Borrowing you, perhaps they can gain some benefits in the Emperor Tomb.”

“Actually, back then, when the Jiang Dynasty’s emperor hurriedly went to the World Spirit Guild and wanted to dissolve the war, one reason was because he wanted to protect you and bring you back to the Jiang Dynasty.” The Monstrous Monkey King said.

“It’s actually to save me?” Chu Feng lightly frowned. He didn’t expect that the Jiang Dynasty would already have their eyes on himself. It was unknown whether it was a fortune or a disaster.

“Anyway, the Jiang Dynasty has already prepared its strongest force to open the Emperor Tomb, and the opening entrance is the Vermilion Bird Mountain Range’s entrance.”

“Gu Tianchen and I will also be participating in this Emperor Tomb opening, and you are also one of the characters who cannot be left out.” The Monstrous Monkey King said.

“Since the Emperor Tomb is so terrifying and even the Jiang Dynasty doesn’t dare to be rash, what can I do?” Chu Feng asked.

“You don’t need to do anything. Just follow us. The people from the Jiang Dynasty will do their best to protect you.”

“Moreover, you’ve also entered the Emperor Tomb so you should know that there are unlimited benefits inside. Accordingly, with your strength, you aren’t qualified to have a share of the Emperor Tomb.”

“However, only because your luck is good, and no matter what methods you used, you did indeed gain the approval of two Secret Skills in the Emperor Tomb, so you have obtained this chance.”

“All in all, this is a good thing. Wait until the Jiang Dynasty prepares everything, then just follow us and go in together. If it truly will not work, I can escape with you. With me, a Purple-cloak World Spiritist, I guarantee that nothing will happen to you.”

The Monstrous Monkey King very casually said, but within its blood-red eyes, there was some desire that surged. It could be seen that the Emperor Tomb’s attraction was indeed irresistible by anyone.

Seeing that, Chu Feng could only nod his head. In a time like this, it was indeed not good for him to refuse. Besides, he had always wanted to gain some benefits in the Emperor Tomb, and since the Jiang Dynasty was going to open it with its full power, it had to be said that it was a good chance. So, naturally, Chu Feng was willing to follow them into the Emperor Tomb.

“That’s right. Chu Feng, you keep this.” Suddenly, the Monstrous Monkey King threw a Cosmos Sack to Chu Feng.

“This is?!” Chu Feng curiously examined it. The examination didn’t seem to be that important, but his expression changed greatly and his face was filled with shock.

“Monkey Bro, this is too precious. I can’t take it...” Inside the Cosmos Sack, there was actually thirty thousand high-quality Heaven medicine. That price was equivalent to thirty million Profound beads! The

Monstrous Monkey King had actually gave all the wealth it demanded from the five powers to Chu Feng.

“Right now, I can no longer rely on cultivation resources to make breakthroughs or else in the future, my achievements will be restricted, making me unable to step into the Martial Lord realm in my life. If that happens, I would be extremely bitter. No matter how it’s said, I have gotten pointers from that senior expert. If I am unable to step into the Martial Lord realm, I would let him down too much.”

“Besides, I wanted these cultivation resources for you. Just take them. It’s also time for your Azure Dragon School to be rebuilt. These Heaven medicine will help you when rebuilding the Azure Dragon School.” The Monstrous Monkey King unconcernedly smiled and said.

“Monkey Bro, I...” Seeing the Monstrous Monkey King who was like that, there were unspeakable feelings in Chu Feng’s heart. Thinking back at first when he didn’t trust it and even specially forced it to consume a poisonous pill, then right now, seeing everything it was doing for himself. Chu Feng really felt endlessly ashamed.

# Chapter 479 - The Guesses of the Jiang Dynasty's Old Ancestor

MGA: Chapter 479 - The Guesses of the Jiang Dynasty's Old Ancestor

At that instant, Chu Feng truly want to remove the poison pill in the Monstrous Monkey King's body, but he could do nothing as Eggy's poisonous pill was something she brought along with her from the Asura Spirit World.

Only the Asura Spirit World had the antidote, but Eggy was restricted by a special seal so she could not return to the Asura Spirit World. Thus, there was no way to get the antidote.

And as long as he thought about how good the Monstrous Monkey King was treating him right now, and recalled that he actually gave the Monstrous Monkey King a poisonous pill that had no antidote, the shame in Chu Feng's heart became even intenser.

“Ahh boy, don't be so weak. Do you think that I call you 'brother' as a joke? I truly took a liking to you, so that's why I recognize you as a brother.”

“It was normal for you to not believe me at first and to tell me to consume the poisonous pill. After all, I was the first to put you in danger, and despite that being only my test for you, in reality, it did indeed put you in danger and you almost lost your life.”

“Anyway, you put me in peril, I put you in peril. It's even, so from now on, we are good brothers. No need to weigh the things that happened before.”

“Let's go. Opening the Emperor Tomb isn't a small matter. The Jiang Dynasty still has many things to prepare and they still need to spend quite a bit of time.”

“Take this time and let us go to your Azure Dragon School. First save your two wives, then we’ll talk about the rest.” The Monstrous Monkey King saw Chu Feng’s heart of shame. So, its smile was very unconcerned, wanting to reduce his shame with that.

As it spoke, it opened the room door and went out first to call Zi Ling and Zhang Tianyi to make preparations to leave this place to go forward to the Azure Province.

Seeing the Monstrous Monkey King act like that, Chu Feng’s heart was extremely warm. He never would have thought that with chances and accidents, he would get to know such a good big brother. Even though that big brother wasn’t human, Chu Feng still liked it from the bottom of his heart.

After knowing that Chu Feng and the others were going to leave, the emperor of the Jiang Dynasty even specially set up a banquet at the most holy place in the Jiang Dynasty, on the Moon Watching Tower, to entertain them.

During the banquet, Chu Feng and the others were very happy. But no matter if it was Chu Feng or the Monstrous Monkey King, the two of them didn’t notice that within a certain ocean of clouds outside of the Moon Watching Tower, there was an invisible tall tower, and in there stood an old man wearing a golden-cloak as well as having white and grey hair.

That old man was very powerful. His aura was thick, and was actually a lot stronger than the Monstrous Monkey King’s. Also, the reason why the tall tower in the clouds wasn’t detected by anyone was because there was a purple-coloured Spirit Formation covering it, and the purple-coloured Spirit Formation was coming from the old man’s hands.

The old man’s aged pair of eyes were full of life, and at that instant, he was carefully looking towards the top of the Moon Watching Tower, at the young man chatting and laughing with Jiang Wushang, Chu Feng.

“Jiang Hengyuan pays his respects.” Suddenly, the Delivery Formation on the tall tower slightly undulated, then a body appeared on top of the tower.

That person was none other than the Jiang Dynasty peak expert who watched over the Azure Province for many years, Jiang Hengyuan.

“Oh Hengyuan, seven years passed in a blink. You’re finally willing to come back to see an old man like me.” The old ancestor of the Jiang Dynasty smilingly looked at Jiang Hengyuan, but within his eyes, there was bit of pain.

“Ancestor. Back then, I accepted your orders and went forth to the Azure Province to search for the Divine Body. But it was useless as countless babies were carried back, yet none of them was a Divine Body. I felt shame in my heart, so before finding the Divine Body, naturally, I didn’t dare to return to the imperial city.” Jiang Hengyuan’s face was filled with shame as he replied.

“Then why have you returned today?!” The old ancestor of the Jiang Dynasty asked.

“I heard that you were preparing to open the Emperor Tomb, and I deeply knew that Emperor Tombs could not be underestimated. As a part of the dynasty, at a time like this, of course I have to come back to be a part of the dynasty’s force.” Jiang Hengyuan replied.

“Haha, oh Hengyuan, I have indeed not been mistaken. Rise.” The old ancestor laughed, then went up and personally propped up Jiang Hengyuan who was half-kneeling on the ground. Only then did he ask, “You have been in the Azure Province for seven full years. Have you gotten any results?”

“I have been useless. After watching over the Azure Province for seven full years, I don’t have any results to show. Ancestor, please grant a punishment.” Jiang Hengyuan was endlessly ashamed, and as he spoke, he was going to kneel again.

But this time, before he knelt, he was stopped by the Jiang clan’s old ancestor. He said, “Oh Hengyuan, do not blame yourself. This matter cannot be blamed on you. The one who’s wrong is me!”

“Ancestor, why so?” After hearing the words of the Jiang clan’s old ancestor, Jiang Hengyuan’s face was filled with confusion.

“Hengyuan, back then, the Nine-coloured Divine Lightning appeared above the Nine Heavens’ River of Stars. With my careful observation, it was the same as the ancient records. It was definitely an abnormality that only appears when an extraordinary expert descends into the world.”

“However, so many years has passed, yet the Divine Body has not been found. So, I felt that something must have went wrong. I then looked through all the ancient books in the dynasty, and finally, discovered a possibility.” The Jiang clan’s old ancestor said.

“What possibility?” Jiang Hengyuan closely asked.

“The abnormality definitely represented the descent of an extraordinary expert, but it wasn’t a Divine Body. It was a power even stronger than Divine Bodies.” The Jiang clan’s old ancestor said.

“What? Power even stronger than Divine Bodies?” Hearing those words, Jiang Hengyuan was ceaselessly shocked.

“The ancient books didn’t record what the specifics were, but I believe that the person who triggered that abnormality is in my Jiang Dynasty right now.” As he spoke, the old ancestor of the Jiang clan suddenly turned around, walked to the edge of the tall tower, and cast his gaze downwards at Chu Feng who was currently eating.

“That’s... Chu Feng?!” Following the gaze of the Jiang clan’s old ancestor, Jiang Hengyuan’s already shocked expression greatly changed instantly, as if he didn’t dare to believe that fact. Quickly after, he said to the old ancestor, “Ancestor, I know this Chu Feng, and indeed, his talent is unordinary. However, he is already seventeen years old right now. It doesn’t match the age of that extraordinary expert.”

“Oh Hengyuan, it is exactly thinking like this that held you down, causing you to stay in the Azure Province for seven full years, but not having the slightest results to show.”



“When the abnormality happens, it represents the descent of an extraordinary, powerful person, but it doesn’t mean that the powerful person must be a newborn baby.”

“According to the ancient records, the stronger the power, the stranger it is. Some great and powerful character may be ordinary when young, but when their power is awakened, the abnormality will trigger, and at the same time, they would gain power that can destroy the sky and the earth.”

“Although Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi don’t admit they went to the Sword God Valley, from what I know, before the natural disaster appeared in the Sword God Valley, the three of them did indeed ride a chariot toward the Sword God Valley.”

“And there is only one reason why they denied going there. It’s that the terrifying natural disaster was related to the three of them. To be more precise, it should be related to Chu Feng.” The Jiang clan’s old ancestor said.

“Ancestor, is this true? The natural disaster that appeared in the Sword God Valley was caused by Chu Feng? A mortal can truly have such terrifying power?!”

Hearing those words, Jiang Hengyuan was immediately dumbstruck. His expression became extremely vivid because after knowing about the Sword God Valley, he did go there to investigate. After seeing the destroyed land, he firmly decided that it was definitely a natural disaster, impossible for it to be done by a person.

“Oh Hengyuan, this world is big, and there is all sorts of strange things. Right now, we are only looking at the sky while sitting on the bottom of a well. Many things that we feel are impossible are actually happening in a certain part of this world.”

“According to ancient records, on that holy land, a small-scale lake would have an area bigger than our entire continent of the Nine Provinces; a single vast forest would be even vaster than countless continents of the Nine Province.”

“The ones surviving there are horrifying huge beasts even taller than mountains, huge birds with bodies having several miles of circumference. Even the most ordinary insect can possibly be as thick as water tanks and over ten meters long.”

“So, which one of the humans living in that place don’t have heavenly abilities? Or else, how will they live in a land like that?” There was a light smile on the face of the Jiang clan’s old ancestor. The gaze he looked at Chu Feng with became more and more bright.

It was because he felt that the power Chu Feng grasped very possibly belonged to the people of that land, as only they should possess it.

# Chapter 480 - The Horrifying Ice and Fire Pearls

MGA: Chapter 480 - The Horrifying Ice and Fire Pearls

After the Jiang Dynasty's banquet, Chu Feng and the others hurried towards the Azure Dragon School.

But before leaving, the Monstrous Monkey King entrusted the Jiang Dynasty with two things. The first thing was that Chu Feng needed a large amount of manpower and resources in order to rebuild the Azure Dragon School.

The second thing was to use its name to find the five Monster Kings of the Thousand Monster Mountain by declaring it to the world, and telling the five Monster Kings to lead all the Monstrous Beasts in the Thousand Monster Mountain to hurry towards the Azure Dragon Mountain Range to join up with him.

Naturally, the Jiang Dynasty unhesitantly agreed to the two requests from the Monstrous Monkey King.

After a period of hastening, Chu Feng and the others finally returned to the Azure Dragon Mountain Range. But in order to prevent the Azure Dragon Founder from being displeased, Chu Feng didn't tell the Monstrous Monkey King about the Azure Dragon Founder still surviving the world.

So, Chu Feng first entered the Thousand Bone Graveyard and told the Azure Dragon Founder that he asked for a Purple-cloak World Spiritist, and that it could save Su Rou and Su Mei. He also asked whether the Azure Dragon Founder wanted the Purple-cloak World Spiritist to help him recast his physical body or not.

“Oh Chu Feng, recasting a physical body is not a small matter. I don’t want to trouble outsiders.”

“Besides, I’ve waited for a thousand years, a few more won’t make much of a difference. So, I’ll still wait until you become a Purple-cloak World Spiritist before recasting my physical body for me.”

“As for the news of me still being in this world, unless there is no other choice, do not tell anyone.”

“Right now, I will relay a formation and take my physical body and the treasure pearl deeper into this Emperor Tomb.”

“However, after taking away the treasure pearl, the Ice and Fire Pearls in Su Rou’s and Su Mei’s bodies will not be stable.”

“So, you must immediately call the Purple-cloak World Spiritist in. I’m sure with his methods, he should be able to protect Su Rou’s and Su Mei’s lives.”

Indeed, as he predicted, the Azure Dragon Founder refused the assistance of the Monstrous Monkey King, as he hoped that they wouldn’t know about his survival.

“I shall obey your order.” Chu Feng respectfully responded, then quickly after, helped the Azure Dragon Founder undo the current formation. After taking out his physical body and the mystical pearl, he relaid a formation to seal Su Rou and Su Mei.

But without the power of the mystical pearl, it was very difficult to suppress the Ice and Fire Pearls in Su Rou’s and Su Mei’s bodies purely with the power of the formation. In only an instant, the Sealing Formation was taken over by blue-coloured frost and scorching flames. They endlessly made howls like tigers and leopards, started to insanely charge towards the formation, and wanted to break out.

In a situation like that, Chu Feng had no choice but to quickly ask the Monstrous Monkey King to enter, to let the Purple-cloak World Spiritist

control the situation.

The Azure Dragon Founder's speed was also very quick. Before the Monstrous Monkey King came down, he had already moved his own physical body and the mystical pearl deep into the Thousand Bone Graveyard. Only with that did he prevent the Monstrous Monkey King from discovering his physical body and the mystical pearl.

“These two pearls are very powerful. Chu Feng, where did these pearls come from” After the Monstrous Monkey King entered the Thousand Bone Graveyard and saw the power of the ice and fire, it was endlessly shocked.

“I found them deep in the Thousand Bone Graveyard. Monkey Bro, how is it? Can you save Su Rou and Su Mei?” Seeing the Monstrous Monkey King's shocked expression, Chu Feng lightly furrowed his brows, being a bit worried.

“I'm not sure. These two pearls are too powerful, much more powerful than Elite Armaments. And, they are living objects. Right now, they have already merged with your two wives' bodies, so it's impossible to want to take them out. I can only use special Sealing Formations to temporarily seal them. As for whether it will succeed or not, that'll depend on your two wives' physical state and willpower.”

“If it succeeds, then the two pearls' power can be temporarily suppressed. If it fails, then the two pearls will thoroughly take over their physical bodies and be revived.”

“At that time, not only will they die, we will be dragged down with them as well. Even the entire continent of the Nine Provinces, possibly even the continents outside of this continent will enter danger.”

“It's because these pearls are too powerful. I feel like their true power have been sealed. They are filled with evilness and their resentments are extremely deep. If they were to be unsealed, the living will definitely enter hell. That will be very terrifying. I simply don't even dare to imagine it.”

“However, if I lay another Sealing Formation and seal your two wives along with the pearls, it can stop their revival. However, the price is that your two wives will also die.”

“Chu Feng, make a choice. To risk it, or to not risk it. Just say it, and I’ll do it.” The Monstrous Monkey King said with a face filled with solemnness. It was the first time Chu Feng saw the Monstrous Monkey King show such an expression.

“Chu Feng, I’m begging you! Save my daughters, don’t let them die!”

“Chu Feng, I’m also begging you! Save my two sisters! They love you so deeply, so how can you bear letting them die?” Hearing those words, Su Rou and Su Mei’s father and elder brother had actually knelt onto the ground with a poof and started to beg.

“Chu Feng, this is not a small matter. I urge you to value the big picture.”

“Yeah, Chu Feng. This wager is too big. Do not make it! Because, if it is lost, not only us, even the entire continent will be affected!”

But after knowing how horrifying the two pearls were, there were also people who spoke to urge Chu Feng. Their intentions were to get Chu Feng to directly seal the two pearls, and simultaneously, sacrificing Su Rou’s and Su Mei’s lives.

“Chu Feng, as a man, don’t pay attention to the small matters in life. For all things, the big picture must be valued.” And seeing the more and more surging frost and flames in the Sealing Formation, there were even more people who were scared. They started to urge him otherwise, because if the sealing failed, obviously, they were going to be the first ones to be sacrificed.

“God damn, are you even people? Junior Chu Feng views you as close ones to him, but now you want him to watch the ones he love die?” Just at that time, Zhang Tianyi was enraged as he pointed at the crowd and furiously howled.

“The words cannot be spoken like that. Su Rou and Su Mei are close people to him, but we aren’t?” Some members of the Chu family retorted.

“Chu Cheng, Chu Zhen, Chu Mingsheng, all of you shut up.” Chu Guyu fiercely glared at the Chu family members, then said to Chu Feng, “Brother. Save Su Rou and Su Mei. They are in this state because of you, so you must save them.”

“Chu Feng, you have to save Su Rou and Su Mei. At worst, we’ll just die with them. Our lives were saved by you after all.” Chu Yue also spoke to advise.

“Chu Guyu, Chu Yue, the two of you cannot decide if we live or die, and even more so, you cannot choose the fate of the billions of lives on this continent.”

“Brother Chu Feng, you must think clearly. That senior has already said that if the two pearls are revived, the entire continent of the Nine Provinces, even beyond, will meet with disaster. At that time, you will become a person whose crimes are forever remembered.” Even more people started to urge Chu Feng to give Su Rou and Su Mei up.

“All of you, shut up! Does Chu Feng need your interruptions when deciding?”

“I’ll kill whoever speaks more right now.” Just at that time, Zi Ling became furious. Her purple pupils flashed as she pointed at the crowd and fiercely yelled. At the same time, her purple-coloured aura also pounced out like a fierce beast.

When that aura was burst out, the people on scene, other than Chu Feng, Zhang Tianyi, and the Monstrous Monkey King, were all pushed continuously back from the charge. There were even some people who got heavily injured.

And at that instant, everyone on scene shut their mouths because they could feel how terrifying Zi Ling was at that moment. Her killing intent

was unfelt by them before, so they knew if they dared to speak anymore, Zi Ling would definitely, unhesitantly, kill them.

Therefore, everyone chose to remain silent. No one dared to speak anymore as they cast their gazes towards Chu Feng, awaiting his decision.



# Chapter 481 - Chu Feng's Decision

MGA: Chapter 481 - Chu Feng's Decision

At that very instant, Chu Feng closed his eyes and shot his mind towards his own Spiritual World.

He stood within the World Spirit Space, faced Eggy, and asked, “Eggy, are these Ice and Fire Pearls truly as powerful as how Monkey Bro said they are?”

“I am not a World Spiritist, so I don’t have Spirit power. I have no way of checking how powerful the hidden power of the pearls are, but I having this feeling that these two pearls aren’t simple.”

“That little monkey monster is a Purple-cloak World Spiritist. His Spirit power is already not weak, and since he has said that, I’m sure that those two pearls shouldn’t be simple things. After all, the master of this Emperor Tomb is a not simple character already, so how can the things he leave behind be weak?” Eggy said.

“I understand.” As Chu Feng spoke and with a thought, he cast his mind back to his body. He opened his eyes and spoke, “Everyone here, please stay far away from this place and go outside first.”

“Because, no matter what, I, Chu Feng, must save Su Rou and Su Mei. Even if there is only a single strand of hope, even if the price of failure means a calamity for the entire continent, I must save them.”

“This...”

Hearing Chu Feng’s words, everyone on scene unnervingly looked at one another while being at a loss. Especially the people before who urged Chu Feng to give Su Rou and Su Mei up. Their expressions were very complicated, but ultimately, not a single person chose to leave. From the beginning to the end, they stood there and didn’t even move half a step.

“Brother Chu Feng, I, Chu Wei, do indeed fear death, but I respect your decision. I also see you as a brother, so no matter if it will fail or not, I will be by your side and accompany you through life or death.” Chu Wei said.

“That’s right. Chu Wei is correct. Chu Feng, don’t worry and go ahead. No matter what the result is, we will support you.”

“Yeah! Junior Chu Feng, the reason why we can live up to today is all because we relied on you. At a time like this, how can we abandon you?”

“Junior Chu Feng, my strength is useless, so I am unable to be of any help for you. However, I will use my heart to support you. I won’t leave this place.”

But what surprised Chu Feng was when he truly made the decision, no matter if it was the people who urged him to save Su Rou and Su Mei, or the people who urged him to give them up, at that instant, they were actually all supporting his decision.

It had to be said that when facing the crowd’s support which disregarded whether they died or lived, Chu Feng’s heart was very warm because it at least meant he didn’t look at them as family for nothing and that what he did for them wasn’t for nothing.

Even though some of them were cowardly, even though some of them had selfish hearts, they were people worthy of his trust, and were people who would stand out for him in the crucial moments.

\*boom\*

But just at that time, a huge explosion suddenly resonated out. The frost and flames within the Spirit Formation actually broke through the Spirit Formation and surged out. The blue-coloured frost and red-coloured flames interweaved, formed a wave of cold and hot air, and engulfed everything

“All of you, quickly leave! The farther you are, the better!”

Seeing that, the Monstrous Monkey King explosively shouted, and at the same time, his hands were continuously changing as he struck out strange hand seals. Coincident with that, vast purple-coloured Spirit Formation, also like a tide, surged out from its body and had actually sealed the frost and flames.

“Monkey Bro, I’ll stay behind to help you.” Chu Feng said.

“I’ll stay behind as well.” Zi Ling also said.

“No. With the Spirit Formation power that you two grasp, you will be of no help. Staying behind will only add to the trouble. Quickly, leave. Everyone out! Or else, I will be unable to use my full strength and be controlled by these two pearls.” But at that instant, the Monstrous Monkey King’s face was actually filled with sweat. Within his blood-red eyes, a hint of fear actually appeared.

“This...” At that instant, everyone was taken aback. They didn’t know if they should leave or not, so almost everyone cast their gaze towards Chu Feng.

“Monkey Bro, can you protect their lives?” Chu Feng tightly knitted his brows. He had never seen the Monstrous Monkey King in that state. His image of the Monstrous Monkey King was an existence that didn’t fear the heavens nor the earth!

But he could understand the Monstrous Monkey King’s current state because he already felt how terrifying the power of the two pearls were. It was indeed as it said. The two pearls’ true power was sealed.

And they weren’t completely unsealed. If they were completely unsealed, not to mention the Monstrous Monkey King, it was likely that in the continent of the Nine Provinces, no one could do anything about the two pearls.

So, Chu Feng was very worried. He was worried that even with the Monstrous Monkey King’s methods, it would not be able to save the current Su Rou and Su Mei.

“Damn boy, don’t worry. Even if I, your Monkey Bro, put my life on the line, I will do my best to protect your two wives. Quickly leave. You will only distract me by staying here and hold back my methods.” The Monstrous Monkey King turned its head and a reliable smile was formed from its mouth corners raising

“Then I’m counting on you.”

“We will all leave this place and wait outside of the Azure Dragon Mountain Range.” In response, Chu Feng didn’t hesitate as well. He turned around, shouted, then went first and ran towards the exit of the Thousand Bone Graveyard.

At the same time, the others also quickly followed him one after the other. They hurriedly escape to the outside because they were all able to feel the aura of the Ice and Fire Pearls. The horrifying aura did indeed make them tremble from fear.

\*boom\*

\*wuaa\*

Just as Chu Feng and the others arrived at the entrance, from the deep part of the Thousand Monster Mountain abruptly came an explosion. At the same time, deafening cries also started to sound.

The noises were very terrifying. They seemed like the howl of beasts, yet like the cry of ghosts. All in all, they weren’t noises made by humans. The most important thing was that despite coming from a very far place, people could feel the strange aura of cold and hot coexisting.

That aura almost permeated throughout the Thousand Bone Graveyard, causing the incomparable hard walls of the Thousand Bone Graveyard to start to sway, as if they were afraid, and also causing them to endlessly tremble.

“Chu Feng, what should we do? The two pearls wouldn’t have successfully escaped right?” At that instant, many people panicked. They didn’t know

what move was the right one, so they all cast their gazes towards Chu Feng.

“Don’t worry, Monkey Bro should still be able to take care of it. Let’s go.” Chu Feng’s eyes surged with radiance, then after tightly starting deep at the Thousand Bone Graveyard for a good while, he still leaped, stepped into the exit, and led the crowd away from the Thousand Bone Graveyard.

Because, with his sharp Spirit power, Chu Feng was able to feel that the Monstrous Monkey King was still completely fine at present. Although the power of the Ice and Fire Pearls was very strong, it was still within the Monstrous Monkey King’s grasp.

After Chu Feng and the others left the Thousand Bone Graveyard, they didn’t head far for escaping. With special methods, all of them rushed up to the clouds and closely watched the changes to the Thousand Bone Graveyard.

And shortly after Chu Feng and the others rushed up into the sky, from the Thousand Bone Graveyard in the Azure Dragon Mountain Range, endless rumbling rang out.

The noises got louder and louder. They were like bells at first, then like thunder later on. At the end, even the boundless big mountains started to sway. Countless deep cracks spread on the mountains, causing several peaks to split and innumerable boulders to roll down.

Rolling dense smoke charged straight into the sky. As they looked, Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi all broke out in a cold sweat, let alone the people from the Azure Dragon School and the Chu family members.

Cold sweat kept on forming from fright and their bodies were trembling. Some people even lost the ability to stand because at the same time the explosions rang out, three waves of boundless, horrifying aura also came spreading over, enveloping that place.

However, that was still the result of Chu Feng and Zi Ling combining powers to lay a Spirit Formation. If that Spirit Formation wasn’t there, just

with those three auras, they could have forcibly crushed many people there to death.

# Chapter 482 - The Outcome is Set

MGA: Chapter 482 - The Outcome is Set

“What level of power is this!” Seeing the vast mountains endlessly crumbling and collapsing, becoming rolling dense smoke, and even the outside of the mountain range was affected by the boundless aura, Chu Feng also felt shocked.

He hiddenly sighed in his heart. Luckily, the area beyond the Azure Dragon Mountain Range was already destroyed by the Sword God Valley, causing there to be no one living within the borders of the Azure Dragon Mountain Range. Or else, there would definitely be countless people dying today again.

“This is not even close when compared to your actions back then in the Sword God Valley.” But just at that time, a voice suddenly entered Chu Feng’s ears. Turning his eyes over, he saw Zhang Tianyi smilingly looking at himself.

At that instant, Chu Feng could only helplessly smile because on that day, when the power of the Divine Lightning was shown, Chu Feng already lost his awareness so even he himself didn’t know how terrifying the destruction on that day was.

In reality, up until now, he hadn’t went back to the Sword God Valley. He hadn’t seen the destruction he did himself, and had only heard them from Zi Ling’s, Zhang Tianyi’s, and Eggy’s mouths.

\*boom\* Suddenly, another deafening explosion resounded, and the entire Azure Dragon Mountain Range trembled. After the dense smoke dispersed, Chu Feng and the others astonishedly discovered in the location of the Thousand Bone Graveyard, it had already collapsed. That area had already become a mini-valley.

At that instant, they tightly frowned. Although the Thousand Bone Graveyard was located underground, so no matter how much deeper the valley went, it wouldn't cause the Thousand Bone Graveyard to appear, the changes happening to the current Azure Dragon Mountain meant that the Monstrous Monkey King was undergoing a frightening huge battle against the two pearls, and the might of that huge battle was already so strong that it engulfed the entire Azure Dragon Mountain Range, and even the places beyond the Azure Dragon Mountain Range was affected.

The great battle lasted for one day and one night. Finally, at noon on the second day, it started to gradually calm down, and when the Azure Dragon Mountain Range that had trembled for one full day and one full night returned to its former tranquility, the mountain range no longer seemed similar to before.

Before, it had already experienced the ruin of the Sword God Valley, and now, it bore the aftermath of the battle between the Monstrous Monkey King and the Ice and Fire Pearls. Although the current Azure Dragon Mountain Range was still a vast mountain range, it no longer had its previous steep atmosphere.

The number of strange peaks were few within few. Instead, many valleys appeared. Although that Azure Dragon Mountain Range seemed a bit weak, in reality, it was more suitable for humans to live. More suitable for school rebuilding because there were even more mountaintops that could be opened up for use.

But Chu Feng and the others did not have the mind to admire a bald mountain peak. They were worried about the safety of the Monstrous Monkey King, Su Rou, and Su Mei. They were thinking whether the Ice and Fire Pearls were sealed or not.

However, no one dared to go down because they didn't know how it was in the Thousand Bone Graveyard. They didn't know if it was safe or dangerous inside.

“This won't work. I can't keep on sitting here doing nothing. I'm going down.” Finally, Chu Feng made his move. He leaped, became a blur of



light, and from the clouds, he flew towards the Thousand Bone Graveyard.

“Chu Feng, wait for me.” Seeing that, Zi Ling also quickly followed and flew down.

“Senior Zhang, bring us down. We will follow Junior Chu Feng and live and die with him.” At the same time, the disciples of the Azure Dragon School and the others cast their gaze of asking for help towards Zhang Tianyi.

“School Head, this...” At that instant, Zhang Tianyi was in a bit of a difficult situation. At the end, he could only cast his gaze towards the head of the Azure Dragon School, Li Zhangqing.

“Oh Tianyi, go ahead. After all, the old ancestor is still there. We can’t ignore his safety for our own right?” Li Zhangqing said.

“As you wish.” In response, Zhang Tianyi didn’t hesitate as well. He brought the Azure Dragon School’s and Chu family’s crowd down from the sky.

Although his current cultivation was far above Li Zhangqing’s and the two of them couldn’t even be compared, after all, Li Zhangqing was the head of a school. Back then, he had also helped Zhang Tianyi quite a bit. So, Zhang Tianyi was the same as Chu Feng. He respected Li Zhangqing a lot, and he also followed his orders.

While the crowd was descending, Chu Feng already opened the entrance to the Thousand Bone Graveyard. So, the crowd, with tense emotions, walked back into the Thousand Bone Graveyard.

“Heavens, isn’t this a bit too scary?”

At that very instant, after re-entering the Thousand Bone Graveyard, almost everyone’s expression couldn’t help but greatly change. Even Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi, the three people who had many experiences of the world, tightly furrowed their brows and felt bursts of uneasiness in their hearts.

It was because the Thousand Bone Graveyard was the entrance to the Emperor Tomb. It was a place that the Azure Dragon Founder made changes to when he was in his peak times. In this place, the degree of hardness was extremely impressive. Even if it was Chu Feng, Zi Ling, or even Zhang Tianyi, they were unable to damage the walls in the slightest.

But at that very instant, there were thick cracks on the surrounding walls in the Thousand Bone Graveyard. Countless shattered rocks rolled around, covering the ground. The hall that originally had overbearing might was currently unrecognizable, being in complete chaos.

But Chu Feng, at that moment, didn't care about those things. He hurriedly walked deeper into the Thousand Bone Graveyard, and the deeper he went, the depressing situation became even more serious.

Finally, Chu Feng and the others arrived to where the Monstrous Monkey King and Su Rou and Su Mei were before.

The walls and ground there were destroyed beyond recognition. What occupied the surrounding space were marks of fire burning past, as well as a large area of frost.

And the Monstrous Monkey King was currently sitting cross-legged at the most catastrophic middle zone. Its special clothes were almost completely fragmented, and on its fur, there were traces of being burnt by fire, and there were also remnants of slush. Its face was as pale as paper, and there was even a trace of blood remaining on the corners of its mouth. Clearly, he was heavily injured.

But luckily, the Monstrous Monkey King was still living, and behind him, there was a very powerful purple-coloured Spirit Formation. Faintly, one could see two figures inside the Spirit Formation. It was Su Rou and Su Mei. Also, the two of them still had the auras of life.

“Monkey Bro, are you alright?” At that instant, Chu Feng quickly went up to the Monstrous Monkey King. His heart ached and was grateful.

It was because the scene in front of him already told Chu Feng everything. After an intense battle, it was still the Monstrous Monkey King that gained the advantage. He had already successfully sealed the Ice and Fire Pearls in Su Rou's and Su Mei's bodies. Those two girls were temporarily safe.

But because of that, the Monstrous Monkey King still clearly paid an extremely heavy price. So, that was why Chu Feng was both grateful, but his heart also ached, feeling shame at the same time.

“Boy, don't look at me with a face like a bitter melon. I won't die any time soon.”

“However, this is luckily because the power of the two pearls were sealed. Or else, not to mention me, even those in the Martial Lord realm wouldn't be able to defeat those two pearls.”

“Go check on your two wives. In a few days, they should reawaken. Perhaps they could even gain some benefits from those two pearls.” There was still the reliable smile on the Monstrous Monkey King's face, but after speaking those words, it shut its eyes, its body fell, and it entered an unconscious state.

# Chapter 483 - Rebuilding the Azure Dragon School

MGA: Chapter 483 - Rebuilding the Azure Dragon School

“Monkey Bro!” Seeing the Monstrous Monkey King lose consciousness, Chu Feng instantly panicked. He supported the Monstrous Monkey King, and at the same time, everyone came up and surrounded them. The gazes they looked at the Monstrous Monkey King with were filled with worry.

Even though other than Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and Zhang Tianyi, no one else there was really familiar with the Monstrous Monkey King, they all knew that the expert with a strange appearance did an extremely impressive thing. It was suppressing the horrifying Ice and Fire Pearls and saving Su Rou and Su Mei, who were deeply loved by Chu Feng.

Even the Azure Dragon Founder was unable to do that thing. So, they felt both grateful and respect towards the Monstrous Monkey King, and knew that it was a very outstanding expert.

And after a while of checking, Chu Feng, Zi Ling, and the others couldn't help calming down. Although the current Monstrous Monkey King was extremely weak and its injuries were not light as well, there was no threat to its life.

The reason why it was in that state was because it used too much Heaven power and Spirit power. In that situation, as long as it carefully took care of itself, it would be able to be healed.

Only after stabilizing the Monstrous Monkey King's situation did Chu Feng come in front of the purple-coloured formation with Zi Ling to detailedly observe the situation within the formation.

The formation was very beautiful, and also very strong. There were over ten thousand types of symbols that converged together to form the purple-coloured Spirit Formation. Every single one was as if it was granted life, flickering with faint radiance. Like the stars, they spiraled around an already set orbit within the purple-coloured Spirit Formation.

Through the gaps of the Spirit Formation, Chu Feng was able to see the situation within the formation. Su Rou and Su Mei were tranquilly lying inside. They had actually recovered their former beautiful appearances. Frost faded away for one, flames faded away for the other. One became beautiful and cute, one became pure and amiable.

Even though their faces were very pale, even though their auras were still very weak, they truly returned to their former appearances. Also, the pearls in their bodies were gradually stabilizing as special power was harmonizing with their bodies.

“Monkey Bro, this time, it is truly thanks to you.” At that instant, Chu Feng cast his gaze towards the Monstrous Monkey King sleeping behind him, and his face was filled with expressions of gratitude.

A few days after the Ice and Fire Pearls were sealed in Su Rou’s and Su Mei’s bodies, the Monstrous Monkey King’s body had recovered, and also at that time, the army of the Jiang Dynasty actually descended from the sky and came to the currently desolate Azure Dragon Mountain Range that was a complete mess. Quickly after, the Qilin Prince’s Mansion also sent out a large group of men.

So, they were here to help Chu Feng rebuild the Azure Dragon School. The Jiang Dynasty asked for the best craftsmen in the continent of the Nine Provinces, and even sent out a grand army of ten thousand to help the construction.

The Qilin Prince’s Mansion also similarly sent out a grand army of near ten thousand people. Also, they gathered the best craftsmen within the borders of the Azure Province to help Chu Feng rebuild the Azure Dragon School.

That news soon spread throughout the continent of the Nine Provinces. The Jiang Dynasty personally inviting first-class craftsmen and sent out ten thousand dynasty experts to help Chu Feng rebuild the Azure Dragon School. That inconceivable thing naturally shocked the continent of the Nine Provinces.

“Have you heard of it? Chu Feng is going to rebuild the Azure Dragon School.”

“I heard about it. I even heard that the Jiang Dynasty personally invited first-rate craftsmen experts from all areas of the Nine Provinces to help Chu Feng rebuild the Azure Dragon School.”

“Not only that! The Jiang Dynasty even sent out several tens of thousands of dynasty experts, and from what I’ve heard, they are all in the Profound realm! Several tens of thousands of Profound realm experts. Can you imagine that formation? Several tens of thousands of Profound realm experts doing physical labour, constructing a school for someone. Have you ever heard of something like this before?”

“Heavens! Are the things you’re saying true or false? That’s a bit too much isn’t it? No matter how much more overpowering Chu Feng is, he shouldn’t be able to make the Jiang Dynasty send out so many people right?”

In the current continent of the Nine Provinces, all sorts of rumours rose everywhere. Some said the truth, some made up nonsense, very exaggeratedly spreading them.

And after knowing about that, many young people who idolized Chu Feng clearly didn’t confirm whether the rumours were true or false, yet they headed towards the Azure Province without stopping nonetheless. They prepared to join the Azure Dragon School to check out their idol.

Of course, there were also many people who didn’t believe that and actually didn’t care about hurrying for several tens of thousands of miles to come to the Azure Province in order to get to the bottom of it, wanting to destroy the rumours.

However, when the people who didn't believe it came to the Azure Dragon Mountain Range, they were instantly stupefied.

It was because on the current Azure Dragon Mountain Range, not only were the army of the Jiang Dynasty and the Qilin Prince's Mansion doing giant constructions, there were even many people from the World Spirit Guild.

Not only did the World Spirit Guild send out a large batch of experts, it even sent out Blue-cloak World Spiritists to come forth to help Chu Feng rebuild the Azure Dragon School. Every single inch and millimeter for almost every single building had Spirit Formations added onto them, and they were even blue-coloured Spirit Formations.

That also meant that not only was the Azure Dragon School Chu Feng was rebuilding incomparably grand and beautiful, it was also very firm and indestructible.

“What? Even the people from the World Spirit Guild has come to help Chu Feng? This Chu Feng has too much face doesn't he?”

“What do you even know? Chu Feng was originally a part of the World Spirit Guild. Besides, a few days ago, the one who saved the World Spirit Guild was Chu Feng. Right now, Chu Feng wants to rebuild the Azure Dragon School, so it is natural that the World Spirit Guild sends out some manpower.”

“The words cannot be said like so. Yes, Chu Feng saved the World Spirit Guild, but after all, he is in the young generation. Those Blue-cloak World Spiritist are very proud existences, I believe you should know that, yet Chu Feng is able to ask for them. We have to admit that this is too impressive.” Within a luxurious tavern, a group of martial cultivation experts discussed the news of Chu Feng rebuilding the Azure Dragon School.

“All of you are truly overreacting to small things. A few Blue-cloak World Spiritist are nothing. I heard that even Gu Tianchen has gone there, not to

mention the World Spirit Guild's elders." A rather imposing big man with decent cultivation spoke.

After hearing the big man's words, the people within the tavern were all dumbfounded and endlessly shocked.

"That doesn't mean anything. Gu Tianchen's life was saved by Chu Feng, so it's normal for him to help Chu Feng. It would be strange if he didn't." Just at that time, on another table, a young man wearing white clothes disdainfully said.

"Oh? Brother, hearing your words, you seem to know even more explosive news huh?" Seeing that someone was actually interrupting when he spoke, the big man instantly revealed displeased expressions.

"That's right. If even news like these aren't much, then go ahead and say some even better ones." At the same time, the big man's pals were as if they had swords drawn and bows bent. They cast their unkind gazes towards the white clothed young man.

And facing the crowd's attitude, the white clothed young man was not afraid in the slightest. He cast his gaze towards the white clothed old man next to him and said,

"My school's head just came back from the Azure Province, incidentally passed the Azure Dragon Mountain Range, and saw a scene that none of you know about."

"This one... Could it be that you're the expert in the 1st level of the Heaven realm, the head of the White Mountain School, Senior White?" When the big men noticed the old man, all of them couldn't help taking a few steps back and revealed expressions of fear.

"That's right. I am Bai Xianqi." The old man smugly smile, then afterwards, lightly flicked his sleeves. A burst of boundless Heaven power was instantly released, causing the tavern to shake. Other than himself and the white clothed young man, everyone in the tavern fell on the ground and were powerless to stand.



# Chapter 484 - Glory Reappearing

MGA: Chapter 484 - Glory Reappearing

“Senior White, have mercy! Senior White, have mercy!”

“We had eyes but didn’t recognize Mount Tai! Senior White, we ask that as a great character, you forgive our mistakes and give us a chance to start anew!” Feeling the old man’s powerful Heaven realm strength, everyone was endlessly terrified and kept on begging.

“A group of young ones aren’t worth it for me, Bai Xianqi, to start a massacre. All of you, rise.” The old man smugly smiled, then flicked his sleeve again, causing the Heaven power scattered about to return to this body. He raised the chopsticks on the table and continued eating.

At that instant, the people on the ground were finally able to stand back up. They looked at one another, and their expressions were of panic and terror, but no one chose to leave. They stood where there were, fearfully looking at the white clothed old man because they were really too curious. Curious what Bai Xianqi actually saw at the Azure Dragon Mountain Range.

The Azure Dragon School that already caused people to be endlessly shocked. What unknown things actually happened, and how shocking would those things be?

“Se-Se-Senior White, I wonder what you saw in the Azure Province? Can you tell us?” Finally, one big man couldn’t bear the curiosity in his heart, and asked stutteringly with a face filled with fear.

Hearing someone ask about it, the white clothed old man was not angry as he put down the chopsticks in his hand and swept his gaze over the crowd. Seeing the crowd’s intrigued gazes, the smug expression on the old man’s face couldn’t avoid becoming stronger. Only then did he speak, “Whatever.

This will be known sooner or later, and since all of you want to know so much, there's no harm in telling you."

"Actually, in the current Azure Dragon Mountain Range, there is not only men from the Qilin Prince's Mansion, World Spirit Guild, and Jiang Dynasty helping Chu Feng rebuild the Azure Dragon School."

"Within the formation of people who are carrying out the enormous construction project, other than the human craftsmen with outstanding workmanship, cultivators with powerful cultivation, and World Spiritists who grasp Spirit Formation power, I even saw innumerable huge monsters."

"Their howls shook the land and their strengths were incomparable powerful. The smallest was still at least several meters tall, and the larger ones were over ten meters tall. And such powerful monsters were actually, on the Azure Dragon Mountain Range, doing labour work. Also, they didn't even mind it. They were happy doing that and weren't tired."

"Monsters over ten meters tall? That... Were they Monstrous Beasts? Where did the Monstrous Beasts come from to be so powerful? To have such enormous bodies?" At that instant, all of them revealed shocked expressions.

"That's right. They are indeed Monstrous Beasts. There was also an extremely large number of Monstrous Beast. At least from what I saw, they were counted by ten thousands." The white clothed old man smugly said.

"Monstrous Beasts counted by ten thousands? Where in the world did so many Monstrous Beasts come from?" And hearing those words, they were even more shocked.

"I know! It must be the Monstrous Monkey King! The mysterious expert that defeated Gu Tianchen and Jie Shi a hundred years ago, the Monstrous Monkey King, the real Monster King of the Thousand Monster Mountain!"

“It is definitely it. It’s definitely the one that called the Monstrous Beasts from the Thousand Monster Mountain to help Chu Feng rebuild the Azure Dragon School. After all, there are rumours saying that the Monstrous Monkey King is Chu Feng’s big brother.” Finally, someone noticed it and guessed the origin of the Monstrous Beasts.

Seeing someone truly guessing the origin of the Monstrous Beasts, the white clothed old man lightly smiled, and as he stroked his own beard of several strands, he said, “That’s right. He’s correct. The strength of those Monstrous Beasts were very strong. Numbers like that, strength like that, indeed, only the Monstrous Beasts of the Thousand Monster Mountain have such characteristics.”

“But that’s not much. I even heard some news that I believe will definitely shock all of you. It’s that the Monstrous Monkey King announced it will be a guest elder for the Azure Dragon School.”

“And that the Monstrous Beasts of the Thousand Monster Mountain will also all move to the Azure Dragon Mountain Range to serve the Azure Dragon School. The peerlessly powerful Monstrous Beasts that disregard all laws will become the protectors of the Azure Dragon School, and live and die with it.”

“What? There’s actually something like this? The Monstrous Beasts of the Thousand Monster Mountain are very terrifying! From what I’ve heard, the five great Monster Kings are powerful existences in the 5th level of the Heaven realm, and at first, even the Prestigious Villa didn’t dare to start conflicts against the Monstrous Beasts of the Thousand Monster Mountain.”

“And right now, the Monstrous Monkey King that has come into this world again is even more unimaginably horrifying. With its own strength, it shifted the tides of the war regarding the five great powers and the World Spirit Guild.”

“Even Jie Shi was killed by it, and I’ve heard that even the emperor of the Jiang Dynasty fears it. A Thousand Monster Mountain like that can be said to be invincible, and right now, the horrifying Monstrous Beasts of the

Thousand Monster Mountain are actually joining the Azure Dragon School! This... This is simply inconceivable.”

“Powerful. Really too powerful. The school hasn’t even been rebuilt yet there is already such a formation, such presence. When that Azure Dragon School finishes being constructed, wouldn’t it become the number one school of the Nine Provinces? In the continent of the Nine Provinces, other than the Jiang Dynasty, what could defeat it?”

Knowing that news, not a single person there didn’t greatly change their expressions. All of them were dumbfounded, and shock filled their eyes. Some people’s body even trembled from purely hearing that news, being thoroughly dumbstruck.

But in reality, the things that the white clothed old man said were the truths. News like that, with the Azure Province as the center, was currently spreading to all places of the continent of the Nine Provinces. At the end, when it finished spreading throughout the Nine Provinces, it then shocked the entire continent once again.

Although the current Azure Dragon School hadn’t been constructed yet, it had to be said that right now, it already became the number one school in many experts’ and powers’ eyes. The Monstrous Beasts of the Thousand Monster Mountain joined and it had the protection of the Jiang Dynasty. Who could defeat such a school?

Not to mention the Jie clan, Yuangang School, Fire God School, Free and Unrestrained Valley, and Hidden White Sect, the already fallen powers, even the Prestigious Villa and World Spirit Guild that were still in their peak times were far from being comparable to the current Azure Dragon School.

The Azure Province, the land that had been desolate for several hundred years, finally stepped back onto the peak stage of the Nine Provinces. The Azure Dragon School, the school that had been desolate for several hundred years, finally became the number one school of the Nine Provinces once again.

And all that was because of a young man. Chu Feng.

It had to be said that Chu Feng became the focus of discussion for people again. They started to think back to Chu Feng's actions, think back to the astounding achievements he did, and started to compare him to the historical great characters of the Nine Provinces.

Finally, they ended with a conclusion. Chu Feng was even more powerful than the historical great characters in the continent of the Nine provinces. Many of those characters, including the Azure Dragon Founder, didn't have too big achievements before the age of twenty, and they all got famous in their later periods.

But Chu Feng was different. He was only seventeen years old, yet he had already left many legends in the continent of the Nine Provinces and stood on the peak of fame. Even the Jiang Dynasty had to give him some face, and even the immeasurably strong Monstrous Monkey King was his big brother.

So, people felt that

Chu Feng

was the most horrifying person in the continent of the Nine Provinces. Chu Feng had potential that the historical great characters didn't have, and his future achievements was even unimaginable, and incalculable.

And people felt very fortunate. Fortunate that they personally saw the birth of a great character. Although the road Chu Feng walked on wasn't even, he did indeed succeed.

From an unknown outer court disciple with a petty identity in the Azure Province, he grew step by step. He first became the number one disciple of the Azure Dragon School, then his name shocked the Azure Province, and ultimately, he became a legendary character that every family knew in the entire continent.

Chu Feng's speed of growth was indeed astonishing. Despite at present, he couldn't be said to be the number one person in the continent of the Nine Provinces, despite at present, his identity was still of a young generation, everyone knew that the potential Chu Feng had would allow him to step onto an unprecedented peak. No matter if it was the current powerful people, or the historical powerful people, they were all going to be surpassed by Chu Feng one by one, and no one then would be comparable to him.

# Chapter 485 - The Void School In Trouble

MGA: Chapter 485 - The Void School In Trouble

The current Azure Dragon School, under Chu Feng's lead, had its former glory reappear.

Although the school hadn't finished construction yet, young geniuses from all areas of the Nine Provinces had already come to the Azure Dragon Mountain Ranging, wanting to enter the Azure Dragon School.

Facing that situation, the Azure Dragon School could only push the examination forward. As the school hadn't been completely built, they started to recruit disciples. After all, it was a school for humans, so they couldn't only rely on the Monstrous Beast from the Thousand Monster Mountain for face. Recruiting disciples was an absolute necessity.

Besides, within those who wanted to join the Azure Dragon School, many were of extreme good talent. They were a lot more excellent than many of the disciples before in the Azure Dragon School. There were even many young ones who already had the cultivation of the Profound realm. That strength naturally made Li Zhangqing endlessly moved and couldn't bear missing out on that.

And as the Azure Dragon School was large-scale recruiting disciple, the Azure Dragon School's elders and disciples, who left when the Qilin Prince's Mansion was aiming to remove Chu Feng and the Azure Dragon School, carried hearts of hope when they came back to the Azure Dragon School. They shamelessly begged, wanting to re-enter the Azure Dragon School.

But what they got was merciless refusal. The Azure Dragon School didn't give those traitors any chance.

Other than the elders and disciples who were willing to live and die along with the Azure Dragon School, who entered the Thousand Bone Graveyard, no matter if it was disciples or elders, the Azure Dragon School chose completely new ones, and started to choose the excellent ones first.

For the development of the Azure Dragon School, Chu Feng even took out ten million Profound beads as the foundation of the Azure Dragon School's development. That number really took Li Zhangqing aback, feeling as if he entered a realm of dreams.

At first, he didn't even want to accept it, but as Chu Feng urged, he finally took them.

After taking the ten million Profound beads, Li Zhangqing then wanted to hand the position of school head over to Chu Feng because he knew that the many excellent young people who were willing to enter the Azure Dragon School didn't come for him, Li Zhangqing. They came for Chu Feng. He really didn't have the qualifications to be the head of the Azure Dragon School. Continuing to be the head would really make the disciples unconvinced.

But Chu Feng said that currently, the old ancestor was in this world, so sooner or later, he was going to revive. At that time, it would be fine to directly hand the Azure Dragon School over to him. He, Chu Feng, only wanted to be an ordinary disciple of the Azure Dragon School. So, the position of school head still had to be temporarily held by Li Zhangqing.

Facing that situation, Li Zhangqing didn't feel that it was good to say much more, so he could only continue being the head of the Azure Dragon School. Although he didn't say much on the surface, in his heart, he was endlessly grateful towards Chu Feng because he didn't make a mistake. The young man that many people disliked at first currently did indeed change the fate of the Azure Dragon School.

As the Azure Dragon School, the number one school a thousand years ago in the Nine Provinces, had its former glory reappear, another powerful school a thousand years ago in the Azure Province was still unbearably



desolate at present. It was the Void School stationed at the Void Mountain Range.

“Sigh~~~” Within the main hall of the Void School came a helpless sigh.

That sigh was made by the head of the Void School. He sat on the chief position in the main hall, swept his gaze towards the manager elders inside the hall, and said, “The Azure Dragon School has already restored its former prosperous might, but my Void School still remains unknown. Right now, we are even forced to a state where we need to move away from the Void Mountain Range because of the Lotus Flower School that has only been created for dozens of years. I truly have no face to face the founder!”

“Lord School Head, hasn’t there already been rumours that say Chu Feng is Mr. Grey-cloak of that year? No matter what’s said, my Void School still has some relations with Mr. Grey-cloak. If Chu Feng is truly that Mr. Grey-cloak, we can ask for help from the Azure Dragon School.”

“If the Azure Dragon School is willing to help, how would the little Lotus Flower School dare to forcefully occupy the Void Mountain Range?” One manager elder said.

“Whatever. Putting aside that it is only a rumour, even if Chu Feng is truly Mr. Grey-cloak, back then, he has already given all the benevolence and assistance he could. What reason do we have to ask him for help again?”

The head of the Void School smiled as he shook his head. How could he have not possibly thought of testing luck by asking Chu Feng for help?

Thinking back when the Azure Dragon School first faced danger, his Void School didn’t do anything. Right now, they had risen greatly. Even he himself felt that it wasn’t right to go find him to cling onto him, so naturally, he wouldn’t so shamelessly go do that.

“Lord School Head, but right now, what my Void School is facing is the loss of school territory! If the Lotus Flower School is willing to let us go when we leave the Void Mountain Range, then that’s fine.”

“But if they are not willing to, then it would be too difficult for us to turn the situation around. I’m afraid we would be reduced to a third-rate school, and even possibly facing extermination.” The elders painstakingly advised.

“This is something that cannot be helped. Who told us to be so greedy to fight over land against that Lotus Flower School? If we didn’t have malicious exchanges against the Lotus Flower School, we would not have landed in our current state.” The head of the Void School had a face filled with regret.

So it turned out some time ago, within an area of land on the borders of the Void School, precious ore veins was discovered. The ore veins were very valuable, and if they were mined, they could be traded for large amounts of cultivation resources, which would cause the foundation of the Void School to become stronger.

But the neighbouring school of the Void School, the Lotus Flower School, also discovered those ore veins. Both sides said that the ore veins should belong to themselves, so for their own interests, an unavoidable battle happened between the two second-rate schools.

The Lotus Flower School had only been created for over a few dozens of years. Although their founder had some methods, he had already disappeared for dozens of years. Even if he didn’t disappear, he should have died from age.

As for the Lotus Flower School, their current head’s strength was far from being comparable to the head of the Void School’s, and their elders’ cultivation was also not as strong as the Void School’s elders’. Their school’s foundation was also far weaker than the Void School’s, so they could be said to be the most underdeveloped existence within second-rate schools.

So, with might that was like breaking bamboo, the Void School beat the Lotus Flower School so badly that they were rolling around in their own excrement and they looked like flowers withering and water flowing away. But who would have thought that in the crucial moment, just as the army

of the Void School arrived within the Lotus Flower School, preparing to make them pay the price, the founder of the Lotus Flower School, the Lotus Flower Old Man, actually appeared.

Not only was the old man whose age already passed a hundred and should originally not be surviving nicely living, his cultivation even stepped into the 8th level of the Profound realm. So, it seemed that he already gained the inheritance of an expert dozens of years ago and consumed a special pill that lengthened his life. In the past years, he kept on staying in isolation, cultivating painstakingly.

And after the Lotus Flower Old Man showed himself, he didn't make things too difficult for the Void School. Not only did he not attack the people from the Void School, quite contrary, he let them back to the Void School.

Facing such a magnanimous Lotus Flower Old Man, the head of the Void School felt shame in his heart. At the same time, he also expressed admiration, preparing to give the ore veins to the Lotus Flower School after returning to the school and also to prepare heavy gifts to nicely thank the generosity of the senior. But who would have thought that it wasn't as simply as how he had imagined it.

The Lotus Flower Old Man had his eyes on the Void Mountain Range. After the army of the Void School returned to the Void School, he was actually forcing the Void School to move out of the Void Mountain Range within a month and give the Void Mountain Range to his Lotus Flower School, or else he was going to start a huge massacre and kill them so much that nothing remained behind.

And today was already the last day of the one month limit. What the Void School was facing was a situation in which they had to leave the Void Mountain Range.

“His Lotus Flower School is only a small school. Even saying that it's a second-rate school is praising them. If that Lotus Flower Old Man didn't get some dog crap luck and gain the inheritance of an expert, which not only extended his life greatly and even caused his cultivation to rise

greatly, how would his Lotus Flower School be able to defeat our Void School?” Several manager elders said while venting their anger.

“Whatever, don’t hold grudges. That Lotus Flower Old Man has already performed what kindness he could by not directly exterminating the Void School and only chasing us out of the Void Mountain Range. If we have to blame anything, we can only blame that our abilities are inferior to theirs. How can we blame that he got the inheritance of an expert?”

“Pass an order down. All elders and disciples will move with me. We will move out of the Void Mountain Range. As long as my Void School has a united heart, we can rise again at the eastern mountains like the sun no matter where we go.” The head of the Void School ordered.

And from then on, the several hundreds of thousands of disciples in the Void School, with the lead of the head of the Void School and the manager elders, grandly formed lines and groups, preparing to leave the Void Mountain Range.

But just as they arrived at the Void School’s entrance, at that place, a group of people and horses appeared.

# Chapter 486 - Just Like A God

MGA: Chapter 486 - Just Like A God

The robes those people wore were imprinted with lotus flowers. Most of their strengths were inferior to the head of the Void School as well as the manager elders.

However, the old man at front, who didn't have many strands of hair on his head, had a face full of wrinkles, was as thin as a match, and looked like a dry corpse, actually had the cultivation of the 8th level of the Profound realm.

In other provinces, perhaps that cultivation wasn't much, but in the Azure Province, a person with that cultivation could already be called a peak expert. He was the founder of the Lotus Flower School, the Lotus Flower Old Man.

“Senior Lotus Flower, let us follow what we have said. I'll comply with your request and move out of the Void Mountain, so I hope that you can adhere to your promise and give my Void School path to live.” The head of the Void School went up and said when he saw the Lotus Flower Old Man. As he faced the old man in the 8th level of the Profound realm, he really was afraid of him.

“Kuku [1], don't worry, naturally, I'll keep my word. But on that topic, your Void School truly does have some good seedlings. Right now, you, a grand school head, are like a dog that lost its home. Can you really bear letting your disciples suffer hardships and receive contempt from others along with you?” The Lotus Flower Old Man strangely smiled and said.

“Senior Lotus Flower, what do you mean?” The head of the Void School tightly furrowed his brows and felt that the situation wasn't heading towards a good direction.

“Haha, I don’t mean anything, but I just don’t hope you delay the development of so many good seedlings.” The corners of the Lotus Flower Old Man’s lips curled up, then quickly after, he actually cast his gaze towards the vast ocean of people behind the head of the Void School. Facing several hundred thousands of elders and disciples, he loudly said, “Everyone! From today on, this Void Mountain Range will be the Lotus Flower Mountain Range. This Void School will also be changed into the Lotus Flower School. I, the Lotus Flower Old Man, can see that all of you have extraordinary aptitude, so I cannot bear seeing you suffer with these useless young ones.”

“Thus, I am willing to open the gates to my Lotus Flower School for all of you. As long as you are willing to stay behind, anyone can join my Lotus flower School. Not hiding anything, my Lotus Flower School has already applied to the Qilin Prince’s Mansion to be a first-rate school. As long as you stay behind, in the future, you will be elders and disciples of a first-rate school.”

“Huu~~~~~”

After the Lotus Flower Old Man spoke, a heated discussion was instantly stirred up in the crowd. Many Void School elders and disciples looked at each other, revealing expressions of joy.

“Senior Lotus Flower, you’ve gone a bit too far by doing this.” At that instant, the face of the Void School’s head was ashen, but he didn’t dare to lash out. He himself could disregard his life, but he didn’t want his own actions to affect the several hundred thousand lives of the Void School.

“Hey, I am only thinking about their future. Is that wrong? Besides, I am giving them a choice, and I haven’t forced anything on them.”

“If you’re talking about going too far, the one who’s doing that is you right? Boy, you are useless yourself, yet you still want to lead so many people in the later generation who have rather good talent? Aren’t

you

delaying their futures?” The Lotus Flower Old Man coldly smiled and said.

“You!” The head of the Void School gnashed his teeth in anger, but ultimately, he still forcibly endured it. Quickly after, he loudly howled towards the crowd behind him, “Those who are willing to follow me, step out of the Void School and follow me down the mountain!”

After the head of the Void School spoke, a large portion of the manager elders walked out and stood behind him. At the same time, there were also many elders and disciples who followed, walked out of the Void School, and prepared to follow him down.

However, no matter if it was elders or disciples, at that very instant, the ones willing to stand behind the head of the Void School, the ones willing to follow him were only several thousand people.

The remaining several hundred thousand elders and disciples all stood where they were. When there was a clash between the school’s interest and their own interest, those people gave the head of the Void School an exact answer.

“You bastards! The school head treats all of you so warmly, yet you lack any loyalty and treat him so coldly. Have all of your consciences been eaten by dogs?” Seeing that scene, the manager elders of the Void School pointed at those elders and disciples and started to furiously condemn them.

Facing the manager elders’ condemning, many disciples felt very ashamed and lowered their head in silence. However, some disciples and elders just loudly retorted, “Elders, ‘humans head towards highland, water flows towards lowland’ [2] Are we in the wrong?”

“That’s right. The might of the Void School is already gone. If we follow you, we will only become weaker and weaker and receive the disdain of people.”

“Senior Lotus Flower’s strength is powerful. He can definitely bring us onto the road of experts. We are willing to become disciples of the Lotus Flower School, and live and die along with it!”

“Lotus Flower School! Lotus Flower School! Lotus Flower School!”

“God damn, you despicable stuck-ups. I’ll put all of you to death!” At that instant, the manager elders were enraged, and as they spoke, they were going to attack.

“I would quite like to see who dares to touch the people from my Lotus Flower School!” But just at that time, the Lotus Flower Old Man suddenly coldly snorted. Simultaneously, boundless Profound power went wild, and like a formless fierce beast, it attacked the several manager elders who prepared to make their move.

“Ahh!”

The difference in strength was too big. With only a single strike from the Lotus Flower Old Man, he threw the several manager elders dozens of meters away. All of them vomited blood, and were already powerless to stand, being heavily injured.

“I’ll kill you!”

Seeing that their own elders were heavily beaten, many people who decided to follow the Void School were enraged. They wanted to fight to the death against the Lotus Flower Old Man.

“Stop!” Seeing that, the head of the Void School hurriedly shouted loudly. After stopping the crowd, he looked at the several hundred thousand disciples who chose to enter the Lotus Flower School and said, “Every person has their own goals. If you want to stay behind, I absolutely do not force you to come with me.”

After speaking those words, he walked first and prepared to leave that place. At the same time, several thousand disciples and elders also moved and quickly followed.



At that instant, no matter if they were furious or felt that they were wronged, their backs gave people an extremely pitiful feeling.

But “the winner is the king and the loser is the thief”. No one would give them sympathy, and rather, what they gave were only mocking and cold smiles.

“That’s right. Leave, you homeless dogs! Let’s see where in the continent of the Nine Provinces you can find a home!”

“Daring to make my Lotus Flower School an enemy, this is how you end up as. Hahaha...”

The Lotus Flower Old Man started to coldly laugh loudly. The meaning behind his words was very clear. He wanted the Void School to have no place to make a standing for themselves, then ultimately disappear from people’s lines of sight and be thoroughly extinguished.

“Any place in the continent of the Nine Provinces is a place for the Void School to make a standing for themselves. On the other hand, what qualifications does your Lotus Flower School have to take over this Void Mountain Range?”

But just at that time, from the sky, a loud and clear voice that was like thunder suddenly rang out. The voice was really too loud, and it actually caused the sky and ground to tremble. Not to mention the disciples, even the Lotus Flower Old Man couldn’t stand stably and almost fell.

When the horrifying swaying settled, everyone cast their gazes towards the sky, and when they saw the current sky, not a single person’s expression on the scene didn’t change greatly, as they were endlessly shocked.

It was because at present, in the sky, several figures stood. Those people stood on air while looking down. Every person’s body emanated immensely powerful aura.

They stood on air, like a god. It could be said that their powerful strength, to the people of the Void School and Lotus Flower School, was as if they

were gods.

However, the reason why they were so shocked was because of the young man within the group of people. The young man's portrait had once been scattered throughout all places in the Nine Provinces. Everyone knew who he was. He was the horrifying existence whose name shocked the Nine Provinces, Chu Feng.

# Chapter 487 - Alliance

MGA: Chapter 487 - Alliance

“Chu... Chu Feng?!” Seeing Chu Feng in the sky, everyone was stunned.

The people from the Lotus Flower School tightly furrowed their brows because they didn't know why Chu Feng, whose name shocked the Nine Provinces and was a legend-like character, came to this place.

But they could see that Chu Feng did indeed have the rumoured strength, or else he wouldn't be able to stand on air. Also, the people who stood around Chu Feng all had extraordinary cultivation. Every person had strength that could kill them.

In addition, even if their strengths were disregarded and undiscussed, their identities and positions were terrifying. There were people from the World Spirit Guild, there was the lord of the Qilin Prince's Mansion, and there were even experts from the Jiang Dynasty.

“Milords, Zhao Lianhua [1] pays his respect!” Suddenly, the Lotus Flower Old Man knelt onto the ground. He put away his previous arrogance and respectfully kowtowed to Chu Feng and the others, being extremely petty.

“Milord, we pay our respects!” At the same time, everyone came to their senses. The several hundred thousand people on scene uniformly knelt on the ground. Their petty voices rang out at the same time. Like the ringing of bells, they resonated throughout that land.

Chu Feng did not pay attention when he faced the crowd's kowtow. He leaped and flew down from the sky. He went up to the head of the Void School, personally propped him up, and said, “Senior. I, Chu Feng, have come late.”

“Lo-Lo-Lord Chu Feng!” At that instant, there was no need to mention how excited the head of the Void School was. His eyes glittered, his body

trembled, and with his disbelieving yet incomparably happy voice, he said, “Could it be that you’re...you’re truly Mr. Grey-cloak?!”

After the head of the Void School spoke those words, almost everyone’s faces changed. Especially the Lotus Flower Old Man. He even started to feel uneasy. He trembled from fright because he was already able to feel that the head of the Void School didn’t seem to have a simple relationship with Chu Feng.

As for the manager elders of the Void School and a group of core disciples, they were kneeling on the ground and also incomparably excited. They were awaiting Chu Feng’s answer because his answer was going to change their fates.

“It’s me. I am Mr. Grey-cloak who asked you for help back then and also stayed in your Void School for many days.” Chu Feng lightly squinted his eyes and kindly smiled. Quickly after, he cast his gaze towards the manager elders and the many disciples, “The people from the Void School, no need to be so polite. Please, quickly rise.”

“Thank you Lord Chu Feng!” After the simultaneous thanks that was both grateful and excited, the Void School’s crowd all rose.

At that very instant, the faces of the manager elders and core disciples were filled with ecstasy because they knew that today, their Void School was saved. With Chu Feng’s current strength and position, as long as he slightly supported their Void School, then their position in the Azure Province would rise, possibly even rapidly.

“Who told you to rise?! Kneel back down!” But just at that time, Chu Feng’s face suddenly changed greatly. He pointed at the several hundred thousand disciples, who were already standing within the Void School itself, and loudly yelled.

His explosive shout was truly like the clap of thunder. It was so loud that even the earth trembled, the trees swayed left and right, and the beasts and birds in the mountain forest respectively ran and flew away.

The several hundred thousand disciples trembled in fright and all of them hurriedly knelt back down to the ground. Their bodies kept on quivering and they didn't even dare to raise their heads.

“Hmph. I told the people from the Void School to rise. Your Lotus Flower School better kneel well. If anyone dares to stand without permission, I'll behead him right there.” Chu Feng coldly said.

After Chu Feng's words were spoken, everyone from the Lotus Flower School panicked because they were aware that the relationship between Chu Feng and the Void School was not ordinary. They had actually forced the Void School to such a state, so today, they were fated to have bad luck.

“Senior, actually, by coming here today, I have something I want to discuss with you.” Quickly after, Chu Feng cast his gaze back at the head of the Void School.

“Lord Chu Feng, speak whatever you want to say. As long as I am able to do it, I will definitely assist you with anything.” The head of the Void School hurriedly replied.

“I want to set up an alliance between your Void School and my Azure Dragon School. Senior, I wonder if you are willing or not?” Chu Feng lightly smiled and said.

“What? An alliance with the Azure Dragon School?” After Chu Feng spoke, it was like a clap of thunder in a clear sky. It shocked the people on scene so much that all of them felt inconceivability.

What power was the current Azure Dragon School? It was a power titled as the number one school in the Nine Provinces! It was rumoured that in the continent of the Nine Provinces, countless huge powers wanted to make an alliance with the Azure Dragon School, but they were all rejected.

Even the overlord of the Qin Province, the Prestigious Villa, wanted to set up an alliance yet was refused. There were only two powers in an alliance with the Azure Dragon School. One was the World Spirit Guild, the other was the Qilin Prince's Mansion.

There was no need to talk about the World Spirit Guild. It was one of the strongest forces in the Nine Provinces. As for the Qilin Prince's Mansion, although it was far from being comparable to the World Spirit Guild, at least it was the overlord of the Azure Province.

But his Void School was only a tiny second-rate school. In a place like the Azure Province, it was a small power that anyone could stamp on. But currently, a chance to be an alliance with the Azure Dragon School came. That truly caused people to feel disbelief.

“I'm willing! O-Of course I'm willing to!” The head of the Void School quickly nodded. His head was as if it was continuously kowtowing, say nothing of how happy he was.

“That's great! Then this is done. I have already sent an application to the lord of the Qilin Prince's Mansion to raise the Void School to a first-rate school. Moreover, the lord of the Qilin Prince's Mansion has already agreed.” As he spoke, Chu Feng cast his gaze towards the sky. He looked towards the current lord of the Qilin Prince's Mansion, Qi Fengyang.

Hearing those words, everyone from the Void School cast their gazes towards Qi Fengyang, their gazes filled with excited expressions.

Qi Fengyang lightly smiled, then said, “It is true. Although the present Void School doesn't have the strength of a first-rate school, I believe that it will soon, and also surpass most schools in the Azure Province.”

“Thank you Lord Chu Feng, thank you Mansion Lord!” At that instant, the people from the Void School knelt on the ground again. Their gratefulness came from their hearts, thankful for the help Chu Feng gave them.

“Ahh, no need to be so polite. Quickly rise.” Chu Feng waved his big sleeve, then a gust of wind came and lifted up the people from the Void School who knelt down. Then he said, “Since we are an alliance, naturally, there must be some cooperation plans. Right now, my Azure Dragon School is doing widespread disciple recruiting. However, some disciples aren't suitable to cultivate in my Azure Dragon School, yet those disciples

have pretty good talents, so my Azure Dragon School doesn't wish to waste such talents."

"So, from today on, for those who wish to enter my Azure Dragon School but cannot become a disciple of my Azure Dragon School, we will introduce them to the Void School. If they are willing to, they can come to the Void School to participate in the school entry examination. Senior, I wonder if you are willing or not?"

"I'm willing, I'm willing, of course I'm willing to!" The head of the Void School quickly nodded his head because he knew that it was a very rare chance.

At present, the disciples who aimed to enter the Azure Dragon School were excellent geniuses from many different areas in the continent of the Nine Provinces. Even if those people, because of insufficient aptitude, weren't able to become a disciple of the Azure Dragon School, to the powers of the Azure Province, they were still rare geniuses.

If geniuses like those were able to enter his Void School, his school would very speedily strengthen with unstoppable might. Although it would not be able to stand shoulder-to-shoulder with the Azure Dragon School, at least within the borders of the Azure Province, they could quickly gain their own position in the province.

# Chapter 488 - Gazes of Admiration

MGA: Chapter 488 - Gazes of Admiration

“Senior, since you are willing to, I will represent my Azure Dragon and sign the alliance agreement with you right now. From now on, my Azure Dragon School will share both glory and shame and advance and retreat with your Void School.” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out a piece of paper.

It was an alliance agreement paper. On there, conditions for the alliance between the Azure Dragon School and the Void School were written in detail, and after seeing the agreement, the head of the Void School, who was incomparably excited, hurriedly wrote the two big words “Void School” without even looking at it. Then afterwards, he pressed his handprint on it.

At that instant, up and down the Void School, not a single person was not incomparably excited because they all knew that from today on, their Void School was going to rise greatly. With the Azure Dragon School looking over them, not to mention the little Azure Province, in the future, even in the continent of the Nine Province, no one would dare to anger his Void School.

But as some people were joyed, some people were sorrowful. As the people from the Void School rejoiced, the several hundred thousand disciples and elders who were just part of the Void School, but now chose to join the Lotus Flower School, were endlessly sorrowful with faces filled with regret.

At that very instant, truly, their intestines greened from regret and they even had the heart to die. They regretted that they shouldn't have been so cowardly and afraid of things, that they shouldn't have betrayed the Void School, that they shouldn't have been greedy for the enticement the Lotus Flower Old Man gave.



It was because they didn't stand firm that they lost their chance to stand on the skies. With the mistake of a single thought, they missed a heavenly huge opportunity.

Everything existed in the world, but not medicine for regret. They had to pay the price for their decisions.

“You're the head of the Lotus Flower School right?” After signing the alliance agreement, Chu Feng turned around with a light smile, and cast his gaze towards the Lotus Flower Old Man.

“I am indeed the head of the Lotus Flower School, Zhao Lianhua.” The Lotus Flower Old Man hurriedly replied. He was truly afraid. Extremely afraid.

“You, stand up to speak.” Chu Feng's tone was very gentle.

Hearing those words, the Lotus Flower Old Man hiddenly rejoiced and couldn't help breathe a sigh of relief because he felt that Chu Feng didn't seem to be preparing to make things difficult for him. So, he quickly stood up and endlessly saluted Chu Feng, “Thank you Lord Chu Feng, thank you Lord Chu Feng!”

“Your nerves are quite big! You dare to take the land of the Void School, and even forcefully take the elders and disciples from the Void School!” But suddenly, Chu Feng's face turned cold. He pointed at the Lotus Flower Old Man and furiously rebuked, then pointed his finger towards the several hundred thousand people who betrayed the Void School and said, “You like these stuck-ups who forget about favours and kindness, and betrays their own school to protect themselves right?”

“Fine! Today, you will bring them all away from here. Bring them back to your Lotus Flower School. From now on, they are a part of your Lotus Flower School, and for their entire lives, they will be stuck with the tags of your Lotus Flower School.”

“But you remember this. From today on, the people from your Lotus Flower School better stay in your tiny land. If they dare to take half a step

out, I will kill with no discussion.”

“Milord, have mercy, milord, have mercy! I was ignorant, I should die, and I shouldn’t have been greedy!”

“But Lord Chu Feng, I still ask you to leave a road of life for my Lotus Flower School. After all, I didn’t know that the Void School was acquainted with you. If I did, I would have never dared to oppose the Void School!” At that instant, the Lotus Flower Old Man knelt onto the ground with a poof. He endlessly kowtowed while begging for mercy and asked for forgiveness from Chu Feng.

“I am already leaving a path of life by not killing all of you today. Scram! Don’t think of speaking rubbish with me. If you don’t scam, I’ll kill you right now!”

Chu Feng’s voice was like thunder, rumbling in bursts. At the same time, what faintly appeared was boundless aura he emanated as well as eerie killing intent.

“As you wish, I’ll leave, I’ll leave right now!” With that, the Lotus Flower Old Man thoroughly panicked. He hurriedly stood back up and led the Lotus Flower School’s group, preparing to leave because he knew that if he left now, there was still a strand of survival, but if he didn’t, he would undoubtedly die.

“Halt.” But just as they walked for a few steps, Chu Feng explosively shouted again. He pointed at them and said, “Who told you to walk? I told you to scam, so roll right now. Roll down the mountain!” [1]

“Chu Feng, don’t bully excessively. You are only a brat, yet you dare to speak to us like this?” Just at that time, a manager elder from the Lotus Flower School pointed at Chu Feng and furiously cursed.

\*bang\* However, immediately after he spoke, that person became a mist of blood. That scene happened really too fast. No one knew who attacked, but the people from the Lotus flower School were thoroughly terrified.

“Milord, spare us! We’ll roll right now, we’ll roll!” Finally, no one dared to hesitate. With the lead of the Lotus Flower Old Man, the people from the Lotus Flower School started to roll down the stairs which were for climbing the mountain.

“What are you staring at? Why aren’t you scrambling?” After the Lotus Flower Old Man rolled farther and farther away, Chu Feng pointed his finger again at the several hundred thousand people still kneeling within the Void School.

“School Head, have mercy, School Head, have mercy!”

“School Head, we know our wrongs! Give us a chance!”

“Lord School Head, you have watched as I grew up! You are like my father. Children will commit mistakes, so I’m begging you, please give me a chance to start anew!”

Those people looked at one another, but ultimately, no one moved half a step. Rather, they started to face the head of the Void School and beg, pleading for forgiveness.

It was because the words Chu Feng said before were very clear. Although he didn’t give a path of death to the Lotus Flower School, he didn’t give a path of life to them.

In the future, if the news of the Lotus flower School offending the Azure Dragon School became known, it was likely that even without the Azure Dragon School doing anything, many powers that wanted to set up a relationship with the Azure Dragon School would volunteer to go exterminate the Lotus Flower School.

If today, they truly followed the Lotus flower Old Man back to the Lotus Flower School, what awaited them was definitely a path of death.

“This...” Facing the sorrowful cries of the several hundred thousand elders and disciples, the head of the Void School’s face showed his predicament.

His heart softened. It truly softened. After all, they were elders and disciples who followed him for many years.

So, he turned around, cast his gaze towards Chu Feng, and wanted to plead for those people.

\*boom boom boom boom boom\*

But before waiting for him to speak, Chu Feng waved his big sleeve, then several fists were thrown out. Within the ocean of people, bursts of explosions resounded. When any of those explosions rang out, it would make berserk energy ripples.

Those who got caught by the ripples would instantly become a mist of blood. Even those who didn't get caught by the ripples would be affected by the remnants. If they didn't die, they were injured. With merely a blink, several tens of thousands of people had fallen, died miserably by the hands of Chu Feng.

At that instant, the people from the Void School were both shocked and terrified because they finally saw Chu Feng's strength. The strength that was rumoured to be able to kill those in the Heaven realm.

“Milord, have mercy! Milord, have mercy! We'll roll right now, we'll roll!”

As the rumbling finished, not a single person who were still living dared to beg. With faces filled with fear, they ran out, and as they went up to the stairs that went down the mountain, they hurriedly rolled down. They headed downwards by rolling.

So, on the Void Mountain Range, a peculiar sight appeared. It was several hundred thousand people rolling down from the mountains with unspeakable misery.

And only after the last disciple left the school's plaza and rolled towards the mountain climbing road did Chu Feng pat the Void School head's shoulder and said, “Senior, they can betray you today, so they can still

betray you in the future. If you sympathize even with these kinds of people, then in this world where the strong eats and the weak is meat, how can you make your standing?”

Hearing Chu Feng's words, the head of the Void School's body couldn't help trembling. Within the gaze he looked at Chu Feng with, not only was there pure respect, there was also admiration that came from his heart.

Actually, he understood the logic that Chu Feng talked about, but the human heart grew along with the human body. The number of people who could clearly separate the good and evil, and kill decisively, was few within few. At least he currently could not do it.

But Chu Feng, the young man who was only seventeen years old, was able to do that. How could he not respect him?!

# Chapter 489 - A Worthy Trip

MGA: Chapter 489 - A Worthy Trip

After driving away the people of the Lotus Flower School, the head of the Void School set up a banquet to welcome Chu Feng and the others.

Facing the Void School's warm welcome, Chu Feng and the others did not refuse it because other than repaying the Void School for the favor back then, there was one other thing he came here for. It was to return to the Void School's Void Tower.

At that moment, Chu Feng had already went into the Void Tower, and just as he entered, an extremely dark and faint consciousness appeared in front of Chu Feng.

That person was indeed the founder of the Void School, the super-expert who was able to oppose the Azure Dragon Founder a thousand years ago, Void Zhenren.

However, the current Void Zhenren had already been weakened to the extreme compared to the first time Chu Feng saw him back then. It was even possible that he could disappear at any time. His consciousness was already unable to hold on for a few more days.

“Senior Void Zhenren, this junior pays his respects.” Despite the might of the super-expert a thousand years ago had already vanished, Chu Feng was still extremely respectful towards him.

“Young one, you are not bad. Within the short time of two years, you are actually able to develop to this state. You're a lot stronger than me and the old guy Azure Dragon back then.”

“The reason you've come here today should be for my Source energy right?” Void Zhenren floated in mid-air. With a light smile, he looked at

Chu Feng. However, his voice was clearly very powerless. It could be seen that there was truly not many more days he could continue living for.

“Senior, I...” Facing Void Zhenren’s questioning, Chu Feng was very speechless because it was exactly as Void Zhenren said. The reason why he came here was for his Source energy.

After all, Void Zhenren was a super-expert. His cultivation should near the peak of the Heaven realm. Source energy like that would cause Eggy’s cultivation to rise greatly. Chu Feng didn’t want to miss that chance, and Eggy didn’t want to miss it even more.

“Hoh, no need to feel bad. This is very normal.” However, Void Zhenren unconcernedly smiled, then quickly after, said, “If it was before, I would definitely not allow anyone to absorb my Source energy because I felt that it would make me incomplete.”

“Even today I feel the same. Source energy is the root of people. If one doesn’t even have their Source energy, that person would be completely dead. The things he would have remaining in this world would only be a useless skeleton.”

“But now, I’ve thought it through. I am willing to let you absorb my Source energy. For no other reason but because you just saved my Void School.”

“No matter if you did that because you felt you would owe me by wanting to absorb my Source energy, or if you did it remembering that the Void School helped you back then, I feel very relieved.”

“Follow me. There is already not much time left for me. I’ll leave these things for you. I hope you can help my Void School’s useless later generation a bit more so that my Void School won’t die out too soon.”

As he spoke, Void Zhenren floated and actually headed towards the peak of the Void Tower. Quickly after, he used his hand to touch the murals on the walls. So it seemed that the murals, which were not eye-grabbing, were

actually mechanisms. They were so hidden that even the current Chu Feng was unable to detect them.

From top to bottom, Void Zhenren activated the mechanisms. When he came back to the bottom of the Void Tower, from the surface of the rocks, a tunnel actually appeared. After following Void Zhenren into the tunnel, Chu Feng discovered that there was a secret room there.

The secret room wasn't too big. It was squarish, but it was very majestic. In the center of the secret room, there was a coffin built by stone. That stone coffin did not have a cover, and before approaching, Chu Feng was able to feel some chilliness from within.

“Go ahead. Those all belong to you. But after getting those, remember to help out my Void School!” As he spoke, Void Zhenren smiled relievedly, his body started to undulate, and at the end, he became strands of gas. After swirling in the air for a good while, he dispersed like smoke.

“He broke up his consciousness on his own accord. Right now, he has already thoroughly died. Quickly let me out! I will personally refine this guy's Source energy.” Eggy excitedly said.

Without delay, Chu Feng willed and opened the World Spirit Gate. Eggy's beautiful figure also became a blur of black light, immediately dashing out, then stood on top of the stone coffin.

“Waa, Chu Feng, that old guy didn't trick you. There are truly some treasures here. Look!”

At that very instant, Eggy's little face of absolute beauty was filled with the expression of joy. Without saying anything more, she opened her little mouth, then boundless absorption power explosively surged out, and she started to absorb Void Zhenren's Source energy.

At that instant, Chu Feng also discovered that after Void Zhenren's consciousness was broken up, the radiance within the stone coffin actually became a bit brighter. The chilliness also increased quite a bit in power.



And when Chu Feng approached, he discovered that a dry corpse laid within the stone tomb. The body of the dry corpse was covered by a layer of shattered rocks. Those shattered rocks were blue-coloured, and every single one emitted chilliness a lot colder than ice.

The most important thing was that within the blue-coloured shattered rocks, they actually contained Heaven power. The degree of Heaven power denseness was extremely horrifying, and other than the Heaven power, there were also some special berserk energy objects. In brief, those shattered rocks were obviously not ordinary objects. They were strange divine objects.

“It seems like these shattered rocks is key reason how Void Zhenren’s consciousness survived this long.” Chu Feng said.

“Not only that. Other than these shattered rocks, this Void Tower’s construct has been made with great attention. Because of the combination of the two, that’s the reason why his consciousness was able to live that long. But also, he could only stay within this tower. If he were to leave, the consciousness would have immediately dispersed.”

“Chu Feng, these shattered rocks aren’t simple. The power contained within is very berserk. Normal people have no way of refining them, but you should be able to. Quickly try it out. Perhaps it can let you break into the 8th level of the Profound realm.” Eggy excitedly said.

“Eggy, you... you’ve actually entered the 2nd level of the Heaven realm?” But seeing Eggy, Chu Feng was a bit shocked. Before, she was clearly still in the 9th level of the Profound realm, but after refining Void Zhenren’s Source energy, she actually stepped into the 2nd level of the Heaven realm.

After such a long time of understanding, Chu Feng had already discovered that Eggy’s strength was very powerful. In terms of true battle power, she was even more powerful than Chu Feng with a Elite Armament.

But Eggy required a lot of Source energy in order to raise her cultivation, or at least compared to Zi Ling’s World Spirit, the Source energy Eggy required was a lot more.

But right now, Eggy was actually able to continuously break through two levels, and also from the Profound realm to the Heaven realm. It meant that Void Zhenren's Source energy was indeed not simple. The old man's strength when he lived was definitely very strong.

“Hehe, this old guy had the peak cultivation of the 8th level of the Heaven realm, and because of the nourishment of these shattered rocks, not only was the slightest bit of Source energy not lost, it even gained a bit of strengthening.” Eggy sweetly smiled. Since her cultivation rose greatly, she was very happy as well.

“It seems like this time, it has truly a worthy trip.” At that instant, Chu Feng's face also brimmed with an excited smile. He cast his gaze back at the blue-coloured shattered rocks. He felt with the Heaven power that the shattered rocks contained, as long as they were refined by Chu Feng, it shouldn't be hard for him to break into the 8th level of the Profound realm.

# Chapter 490 - Flames That Cover the Sky

MGA: Chapter 490 - Flames That Cover the Sky

Those blue-coloured shattered rocks were very special. Although there wasn't many, they were very challenging to refine.

Chu Feng determined that if it was a normal person, they would absolutely not have any way of refining the shattered rocks. However, the shattered rocks were not difficult to refine for him at all.

With only two hours of time, Chu Feng completely refined the blue-coloured shattered rocks. Moreover, the strangest thing was that no matter if it was the berserk power or the Heaven power, they were all cleanly absorbed by the Divine Lightning in his dantian.

The oddities that could simply not be refined, in a normal person's perspective, were cultivation oddities in front of Chu Feng. Once again, this showed the strong power of the Divine Lightning in his body.

But the most important thing was that after refining the blue-coloured shattered rocks, Chu Feng truly broke into the 8th level of the Profound realm. In addition, that was when Chu Feng still hadn't refined the Profound beads.

The Monstrous Monkey King gave Chu Feng thirty million Profound beads, but Chu Feng knew that the amount of cultivation resources he required was going to get more and more terrifying. The thirty million Profound beads would likely not even be close to reaching half of the necessary resources, so even if he refined them all, he would not be able to make a breakthrough.

Thus, Chu Feng gave Li Zhangqing ten million beads for developing the Azure Dragon School's more excellent elders and disciples as well as for strengthening and developing the Azure Dragon School itself. After all, sooner or later, he was going to leave this place to head towards the Eastern Sea Region.

Chu Feng did not refine the remaining twenty million Profound beads. He left them on him in case he required them in the future.

As for the blue-coloured shattered rocks, they were actually able to directly raise Chu Feng to the 8th level of the Profound realm even when there was absolutely no power in his dantian. Moreover, after breaking through, some power was accumulated within his dantian, which meant even more that the blue-coloured shattered rocks were not simple.

“Senior, thank you.”

“As long as I, Chu Feng, am still breathing, I will definitely make the Void School more and more prosperous.”

After raising his cultivation, with Spirit Formation techniques, Chu Feng condensed a coffin cover out. On the coffin cover, he also made a

spirit tablet

and wrote Void Zhenren's grand name to express his respect and gratitude to him.

Only after doing all that did Chu Feng leave the secret room, and after he closed the secret room, he walked out of the Void Tower.

After Chu Feng left the Void Tower, the Void School just finished setting up the banquet, so Chu Feng and the others all took their seats.

Because of Chu Feng's current status, no one from the Void School dared to ask Chu Feng what he went to the Void Tower to do. On the other hand, Zi Ling who knew the reason for Chu Feng's trip put her little mouth close to Chu Feng's ear and gently asked, “How was it? Successful?”

“Check this out.” Chu Feng lightly smiled and grabbed onto Zi Ling’s pale little hand. Through special methods, he sent out a strand of aura into Zi Ling’s hand.

“You broke through?” Feeling Chu Feng’s aura of the 8th level of the Profound realm, Zi Ling’s clear eyes instantly turned round and shocked expression appeared.

If Chu Feng broke into the 8th level of the Profound realm one year ago, she would absolutely not be this shocked, but she had experienced many things with Chu Feng. After knowing Chu Feng’s method of cultivation, she had to be shocked.

Thinking back at first, in order to break into the 7th level of the Profound realm, Chu Feng had paid a huge price. So, Zi Ling understood very clearly that if Chu Feng wanted to make a breakthrough again, the price would be even bigger, yet right now, he actually broke through. It meant that Chu Feng must have gotten some special harvests on his trip.

“That Void Zhenren was still there. Although he wasn’t able to leave the Void Tower, he was able to see the things that happened in the Void School. He saw that I protected the Void School and felt gratitude in his heart, so he handed the oddities, which prevented his consciousness from being destroyed for a thousand years, to me.”

“If those things were given to normal people, perhaps they could not directly cultivate them and they would only have a supplementary effect, but incidentally, I was able to refine them.” Chu Feng didn’t hide anything. He went close to Zi Ling’s ear and detailedly narrated the details of what happened.

And after knowing everything, Zi Ling’s mood was great. Her little face of absolute beauty, from start to finish, was brimming with a sweet smile. She felt happy for Chu Feng from the bottom of her heart.

After all the dishes came up, the banquet officially started. It was definitely a banquet, and to thank Chu Feng and the others, it could be said

that the second-rate school, the Void School, took all the delicious things and treasures out.

Those dishes were not simply sumptuous foods. There were also dishes made by special materials such as spiritual medicine, Origin medicine, and even Profound medicine. They had the effect of helping cultivation.

Although dishes like those didn't have the slightest effect on Chu Feng and the others, they at least felt the Void School's sincerity and warmth.

It was because many people there were great characters. Putting aside people such as Chu Feng, Zi Ling, Zhang Tianyi, Qi Fengyang, and the vice-head of the World Spirit Guild, even Jiang Hengyuan who stayed in the Valley of Hundred Bends for many years came.

At present, Chu Feng and the others knew that actually, he was a general from the Jiang Dynasty. He had the cultivation of the 7th level of the Heaven realm, and was the Jiang Dynasty's representative for helping Chu Feng rebuild the Azure Dragon School.

While facing the great characters who had extremely high statuses and strengths, the people from the Void School were very restrained. They were deeply afraid that they would say something wrong accidentally and offend those great characters. They would truly not even know how they died if something like that happened.

In a situation like that, Chu Feng became the bridge people connected with. The effect was really good. The more the crowd chatted, the more engaged they got and they actually chatted from daytime to nighttime.

But when it was deep in the night and when the sky was filled with stars, change appeared at the western night sky.

“Milords, quickly look! The sky over there is actually bright!” One of the Void School elders discovered that scene first, and said with shock as he pointed towards afar.

“This is?”

When Chu Feng and the others cast their gazes towards the horizon, their pupils shrunk while their eyes couldn't avoid enlarging a lot.

Because they astonishedly discovered in the western night sky, there was indeed a section that became bright. However, it was obviously not just a strange scenery because the area of brightness was currently moving. Moreover, it was heading towards them.

Finally, the strange body of light neared. Chu Feng and the others could clearly see that it was a huge area of flames. It covered the sky and covered the moon as it arrived. It made the sky fiery red from burning, and strongly lit up the ground.

“Heavens, what is that?” At that instant, the faces of everyone on scene changed greatly. Especially the people from the Void School, they even started to scream in terror.

It was because the scene in the sky was really too scary. Although they were still unable to determine what it was, they were able to feel the horror of that thing.

“This is bad, it's heading towards my Void School!” Suddenly, someone loudly howled, and other than the banquet place, the Void School was in chaos.

It was because currently, the flames which covered the sky truly headed towards the Void School. Before it even neared, the Void Mountain Range was already brightly lit up as if it was day. People were able to feel the scorching hot temperature.

“Everyone, do not panic. Stay where you are!” At that instant, the one with the highest cultivation, Jiang Hengyuan, loudly shouted. His thunder-like voice resonated inside and outside the Void School. Only with that did the panicking elders and disciples settle down.

However, even though he calmed the crowd, he himself was tightly frowning. His gaze flashed with expressions of uneasiness because even if

it was him, he felt endless fear when facing the huge area of flames in the sky.



# Chapter 491 - What Exactly Is It?

MGA: Chapter 491 - What Exactly Is It?

\*rumble rumble rumble rumble\*

The flames came closer and closer as it endlessly made rumbling noises. Along with the nearing of the rumbling noises, the flames actually started to fall, and the direction they fell towards was the Void Mountain Range.

And along with the descent of the flames, boundless might also descended from the sky. That caused the entire mountain range to start to ceaselessly tremble. The frequency of trembling increased more and more, then at the end, it was like an earthquake as it swayed left and right.

“This is bad. Chu Feng, Zi Ling, Vice-head Gao, quickly follow me.” When the boundless flames streaked past above the Void School and rushed towards the mountain range behind, Jiang Hengyuan explosively shouted, then quickly after, flew up.

Seeing that, Chu Feng and the others didn't delay as all of them quickly chased after him.

Only when he came to the edge of the Void School did Jiang Hengyuan stop and actually start to lay a Spirit Formation around the Void School.

At that instant, Chu Feng and the others understood. No matter what the flames were, after crashing into the ground, they would definitely create a huge ripple and the berserk ripple would engulf the mountain range. At such a distance, the Void School would not avoid a calamity as well.

So, they had to quickly lay a Defense Spirit Formation in order to guard the Void School when the ripple came, or else the school that had existed for almost a thousand years would be destroyed because of that.

The Void School was very big. Even if they only protected one side, the Spirit Formation would waste quite a bit of time, and according to logic, it was a mission that could not be finished.

But many people on scene were Blue-coloured World Spiritists. As they combined their powers, a single boundless blue-coloured Spirit Formation instantly rose into the sky, guarding the edges of the Void School.

“Waa, such powerful methods! Are these the peak experts of the Nine Provinces?!”

Seeing the blue-coloured Spirit Formation open afar, everyone from the Void School endlessly sighed in admiration and yelled out in surprise. Especially the head of the Void School and the others. All of them had glittering gazes and felt never-ending shock.

What they sighed in admiration for wasn't the strength of the Jiang Dynasty or the World Spirit Guild because those powers and peak characters were like gods in their hearts, and that outlook was firmly rooted.

What they sighed in admiration for was Chu Feng. Two years ago, Chu Feng was only a Grey-cloak World Spiritist. To them at that time, Chu Feng was already extremely powerful.

But the current Chu Feng, with the short time of two years, actually became a Blue-cloak World Spiritist and was many times more powerful than two years ago. They could really not help but sigh in admiration.

\*boom~~~~~\*

But just at that time, a shocking huge explosion rang out and at the same time, the entire Void School intensely trembled. The violent charge caused many elders and disciples to be unable to stand stably and even many of the structures that were fortified with Spirit Formation were unable to bear that charge. Cracks started to appear, and some even split and collapsed.

The flames had fallen. They collided into the Void Mountain Range and the extremely terrifying energy ripple was spreading circularly.

The places that the ripple passed, no matter if they were trees or buildings, living things or dead things, were all instantly shattered and became dust.

“Quick! Concentrate fully on the formation or else this Void School will be heavily damaged.” Seeing the destructive horrifying ripple that was engulfing everything and coming over, Jiang Hengyuan loudly howled.

At that instant, Chu Feng and the others naturally did not dare to waste any time and strengthened the formation with their full strengths.

Finally, the brutally overwhelming might that the ripple brought along with countless fragments came surging over and fiercely collided into the Spirit Formation that the crowd combined powers to lay.

It had to be said that the ripple was really very powerful. Despite Chu Feng and the others joined hands, they still felt a huge pressure.

And that also indirectly showed the strength of the fallen object. The flames were too strong, so that was why such a horrifying ripple was made.

That was why when the ripples dispersed and the mountain range gradually settled, Chu Feng and the others who were standing in the air tightly knitted their brows. Shock and fear filled the gazes they looked towards the direction of the fallen flames with.

It was because in between several huge mountains, at that moment, it was no longer green. Rather, they became a continuous ocean of fire. Moreover, within the ocean of fire, extremely wild power seeped through and even the sky twisted by the heat.

“What exactly is that?” At that instant, Zhang Tianyi also flew over and said with a face filled with shock.

“With such might, if it is not the descent of an extraordinary expert, then it is the descent of an extraordinary treasure. Everyone, are you willing to investigate to the end with me?” Jiang Hengyuan swept his gaze towards the crowd.

“Lord Jiang, the might of this ocean of fire is very strong. Before knowing what object it is, it doesn’t seem to be too appropriate to go over like this right?” Vice-head Gao was a bit worried.

“I am willing to go over.” But just at that time, Chu Feng nodded and gave his agreement.

“I also want to go over.” Zhang Tianyi was the same. Like Chu Feng, not only was he not afraid, instead, he seemed a bit excited.

“No matter what, if it is harmful to us, we will not be able to escape this calamity regardless. If it doesn’t wish to harm us, even if we go over on our own accord, we may not anger it. Besides, if it is truly a treasure, if we don’t take the chance and go and take it now and miss it, that would be quite a shame.”

Qi Fengyang also spoke. At the same time, all the experts on scene expressed their position one after the other. They wanted to go into the ocean of fire and investigate it. After all, opportunities coexisted with dangers. The ocean of fires descended from the sky and it had enormous might. No one wanted to miss that chance.

After reaching an agreement, they didn’t dally and with Jiang Hengyuan as the leader, they became blurs of light and flew over, dashing towards the ocean of fire.

But they could do nothing as the flames were really too strange. The space above the ocean of fire was actually blocked by an alien energy. It wasn’t a Spirit Formation, but it was impossible to pass through. If the crowd wanted to go to that place, they could only travel through the flames.

However, luckily, the strength of the people on scene were all not weak. Although the flames were powerful, with their current bodies, they could

still, barely, resist it. But as they went deeper in, the flames became fiercer. At the end, Qi Fengyang and the others in the 1st level of the Heaven realm were actually unable to fight against it. They had no choice but to leave, so they backed away from the ocean of fire.

Finally, the ones who could still continue forward within the ocean of fire were only Chu Feng, Zi Ling, Jiang Hengyuan, Zhang Tianyi, and the vice-head of the World Spirit Guild.

But within the ocean of fire, even if it was Zi Ling and Zhang Tianyi, they had to respectively release the purple-coloured aura and blue-coloured flames to fight against the power of the flames.

As for Vice-head Gao, he used powerful Spirit Formation techniques to fight against it, but he still felt the huge pressure.

At that very instant, the only one who was able to not use special methods and hold on with only his physical body was Jiang Hengyuan, the expert in the 7th level of the Heaven realm.

“Dammit. These flames are actually this horrifying. What exactly is in the heart of these flames?” At that instant, two lightning surged within Chu Feng’s eyes. His cultivation had already been risen to the 1st level of the Heaven realm, but it was useless as even with that, he had trouble enduring.

The flames were really too powerful. If he didn’t have the Black Tortoise Armor Technique protecting his body, it was likely he had no way of even bearing them.

# Chapter 492 - Black-clothed Old Man

MGA: Chapter 492 - Black-clothed Old Man

“Dammit. Is it possible I must stop here?”

Chu Feng was very bitter because in the core of the ocean of fire, there were very possibly some opportunities. He didn't want to miss them.

\*hmm\* As Chu Feng was worried, a layer of purple-coloured aura suddenly came encircling. It orbited the horrifying flames that surrounded Chu Feng.

It was Zi Ling. She saw Chu Feng had troubling holding on, so she made a move without asking and helped Chu Feng hold off the flames.

And when the purple-coloured aura surrounded Chu Feng, the temperature of the scorching heat did indeed lower quite a bit, but looking at Zi Ling, her face was pale and her face was filled with sweat.

“Zi Ling, stop! In this place, you must protect yourself. You cannot split up your power to help me resist the flames.” Seeing that, Chu Feng hurried spoke to stop her.

“Lady Zi Ling, Chu Feng is correct. This ocean of fire is very deep and the remaining road is still long. If you want to continue forward, it's best to save your own power. If Chu Feng cannot hold on, he can only back out. After all, forcefully going onwards in a place like this is very dangerous.”

Jiang Hengyuan also spoke. Actually, with this strength, there would be no problem for him to split his power to help Chu Feng and the others fight against the flames.

But the reason why he didn't do that was because he knew that the flames were very strange. The deeper they went, the most overwhelming they would be. Even he himself could not guarantee he could walk to the deepest part, so naturally, he would not waste his power to protect others.

“Heh, Chu Feng, you've been looked down on! Quickly let me out. Watch me protect you to the deepest part.” Eggy smilingly said.

Chu Feng did not waste time and with a thought, he opened the World Spirit Gate. In the instant the gate opened, boundless black-coloured gas violently rushed out of the gate and instantly enveloped Chu Feng.

Not only did the black-coloured gas envelop Chu Feng, it even cut off the purple-coloured aura Zi Ling covered Chu Feng with. The most important part was that after the black-coloured gas appeared, Chu Feng was actually unable to feel, in the slightest, the scorching hot temperature of the flames.

“Hehe, excuse me, but as long as I am here, I guarantee that Chu Feng won't lose to any of you.”

Just at that time, Eggy, who wore a black-coloured feathered skirt, naughtily walked out. She first shot Jiang Hengyuan a glance, then skipped and jumped deeper into the flames. In the places she passed, the flames actually backed away on their own, as if they feared her.

“Asura World Spirit?” After seeing Eggy, Jiang Hengyuan's eyes flashed and he felt greatly shocked. Only then did he meaningfully look towards Chu Feng and say, “Chu Feng, you are indeed impressive. You've actually made a contract with an Asura World Spirit!”

“Senior, you overpraise me.” Chu Feng calmly smiled, but also didn't waste time speaking and continued forward.

Indeed, the flames were really too strange. The deeper they went, the fiercer they got. At the later stages, they were actually like wild beasts as they endlessly went into vicious states to attack people, and even made strange howls.

In a situation like that, Vice-head Gao was the first to be unable to continue and was forced back. Quickly after, Zi Ling was also unable to bear it. Before walking too much farther, even Zhang Tianyi couldn't do it.

On the other hand, Chu Feng, who had Eggy's protection, was like a person unrelated to everything that was happening, and was even more relaxed than Jiang Hengyuan.

That forced Jiang Hengyuan to look at Chu Feng in another light because he discovered that Eggy was very powerful. Although the World Spirit only had the cultivation of the 2nd level of the Heaven realm, faintly, even he felt some feelings of danger from Eggy.

As for why he looked at Chu Feng in another light, it was not only because of Eggy. It was because Eggy was Chu Feng's World Spirit. In simpler terms, no matter how much stronger Eggy was, she had to listen to Chu Feng. So, it meant that Chu Feng was the one who was truly powerful.

“Ahh!”

\*cough cough cough cough\*

When Chu Feng and Jiang Hengyuan walked to the deepest part of the ocean of fire, Jiang Hengyuan actually spat out a mouthful of blood, then started to painfully cough.

“Senior, are you okay?” Turning his head back to look, Chu Feng couldn't help but be shocked. He astonishedly discovered that at present, Jiang Hengyuan's face was extremely strange. His entire body was scalding, and even his aura became unstable.

“Chu Feng! I can't go on. These flames are too strange, they actually entered my body without me knowing. I cannot continue forward, or else even if I don't get burned by these flames, I will explode from the inside and die.”

“Right now, the one who is able to continue searching and continue in this ocean of fire is only you. But do not force yourself. If you have trouble



resisting against the flames, you must immediately return.”

Jiang Hengyuan patted Chu Feng’s shoulder, then after he meaningfully looked at the nearby Eggy, without turning his head again, he went back on the path he came from.

“Tch, his cultivation is fine, but regretfully, his physique is too poor.” Looking at Jiang Hengyuan’s back, Eggy disdainfully curled her lips, then continued forward.

Looking at Eggy who was both naughty and “tsundere”, Chu Feng could only helplessly shake his head. Eggy was very powerful, so powerful that even Chu Feng could not estimate how powerful she was.

Although she only had the cultivation of the 2nd level of the Heaven realm currently, it was likely that even Jiang Hengyuan in the 7th level of the Heaven realm could not be compared to her battle power.

Eggy was that terrifying. At first, after Eggy borrowed Chu Feng’s body in the White Tiger Mountain Range to crush Zi Ling, Chu Feng already knew.

After that, Eggy led the way and Chu Feng quickly followed. Finally, they arrived at the deepest part of the ocean of fire.

At that instant, the flames all around them rose into the sky and endlessly rolled and howled. Not only would they materialize to attack Chu Feng and Eggy, they even cut off Chu Feng’s Spirit power, preventing him from determining the directions.

At that instant, Chu Feng panicked. Surrounding him was an area filled with flames. Without Spirit power, he was equal to a blind person. If he messed up, he would possibly even be stuck there.

\*ta ta ta ta...\*

But just at that time, Chu Feng’s ears jumped. Quickly after, he abruptly cast his fierce gaze towards one side of the ocean of fire because he had actually heard footsteps within the howling.

\*wuaoo\*

Indeed, shortly after Chu Feng heard those footsteps and after the flames furiously howled, both walls of flames avoided the origin of the noises and formed a road. And at the end of the road, a figure wearing a black-coloured robe was gradually approaching.

It was an old man. The long black hair on his head reached his waist and fluttered without wind. He was extremely overbearing.

The most special thing was his pair of aged eyes. Although the corners of his eyes were dried wrinkles, his eyes' expression was extremely terrifying, just like a death god's.

He only looked at Chu Feng once, but Chu Feng couldn't help taking a few steps back. The usually calm Chu Feng, at present, his heart was actually beating quicker, feeling an unprecedented feeling of danger.

It was killing intent. Extremely powerful killing intent. That killing intent was not innate, but killing intent that only people who truly killed countless living had.

If it was said that a person's killing intent strength could be measured by the number of people killed, then the number of people the old man killed would definitely had passed several tens of millions.

# Chapter 493 - Terrifying Huge Bird

MGA: Chapter 493 - Terrifying Huge Bird

“Interesting. I didn’t expect that someone would have a World Spirit from the Asura Spirit World in a desolate place like this. And it’s even a brat with only the cultivation of the 8th level of the Profound realm.” The black-robed old man swept his gaze over Eggy and Chu Feng, and unconcernedly said.

At that instant, Chu Feng couldn’t help but be shocked. He clearly used the power of the two lightning and raised his cultivation to the 1st level of the Heaven realm, but that old man actually saw through his fake cultivation, and knew that his real cultivation was the 8th level of the Profound realm.

In addition, Chu Feng felt a threatening feeling that he had never felt before from the old man as well as an unfathomably deep cultivation. He determined that the old man was an extraordinary expert, possibly even an expert in the Martial Lord realm.

“Let me see what’s so special about a brat like you.” Suddenly, the old man’s gaze changed and he actually headed towards Chu Feng.

“Old bastard, move, or else don’t blame me for not holding myself back.” Seeing that, Eggy’s face changed as she explosively yelled. Simultaneously, vast black-coloured gas burst out from her body. When the black-coloured gas appeared, cries similar to those of wolves and ghosts immediately sounded. It was extremely terrifying.

But even with such horrifying black-coloured gas, the black-clothed old man’s face didn’t change. Rather, he indifferently smiled and said, “Not bad. This level of battle power belongs to the noble bloodline of Asura World Spirits. It is really quite rare.”

And as he spoke, a layer of golden radiance suddenly spread out from his body. Not only did it stop Eggy’s black-coloured flames, it actually also

rapidly pressed it back. Afterwards, the golden radiance became a huge net and in only an instant, it forced the black-coloured gas back into Eggy's body.

“Gold-coloured Spirit Formation power? You're a Gold-cloak World Spiritist?!” Chu Feng was endlessly shocked because he already recognized the golden radiance. It was gold-coloured Spirit Formation power that only Gold-cloak World Spiritists could use.

A Purple-cloak World Spiritist could already be called a legend in the continent of the Nine Provinces. A Gold-cloak World Spiritist would be a legend within legends. That person was actually a Gold-cloak World Spiritist, which meant that most likely, he wasn't a person from the continent of the Nine Provinces and was indeed, an extraordinary expert.

“Not bad, you have some observation skills.” Suddenly, the old man's voice rang out behind Chu Feng's ears. In that instant, Chu Feng also astonishedly discovered that the black-clothed old man who was originally nearby disappeared.

“Ah!”

But when Chu Feng turned around, he saw a big hand already approaching him and had pressed onto his chest.

“Ahh~~~~”

The old man's speed was really too quick. When Chu Feng saw his hand, his palm had already tightly grabbed onto his own chest. At the same time, layers of strange power also entered his body and started to scurry everywhere inside Chu Feng's body, seemingly trying to search for something.

He was actually searching Chu Feng's body, looking for what was special about Chu Feng.

“Mm?” However, when the strange power prepared to enter Chu Feng's dantian, the black-clothed old man's face suddenly changed greatly.

Quickly after, he hurriedly let go of the hand which was grabbing Chu Feng.

At that instant, the gaze he looked at Chu Feng with became very complicated. He mumbled to himself, “Unexpected, unexpected! In such a desolate place, such an unsimple brat actually appeared!”

“Whatever, whatever. It is really rare for a brat like you to appear in a place like this. Today, I shall spare your life.”

As he spoke, the black-clothed old man suddenly waved his big sleeve, then the surrounding flames started to rapidly extinguish. With only a blink, the vast ocean of fire that took over several mountains completely disappeared. It became rolling dense smoke, and at the same time, the black-clothed old man also disappeared.

“So these are the methods of a Gold-cloak World Spiritist?” Chu Feng looked at the ground which was pitch-black and gave off bursts of heat. He felt endless shock in his heart.

“Chu Feng, quickly look at this!” But just at that time, Eggy cried out in surprise.

Turning his head to look, Chu Feng astonishedly discovered that an enormous huge thing appeared in the distance. It was a huge bird.

That bird was extremely huge. So huge that its body was as big as a small hill. Its entire body’s feathers were golden. They were glittering and shining, and were very blinding.

However, although the bird had a very beautiful appearance, many places on its body were dangerous weapons. Within its huge mouth, there were pointed teeth. Even every single feather was an indestructible sharp blade.

But sadly, at that very instant, the terrifying huge bird did not have the aura of life, but on its enormous body, frightening flames still lingered around, scuttering everywhere.

The flames were the same flames from the ocean of fire before, which meant that the flames weren't made by the black-clothed old man but by the terrifying huge bird.

“Haha, impressive! This is a Monstrous Beast that truly has special blood. It is a truly powerful Monstrous Beast, fated to become a king of Monstrous Beasts when it was born!”

“When something like the five big Monster Kings of the Thousand Monster Mountain, or even your big brother, that little monkey butt, is compared to this Monstrous Beast, they are so insanely weak.” At that instant, Eggy was unendingly excited. She madly ran towards the huge bird with skips and jumps.

Seeing that, Chu Feng also hurriedly went over, deeply afraid of the appearance of any change and that Eggy would meet danger.

But after Chu Feng neared the terrifying huge bird, even more so, he felt that he was endlessly minuscule. In front of it, Chu Feng was truly as minuscule as an ant. He felt like a Monstrous Beast wasn't in front of him, but a small hill.

“Dammit, dammit! Its Source energy has been absorbed. It was even absorbed so cleanly! Or else, with this Monstrous Beast's Source energy, it would have definitely made my cultivation rise greatly and I would have been able to continuously make breakthroughs for many levels. Dammit. Dammit!” Suddenly, Eggy started to yell as she was filled with resentment.

At that moment, Chu Feng also discovered that the terrifying huge bird's Source energy was indeed cleanly consumed and not even a trace remained.

Without much thinking, Chu Feng knew who did that. It was definitely the black-clothed old man just now.

He was a Gold-cloak World Spiritist, so he undoubtedly made many contracts with many powerful World Spirits. It was probable that the huge

bird was killed by him, and the reason he killed the huge bird was very simple as well. To absorb its Source energy.

“Heavens! In this world, there is actually such a huge bird?!”

Just at that time, when Zhang Tianyi, Jiang Hengyuan, Qi Fengyang, Gao Qizhi, Zi Ling, and the others saw the ocean of fire extinguished, all of them returned and came up to the huge bird. Their faces were filled with shock as they observed in detail. Because, no matter who it was in their group, it was the first time they saw such an enormous Monstrous Beast.

“Chu Feng, what has happened here? Was the ocean of fire extinguished by you?” Jiang Hengyuan came to Chu Feng’s side and asked with a face filled with amazement.

Chu Feng thought for a while, but at the end, he didn’t plan to tell him the truth. He feigned being at a loss as he shook his head and said, “It wasn’t me. It extinguished itself. Perhaps because this huge bird was living before so the flames lived along with it, and since it has died now, the ocean of fire has also been extinguished.”

# Chapter 494 - A Secret

MGA: Chapter 494 - A Secret

“Mm, that should be right.” After hearing Chu Feng’s reply, Jiang Hengyuan cast his gaze back at the terrifying huge bird. He discovered that the flames on the huge bird’s body was also currently returning back to its body. So, to Chu Feng’s words, he deeply believed them and did not doubt. He did not have the slightest trace of suspicion.

Afterwards, Jiang Hengyuan and the others started to check the huge bird in detail, seeing whether there were treasures on its body or not.

But at the end, they didn’t find any treasure on the huge bird. However, even so, Jiang Hengyuan still personally laid a vast Concealment Spirit Formation to hide the huge bird. Moreover, Jiang Hengyuan prepared to sleep next to the huge bird to act as guard there.

Although the huge bird didn’t bring any treasures, it itself was a treasure. Its feathers, teeth, and bones could be made into weapons. Extremely powerful weapons. Through a World Spiritist’s processing, they could all be made into treasure-level weapons that were only second to Elite Armaments.

Even its meat and organs, after eating, could help the health of one’s mind and body. They could also be concocted into medicine, and even made into cultivation resources.

However, that huge bird was very strong. Even though it was already dead at present and its power had dissipated, its physical body was still very strong. Breaking it up was still a huge project so even if it was Jiang Hengyuan, he immediately sent news back to the Jiang Dynasty and asked dynasty experts to come there.

In less than a few days, the Monstrous Monkey King and the Jiang Dynasty experts, who stayed in the Azure Dragon School, came. So it



turned out that the flames shocked almost the entire Azure Province. The experts came there because they were chasing after the flames.

But other than the Monstrous Monkey King and the others, another expert also came. It was Zi Xuanyuan. Zi Ling's grandfather actually came as well.

“This is a Inferno Divine Bird. It is a Monstrous Beast species that has special blood in the Eastern Sea Region. A powerful existence that has its own land in the Eastern Sea Region.”

“But this Inferno Divine Bird can be said to be an existence of the Bird King level. A Inferno Divine Bird would not die for no reason.”

Zi Xuanyuan came from the Eastern Sea Region so he immediately recognized the origin of the terrifying huge bird. In addition, within Zi Xuanyuan's eyes, one could see deep fear, even terror.

“There are indeed a few injuries on the body of this Inferno Divine Bird and when it was living, it should have fought against a person. However, these are not fatal injuries. I believe that its fatal injury should have come from inside its body.” Just at that time, Jiang Hengyuan spoke. He had already carefully examined the terrifying huge bird.

“Senior Zi, from what you see, when this Inferno Divine Bird lived, what realm should its cultivation be in? Had it stepped into the level of Martial Lords?” Afterwards, Jiang Hengyuan looked at Zi Xuanyuan again.

Not only was Zi Xuanyuan older than him, his cultivation was also stronger than his. The only person who could equally fight against Zi Xuanyuan was likely only the Monstrous Monkey King. So, Jiang Hengyuan had to be respectful towards Zi Xuanyuan.

“Martial Lord? You are underestimating this Inferno Divine Bird too much. The Inferno Divine Bird is a Monstrous Beast that has a pure bloodline. It comes from the ancient times, and has already been thriving in this world for several tens of thousands of years.”

“Monstrous Beasts that are more like that will be more likely to not form a humanoid shape. They will keep their original Monstrous Beast shape to reproduce and survive.”

“So, the strength of the Inferno Divine Bird can be determined based on their body size. According to this Inferno Divine Bird’s body size, it should be of the Bird King level.”

“The number of Inferno Divine Birds in the Bird King level, from the group of Inferno Divine Birds back then, does not exceed three. So, this Inferno Divine Bird was absolutely not only in the Martial Lord realm. It is an existence in the Martial King level.” Zi Xuanyuan said with a face full of solemnness.

“What? Martial King?!” Hearing those words, not a single person on scene wasn’t greatly shocked. In the continent of the Nine Provinces, not a single person could step into the Martial Lord realm, so how terrifying of an existence was a Martial King? And what kind of existence would the one who killed the Inferno Divine Bird be?

But compared to other people’s pure shock and wild guessing, Chu Feng lightly frowned. He felt uneasiness in his heart because he couldn’t help but think about the black-clothed old man.

If it was said that the Inferno Divine Bird was a Martial King level existence, and it was indeed killed by the black-clothed old man, it also meant that the black-clothed old man was at least an expert of the Martial King level.

At present, in the continent of the Nine Provinces, a Martial King expert actually came, yet incidentally right now, it was the time when the Jiang Dynasty prepared to open the Emperor Tomb.

If the news of the Emperor Tomb was known, it was likely that the black-clothed old man would poke his foot in. After all, with the enticement of an Emperor Tomb, even if it was a Gold-cloak World Spiritist, he would definitely feel very interested.

And if the black-clothed old man truly interfered, Chu Feng would truly not know whether it was fortune or a disaster because the killing intent of the black-clothed old man was too dense. Chu Feng did not dare to be sure whether he would kill the people from the Jiang Dynasty for the treasures.

So, Chu Feng was hesitating. Hesitating whether he should tell that to the Jiang Dynasty. However, the old man's strength was too powerful. Chu Feng didn't even truly know whether the old man left or not.

If the black-clothed old man didn't leave and Chu Feng told the others about him, he didn't dare to guarantee that the old man wouldn't be angered. At that time, it was possible that his tiny life couldn't be kept.

It wouldn't matter if he died, but if the old man was going to completely kill everyone, and also kill Zi Ling as well as his family, that would be a huge problem.

At the end, Chu Feng did not speak. He decided to make a wager and hoped that the black-clothed old man left immediately. After all, in a place like this, there was no meaning in staying behind for such a powerful person like himself.

“Chu Feng, follow me over. I have something I want to tell you alone.” Suddenly, Zi Xuanyuan patted Chu Feng's shoulder.

“Grandfather, what's the matter? Can I listen in as well?” Seeing that, Zi Ling hurriedly came over with smiles.

“You little girl, would I still harm Chu Feng?” Seeing his own granddaughter protect Chu Feng in such a way, Zi Xuanyuan felt very helpless.

“Zi Ling, don't worry. I'll quickly return after leaving with Senior Xuanyuan.” Chu Feng said as he smiled.

“Then okay.” Seeing Chu Feng speak, only then did Zi Ling obediently nod her head.

“Ahh, I’ve raised you for so many years, yet that is inferior to one year with Chu Feng. You little girl...”

Seeing his stubborn granddaughter being actually so obedient in front of Chu Feng, Zi Xuanyuan felt quite helpless, but there was still a smile of relief on his face.

Quickly after, Zi Xuanyuan rose into the air, and Chu Feng also closely followed. Only after the two of them flew out of the Void Mountain Range and entered a large area of white clouds did Zi Xuanyuan wave his big sleeve and laid a purple-coloured Soundproofing Spirit Formation.

At that instant, Chu Feng was shocked in his heart. He never would have thought that Zi Xuanyuan was also a World Spiritist, and he was even a Purple-cloak World Spiritist.

But thinking a bit more in detail, he calmed back down. After all, that old man was already unfathomable from the start. If there were even Gold-cloak World Spiritists in the Eastern Sea Region, it would be much more acceptable for there to be Purple-cloak World Spiritists.

“Chu Feng. Today, I will tell you a secret that even Zi Ling doesn’t know.” Finally, Zi Xuanyuan spoke.

# Chapter 495 - Astonishing Truth

MGA: Chapter 495 - Astonishing Truth

“Senior, what secret?” Chu Feng curiously asked and made an appearance of attentive listening.

“I wonder if Zi Ling talked to you about her ancestry and why I brought her to this place?” Zi Xuanyuan smilingly asked.

“Senior, I already know everything. I will work hard to cultivate. I will become even stronger, and sooner or later, I will kill Zi Ling’s enemy for her.”

“That’s right. Senior, who’s the person that killed Zi Ling parents as well as all her and your relatives? Can you tell me?” Chu Feng impatiently asked.

“Sigh.” Seeing how Chu Feng was behaving, Zi Xuanyuan felt very relieved, but he helplessly sighed, then said, “Actually, Zi Ling’s parents have not died yet, and our Zi family still exists.”

“What? Zi Ling’s parents haven’t died yet?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s pupils abruptly shrunk and he couldn’t help being a bit shocked.

“I tricked Zi Ling and made up a lie so big, it could fill up the sky.” Zi Xuanyuan said.

“Senior, what exactly happened?” Chu Feng asked closely.

“This matter is a long story. It’s better that I tell you from the start.”

“In the Eastern Sea Region, although my Zi family isn’t some huge power, it can still be counted as a slightly famous family. In addition, we had always been low-profile and lived in harmony with nearby powers. Our

lives were lived quite peacefully, and in the Eastern Sea Region, our family has been passed down for several hundred years.”

“However, everything changed because of Zi Ling’s birth. Zi Ling is a Divine Body, so when she was born, an abnormal scene appeared. It shocked the land that was the Eastern Sea Region.”

“Logically speaking, it was a good thing. After all, Divine Bodies are geniuses with the blessing of the heavens. When born, they’re fated to have outstanding achievements in the future.”

“The surrounding powers all came over to congratulate. Even the ones who had conflicts with my Zi family wanted to dissolve the grudges and gain some relations.”

“Even the enormous force of the Eastern Sea Region, the Immortal Execution Archipelago, came to my Zi family and wanted to set up a marriage between Zi Ling and the young master of the archipelago.”

“To my Zi family, that was a heavenly huge joyous event. It even surpassed Zi Ling’s birth and her identity of a Divine Body.”

“It’s because the Immortal Execution Archipelago is truly too strong. So strong that in the Eastern Sea Region, there aren’t many powers that can directly fight against it. For Zi Ling to be able to marry the young master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago meant that in the future, she would become the young lady of the Immortal Execution Archipelago.”

“They even made a promise, stating on the great marriage day between Zi Ling and the young master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, my Zi family could all enter the Immortal Execution Archipelago and become a member of it.”

“Moreover, in order for Zi Ling to have even better growth, an elder of the Immortal Execution Archipelago fed Zi Ling a special pellet. Quickly after, he set a date, stating that on the year Zi Ling became twenty years old, they would come to escort Zi Ling for the marriage.”

“Sigh~~~” Speaking to that point, the helplessness on Zi Xuanyuan’s face instantly became a bit stronger.

“What came after?” Chu Feng closely asked. He felt that something must have occurred, or else the scene today wouldn’t be happening.

“The things were not as simple as imagined. Because at that moment I was there, and as a World Spiritist, I have always liked to study ancient texts to learn things many people don’t know about, I noticed that the Immortal Execution Archipelago didn’t feed Zi Ling a good pellet that stabilized her strength and bettered her development. What they fed her was an already extinct poison.” Zi Xuanyuan spoke.

“Poison?!” Chu Feng felt greatly shocked.

“That’s right. It was an extremely poisonous poison. Poison that only belonged to the ancient times, and were specifically given to Divine Bodies as well as people with special bloodlines. So, that poison had a name. The Heaven Gripping Pellet. Poison specifically used for strangling geniuses.”

“After taking the poison, it would more or less restrict the special power of the consumer. In reality, it was accumulating the consumer’s special power, and when they reached twenty years old, the accumulation of the special power would reach the highest state.”

“At the time that person is twenty years old, as long as they do the thing between a man and a woman, all of their power would be taken by the other person. After that, the one who consumed the poison would become ordinary, because they would lose their power completely. From then on, they would lose their special power, and even have no cultivation at all.”

“In contrast, before twenty years old, the consumer could not do the thing between a man and woman, or else the other person would die, and the consumer would also die because of power loss.” Zi Xuanyuan said.

“What poisonous methods! That Immortal Execution Archipelago truly ought to die.” At that instant, Chu Feng finally understood why Zi Ling

wasn't willing to do the thing between a man and woman no matter what. Even when Chu Feng kissed Zi Ling, sometimes, she would be very afraid. So she had taken such a poisonous thing.

As long as he recalled that the person he loved was actually forced to take such a poison shortly after birth to become a tool for raising cultivation, Chu Feng truly felt his fury burn in his heart and was endlessly angry.

“At first, I wasn't definitely sure that the pellet was the Heaven Gripping Pellet, but when the Immortal Execution Island set the marriage date to be when Zi Ling was twenty full years old, and instructed them to keep an eye on Zi Ling, and told them it was better for Zi Ling to keep a distance from the opposite gender, I pretty much confirmed that it was doubtlessly the Heaven Gripping Pellet.”

“So, I told this to Zi Ling's parents as well as to the master of the Zi family, and also some people who managed the home.”

“But it was useless as they simply didn't believe the words I said. They unendingly trusted the Immortal Execution Archipelago: the righteous, renowned family who removed demons and protected virtues.”

“For Zi Ling's safety, I had no choice but to secretly take Zi Ling away and even kill an old man and a baby to feign the appearance of an accident happening to Zi Ling and me.”

“Afterwards, I escaped and came to this desolate place, changed names, and also made up a heavenly huge lie to Zi Ling. I wanted to agitate her will to fight so she could become powerful earlier and return to the Eastern Sea Region in order to go to the Immortal Execution Archipelago for demanding the antidote.” Zi Xuanyuan said.

“Senior, then why have you told this matter to me? Has some change happened?” Chu Feng who knew the truth felt uneasy. He felt that Zi Xuanyuan would not tell him all this for no reason at all.

“Honestly speaking, the ruse I set up back then has been seen through. Moreover, for so many years, the Zi family have kept on searching for Zi



Ling and me. Right now, the master of my Zi family and Zi Ling's parents have already come to the continent of the Nine Provinces. Also, they have found me." Zi Xuanyuan said.

"What? Zi Ling's parents have come? What are they planning to do? Is it possible they want to bring Zi Ling back? To go marry the master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago?" Chu Feng's face changed greatly because it was something he could absolutely not bear.

"Sigh. It's my fault. I overestimated myself, and underestimated the Immortal Execution Archipelago."

"After Zi Ling and I left, not only did the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago not make things difficult for the Zi family, they even maintained the marriage agreement and kept on providing cultivation resources and Mysterious Techniques and martial skills to assist the Zi family."

"This caused the Zi family, who originally believed the Immortal Execution Archipelago already, to deeply trust them even more and to not doubt them at all. They felt deeply grateful for their kindness, and made a resolution to find Zi Ling and me in order to complete the marriage agreement to repay the favours and kindness from the Immortal Execution Archipelago."

"Right now, they have already found me and they have also come to the Azure Province. Zi Ling and I will follow them back to the Eastern Sea Region, or else not only will they kill you, they will kill everyone in the continent of the Nine Provinces."

"They will do that for no other reason but because the continent of the Nine Provinces contained Zi Ling and me for sixteen full years."

# Chapter 496 - Refusal

MGA: Chapter 496 - Refusal

“Senior, when have you prepared to take Zi Ling away?” After knowing everything and after a while of silence, Chu Feng spoke again to ask.

“I will bring Zi Ling away today.” Zi Xuanyuan replied.

“Then how will you tell Zi Ling about this?” Chu Feng asked.

“Actually, since everything has reached this state, I can only speak the truth. However, I’m only afraid that Zi Ling’s behavior will be too intense and that she will refuse to return with them, wanting to stay with you regardless of life or death. At that time, her actions would harm you and everyone in the continent of the Nine Provinces.”

“So, Chu Feng, it would be the best if you went and hide right now. It would be the best if you left right now, and the farther you leave, the better.” Zi Xuanyuan said.

“Ho...” But after hearing Zi Xuanyuan’s words, Chu Feng suddenly smiled. Then quickly after, he said, “Senior, I won’t stop Zi Ling if she has to leave, but even more so, I won’t cowardly hide. Let us return.”

“Ahh child, you are indeed as stubborn as Zi Ling.” Facing Chu Feng’s response, Zi Xuanyuan wasn’t too surprised. Rather, it was as if he already expected that. So, he didn’t force anything onto Chu Feng. He dissolved the purple-coloured Spirit Formation and returned to the Void Mountain Range.

However, when they came back to where the Inferno Divine Bird was, Zi Ling wasn’t there. In addition to that, everyone on scene were looking left and right with expressions of panic.

“Chu Feng, this is bad! Zi Ling has been taken away by someone!” Seeing Chu Feng, Zhang Tianyi hurriedly rose into the air and said with a face filled with nervousness.

“Who was it?” Chu Feng asked.

“It was an old man, as well as a man and a woman. They called themselves Zi Ling’s parents, but Zi Ling didn’t even recognize them.”

“However, they were too strong. We had no way of fighting back and we could only watch as they took Zi Ling away.” Zhang Tianyi explained.

“Then do you know where they went?” Chu Feng’s brows were tightly locked. He already knew who took away Zi Ling.

“I don’t know. They didn’t say anything before leaving.” Zhang Tianyi shook his head.

“Zi Yuanshan! Bring that Chu Feng to the Void School. We will wait for you two on the top of the Void Tower.” But just at that time, an extremely loud voice of an old man suddenly came from the direction of the Void School.

“It’s... It’s them! Is it possible that they haven’t left yet?” Hearing that voice, Zhang Tianyi and the others couldn’t help being greatly shocked, and more or less, expressions of fear emerged onto their faces.

“Senior?” At that moment, Chu Feng cast his gaze towards Zi Xuanyuan who was by his side.

“That’s right, it’s them. Zi Yuanshan is my real name. Chu Feng, follow me over. It seems like from the start, they had never planned to let me bring Zi Ling to see them myself.” Zi Xuanyuan said.

“Chu Feng, what is happening?” Seeing that, Zhang Tianyi hurriedly asked.

“This matter is a long story. I’ll tell all of you later. Right now, it would be the best for all of you to return to the Azure Dragon School. Wait until I finish handling the things here, then I’ll go find you.” Chu Feng was

worried that the people on scene would get affected so he urged them to leave.

The people there were all intelligent people, so they all understood the meaning behind Chu Feng's words. They also felt that the three who came had unkind intentions, so no one asked any more. However, the uneasiness on their faces became a bit stronger.

“Little boy, those three people are unsimple. They should all be Martial Lord experts. They are not people from the continent of the Nine Provinces, so do not be rash.”

At that instant, the Monstrous Monkey King also spoke. On the monstrous monkey's face that had never feared the heavens or the earth, a hint of fear had actually also appeared.

Looking back at Jiang Hengyuan and the others, they were the same. It could be seen that they were indeed terrified. Martial Lord experts were indeed not existences they could fight against.

“Everyone, don't worry. ‘If it's fortune, it's not a disaster. If it's a disaster, it's unavoidable [1. Similar to “If it's a problem you

can

solve, you don't need to worry as you can solve it. If it's a problem you

cannot

solve, you also don't need to worry as there is nothing you can do.”].”

Chu Feng relievedly smiled, then looked at Zi Xuanyuan and said, “Senior, let's go over.”

“Mm.” Zi Xuanyuan nodded his head, then grabbed Chu Feng's shoulder and rose into the sky. With a gust of wind blowing past, they instantly passed over countless mountain heads and came above the Void School.

At that instant, Chu Feng stood in the high sky and was able to see that on the top of the Void Tower, there was a tea table. Zi Ling sat next to the tea

table, and beside her, there was even a man and a woman, as well as an old man.

The man and woman had very handsome and beautiful appearances. Looking carefully, they truly did look a bit similar to Zi Ling. At that instant, they were dotingly looking at Zi Ling, chatting about something with her.

As for the old man, he was also full of smiles. Although he didn't say anything, he was smilingly looking at Zi Ling and unendingly examining her. He even endlessly nodded his head.

But compared to them, Zi Ling's current face was quite unsightly. She was sweeping her gaze along the horizon, seemingly trying to search for something.

When she saw Chu Feng and Zi Xuanyuan, she hurriedly stood up and flew over. She went up to Chu Feng and Zi Xuanyuan, then asked him, "Grandfather, was what they said all true? They are my parents? My Zi family is still living well, and you tricked me?"

"This..." Zi Xuanyuan didn't know how to reply and his face was filled with shame. But as things were, he had no way of concealing it. At the end, he could only silently nod his head.

"But grandfather, why did you need to trick me? Why did you need to take me away from my parents' side? Why did you need to take me away from my family, and even lied, saying that they were all killed and wanted me to avenge them?" Zi Ling kept on asking with a face filled with confusion. More or less, in her eyes, there was some blame.

"Zi Ling, you must believe Senior Zi. He has hidden troubles. Everything he has done is for the sake of you." Chu Feng explained.

After hearing Chu Feng's words, only then did Zi Ling instantly calm down quite a bit.

“Zi Yuanshan, bring Yu’er and Chu Feng down. If you have things to say, sit down first.” Just at that time, the so-called master of the Zi family spoke.

“Yu’er?” Hearing that name, Chu Feng was first taken aback, but he reacted very quickly. It should be Zi Ling’s previous name.

“Chu Feng, Zi Ling, let’s go over there to speak.” Zi Xuanyuan went over first and landed on top of the tower.

Quickly after, Chu Feng and Zi Ling descended together. With the invitation of Zi Ling’s parents, they sat in front of the tea table on two empty chairs.

At first, Zi Ling’s parents first detailedly examined Chu Feng. The mother’s gaze was rather soft, and there was perhaps even some admiration, but the father’s gaze was filled with enmity. It could be seen that he really did not like Chu Feng.

As for the Zi family master who had unfathomably deep cultivation, although he also smilingly examined Chu Feng, he could feel that he very casually looked at himself. In addition to that, although he had a smile on his face, his gaze was not kind. It could be said that he had extremely deep thoughts.

After that, with the five of them on one table, they chatted for a long time. They told Zi Ling about the things that happened back then in detail, and also mentioned the arranged marriage set between Zi Ling and the Immortal Execution Archipelago, as well as their goal by coming here to find Zi Ling: to bring her back.

After knowing everything, Zi Ling shut her eyes and stayed in silence for a long time. Only then did she gradually stand back up. She first looked at Chu Feng with a light smile, then looked at Zi Xuanyuan, and only at the end did she cast her gaze towards her own parents and the family master and said, “Thank you for your kind intentions, but I think I have already gotten used to my current life. Besides, I already have a person I love, so I will not follow you back.”

# Chapter 497 - I'll Go Back With You

MGA: Chapter 497 - I'll Go Back With You

“Yu’er, what did you say?”

“The Immortal Execution Archipelago has cared so much for our Zi family. If you don’t go back with us, how can we face our family?” After hearing Zi Ling’s words, the face of Zi Ling’s father changed greatly. He abruptly stood up and actually pointed at Zi Ling and furiously reprimanded.

“Who’s Yu’er? I am not called Zi Yu’er. I am called Zi Ling.”

“Also, I don’t even know who the Immortal Execution Archipelago is. It is you who set the arranged marriage with them, not me. So, it is unrelated to me.” Zi Ling also stood up. She faced her own father and fiercely refuted.

“You!” Seeing Zi Ling speak to him like that, his face greened from fury, but at the end, his expression changed, his gaze turned, and he actually wanted to aim the spearhead towards Chu Feng instead.

It was because he knew that the person Zi Ling could not let go the most was Chu Feng. The person who was holding Zi Ling back was Chu Feng. It was all because of Chu Feng.

“Zi Qiang, what are you doing? Don’t scare Yu’er.” Seeing that, Zi Ling’s mother hurriedly pulled the corners of Zi Ling’s father’s clothes and forcefully pulled him back down onto the chair.

But Zi Ling’s father still pointed his finger towards Chu Feng and said, “No matter where, is a brat like him worth it for you to do so much? A random breath from the young archipelago master can shatter his body from the wind.”

“Shut up! I don’t need you to tell me whether he is good or not. In my, Zi Ling’s, eyes, he’s the best. The most perfect person. I will not marry any person other than him.” Zi Ling was also enraged and also furiously howled at her own father.

“Zi Yuanshan, look at what you have done! The reason why Yu’er has become what she is today is all because of you.” But just at that time, the master of the Zi family’s face also turned cold. He pointed at Zi Xuanyuan and reprimanded.

Facing the Zi family master’s reprimand, Zi Xuanyuan lowered his head and said nothing. If it was before, perhaps he could oppose the family master, but in these years, with the assistance of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, the Zi family’s cultivation increased greatly. At present, even Zi Ling’s parents stepped into the Martial Lord realm, let alone the family master.

“Shut up! What are you? Do you think you are worthy to reprimand my grandfather?” However, Zi Ling was unable to endure her own grandfather being reprimanded, so she pointed at the master of the Zi family and loudly roared.

At that instant, the face of the Zi family master clearly became unsightly, but he did not show his anger. He forcibly endured the fury and at the end, like a miracle, actually blossomed a kind smile on his aged face and said to Zi Ling, “Yu’er, one day, you will understand that

we

are the ones who care about you the most, think for you the most, and hope for your well-being the most.”

Afterwards, he cast his gaze towards Zi Ling’s parents and said, “Zi Qiang, Xinyue, this is your family’s problem, so you discuss it on your own. However, today, Zi Ling must leave with us.” After speaking those words, he flashed away and disappeared like a ghost.



After the master of the Zi family left, Zi Ling, as well as Zi Ling's parents, went into silence. On the other hand, Zi Xuanyuan became uneasy because he knew the family master's methods. If Zi Ling was not willing to leave no matter what, not only Chu Feng and he would be affected. Everyone related to Zi Ling would be.

Moreover, ultimately, it was very difficult for Zi Ling to escape her destiny of going with them because when forced without any other choice, even if it was kidnapping, they would definitely kidnap Zi Ling back.

So, his gaze turned, hiddenly sent a mental message, and spoke some words to Zi Ling.

After Zi Xuanyuan spoke those words, Zi Ling's pupils flashed. Quickly after, her originally tightened up little face immediately relaxed. Her entire body was like a ball that had its air all released. She no longer had the energy she had before.

Chu Feng noticed Zi Ling's change, and was also aware that Zi Xuanyuan might have hiddenly sent a mental message to Zi Ling about something. So, he grabbed Zi Ling's hand, smiled to her, and said, "If you don't want to leave, stay behind. Don't have any worries."

Facing such a warm Chu Feng, Zi Ling forced out a hint of smile, then threw herself into Chu Feng's embrace. One hand tightly clamping over Chu Feng's neck, the other was placed on Chu Feng's chest.

"This..."

Seeing that scene, the expression of Zi Ling's father changed, and he planned to say something.

However, before he spoke, Zi Ling's mother placed her hand on his hand, then shook her head.

At the end, Zi Ling's father suppressed the fury in his heart. He stood up, walked to the edge of the tower, and looked down towards the courtyard, unwilling to see the intimate scene between Chu Feng and Zi Ling.

Like that, the two of them embraced each other for a long time. Only after a full two hours did Zi Ling unwillingly let her hand go.

At that moment, her eyes were already reddened but her face still brimmed with a sweet, light smile. She looked towards her own mother and said, “I am willing to go back with you.”

“Really? Yu’er, what you’ve said is true?” Hearing those words, Zi Ling’s father quickly turned around. His previous displeased face was filled with elation.

As for Chu Feng, he stood where he was and did not say anything because just now, Zi Ling used her hand to write many words on his chest.

With words, Zi Ling expressed her love to Chu Feng as well as her determination for loving Chu Feng. Her last words declared she would be waiting for Chu Feng in the Eastern Sea Region and after four years, go to the Zi family to marry her.

If, at that time, Chu Feng was still unable to appear, and the ones appearing were the people of the Immortal Execution Archipelago instead, she would commit suicide. Even if she died, she was not going to marry any other person.

To Zi Ling’s words, other than being moved, Chu Feng felt his heart ache. However, he had no other choice right now, and it could only be like so.

But he swore that four years later, he would definitely go to the Zi family to marry Zi Ling. Either he was going to completely shock everyone, or he was going to commit suicide, for love, along with Zi Ling. However, he was absolutely not going to allow Zi Ling to die alone.

“But I have several conditions.” Zi Ling said.

“What conditions? Yu’er, just say them. Your father, I, will meet your conditions. As long as you are willing to return with me, I agree to anything.” Zi Ling’s father unhesitantly responded.

“First. I am called Zi Ling, so do not call me Yu’er in the future because in this life, I am only called Zi Ling.”

“Second. After returning to the Zi family, I do not want to see anyone making things difficult for my grandfather.”

“Third. After leaving this place, I hope that no one in the continent of the Nine Provinces will be harmed. In the future, I will still return to this place. If I know that people suffer unneeded harm because of me, I’ll show you how I will suicide.”

“Last. I want ten million Heaven beads. Right now. I’ll leave whenever you can take them out.” Zi Ling said very clearly.

“What? Ten million Heaven beads? Yu’er... Nono, it’s Ling’er. You are making things too difficult for me.”

“I can agree to the first three conditions you said, but just this fourth one, it is really...”

“The fourth condition is unneeded.” Just at that time, Chu Feng spoke. He understood why Zi Ling wanted ten million Heaven beads. They were wanted for him. Zi Ling fought for the beads, for him.

But he did not need them. He did not need the help of Zi Ling’s family because he knew that Zi Ling’s family looked down on him. They looked down on his cultivation, and even more so, looked down on his background.

# Chapter 498 - Crippling Night

## Demon Sect

MGA: Chapter 498 - Crippling Night Demon Sect

If Chu Feng's background was better than the so-called young master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago; if his cultivation was higher than the young master of the Immortal Execution Archipelago, there would absolutely not be a scene like today. Rather, it would be directly opposite.

So, Chu Feng had already seen through Zi Ling's parents. He had seen through the Zi family. They were a group of stuck-ups.

For their own interests, they were willing to sacrifice Zi Ling's happiness. Then, might I ask, if Zi Ling's parents and Zi Ling's family truly loved Zi Ling, and truly thought for her, why would they force Zi Ling like this? Force her to abandon the person she loved? To marry a person she did not like?

Therefore, Chu Feng did not need their help. He would rely on his own power to grow, and one day, he would force Zi Ling's parents and everyone in the Zi family to look at him in another light and make them regret today's decision, and let them know that their choice today was the wrong one.

He, Chu Feng, was definitely suitable for Zi Ling. He was worth it for Zi Ling to love him so much. Moreover, other than him, there was no one else suitable for Zi Ling.

"Chu Feng, you..." Seeing that Chu Feng was actually pushing it away, Zi Ling's little face instantly changed slightly, seeming to want to say something.

\*bang\* But before she finished speaking, Chu Feng opened his arms and grabbed onto Zi Ling. He put the little beauty in his embrace, opened his thick lips, and stuck them onto Zi Ling's pink cherry-like lips, then started to madly suck.

It wasn't the first time Chu Feng kissed Zi Ling, but it was the only time Zi Ling didn't refuse. Rather, Zi Ling even tightly held onto Chu Feng's neck and was very engrossed in kissing. She wished she could give her everything to Chu Feng.

“You bastard!” Seeing that scene, Zi Ling's father was incomparably enraged. He raised his hand and wanted to attack Chu Feng.

After all, back then, the elder of the Immortal Execution Archipelago had once specially asked to prevent Zi Ling from any contract with the opposite gender. At present, Chu Feng's actions definitely broke the taboo. If the people from the Immortal Execution Archipelago knew about it, they would definitely kill Chu Feng.

“Zi Qiang.” However, Zi Ling's mother stopped Zi Ling's father once again. She said in a low voice, “Just let Yu'er stay a while more in her lover's embrace.”

After hearing her words, the expression of Zi Ling's father changed for a while, but ultimately, he helplessly sighed, flicked his sleeves and no longer cared about the two of them.

Only after kissing for a good while did Chu Feng hold himself back. He bent over to Zi Ling's ears, and after saying “wait for me”, he let go of his hand.

Seeing that, Zi Ling's mother hurriedly walked up, held Zi Ling's hand, grabbed onto Zi Ling, and rose into the sky. In a mere instant, they disappeared.

“Father, let's leave as well. Actually, we haven't blamed you. After all, you did it for the sake of Yu'er.”

“However, when you return to the current Zi family, you will believe that you were wrong. The Immortal Execution Archipelago aren’t the type of people you think they are. They are a truly righteous family, and they take care of my Zi family a lot as well.” Zi Ling’s father said.

Zi Xuanyuan did not pay attention to him. He walked up to Chu Feng, lightly patted his shoulder, then said, “What you do depends on you. I believe that one day, you will make a world that belongs to you.”

After speaking those words, Zi Xuanyuan walked to Zi Ling’s father’s side, and without even looking at Chu Feng, he grabbed onto Zi Xuanyuan, rose into the air, and instantly disappeared. They didn’t even leave the slightest trace of aura.

After Zi Ling’s parents brought Zi Ling and Zi Xuanyuan to meet up with the master of the Zi family, they rode a Elite Armament chariot, preparing to return to the Eastern Sea Region.

The chariot was very quick because it was a Mastered Elite Armament. With three Martial Lords channeling their powers into it, its speed was like light. Even if the chariot passed by a Heaven realm expert, they weren’t be able to detect it.

However, suddenly, the chariot trembled and had to stop in mid-air. It had to because in front of the chariot, a black-clothed old man appeared, stopping the path of the chariot.

“Who are you?” The sudden change shocked the master of the Zi family as well as Zi Ling’s parents. They quickly leaped out of the chariot and questioned the black-clothed old man.

Quickly after, Zi Ling and Zi Xuanyuan also curiously followed out. They really wanted to know why the old man had to stop them.

“Kuku, you will regret.” The black-clothed old man did not directly reply. He strangely smiled, revealing an expression that no one could see through.

“Regret what?” The master of the Zi family’s brows tightly locked. He discovered that even with his strength, he was actually unable to see through the black-clothed old man. So, he felt that he was very possibly a troublesome existence.

“You will regret taking this lady away and missing out on a good ending.” The black-clothed old man chuckled, then said to Zi Ling, “Oh lady, you should truly be more firm and refuse going back with these several trash, because that dog butt Immortal Execution Archipelago is a group of despicable people who are greatly righteous and benevolent on the surface, but are hiddenly incomparably contemptible. These three trash want you to marry over to them. That is definitely hurting you.”

“Where did this old bastard come from who dares to say such shameless big words! I’ll rip your mouth apart!” Hearing those words, Zi Ling’s father was enraged. He waved his hand, causing the surrounding space to twist and change. An extremely horrifying power was being emanated from his body.

At that instant, the weather truly changed and thunder surged. When a Martial Lord expert attacked, it instantly created might that was like a lord descending upon the mortal world.

However, the black-clothed old man coldly smiled, then said, “Even a little pleb like you dares to attack me?”

Immediately after the black-clothed old man spoke, his gaze turned cold and emanated limitless killing intent. At that instant, the sky that was originally clear for ten thousand miles actually became an endless night.

Everything in the world changed. There was an ocean of corpses and bones on the ground and the flowing blood formed rivers. Flames of battle were everywhere in the sky, and the sun and moon became blood-red.

“Ahh!” As the world changed, Zi Ling’s father’s face also changed greatly. A mouthful of blood was sprayed out, and he actually powerlessly fell.

“Zi Qiang!” Seeing that, Zi Ling’s mother hurriedly propped him up. Only then did Zi Ling’s father not fall down.

“Illusion methods?” At that instant, the master of the Zi family saw through it and knew that it was an illusion. So, both of his hands kept on transforming, and at the end, they overlaid, then he explosively shouted, “Break!”

“Hmph.” However, to the Zi family master’s destruction methods that he used, the black-clothed old man only disdainfully snorted coldly. The Zi family’s master then opened his mouth and similarly, a mouthful of aged blood was sprayed out.

“Family master?!” Zi Ling’s mother moved once again. Her left hand was holding onto Zi Ling’s father, while her right hand was holding onto the family master.

After a short while of confrontation, the Zi family master no longer had his previous might. He wiped the traces of blood on the corners of his mouth, then asked with a face full of fear, “Senior, who...who exactly are you?”

“You want to know who I am? I’ll let you know who I am!”

Suddenly, the black-clothed old man madly laughed, and simultaneously, the world was actually shaking, as if a natural disaster was going to happen soon.

Finally, in the sky above, an incomparably huge crack appeared, and from the crack, four words came down.

Those words were blood-red, as if they were condensed and formed by the blood of ten thousand living things. And those four big words were...

**Crippling Night Demon Sect!**



# Chapter 499 - The Current Chance

MGA: Chapter 499 - The Current Chance

“Crippling Night Demon Sect?!”

Seeing the four bloody big words in the sky, the faces of the Zi family’s master, as well as Zi Ling’s parents and even Zi Ling’s grandfather, changed greatly. The fear in their eyes became extremely dense instantly.

It was because all of them knew what the Crippling Night Demon Sect represented. It represented the number one Demon Sect in the Eastern Sea Region many years ago. So strong that not a single power could defeat it. Even if it was the current Immortal Execution Archipelago, they weren’t able to defeat the Crippling Night Demon Sect.

The Crippling Night Demon Sect of that year was like the sun at noon. Not to mention the unimaginably powerful head of the Demon Sect, even if it was only Four Protectors of the Demon Sect, all of them had strengths which were akin to those of the heads of other powers.

The Eastern Sea Region of that time was indeed the world of the Crippling Night Demon Sect. Not a single power dared to fight against it.

Until one day, the head of the Demon Sect suddenly passed away. For seizing the position of head, the Four Protectors killed one another, causing the Demon Sect to split in many pieces. The huge monster that was titled as the overlord of the Eastern Sea Region for several thousands of years finally gave up its position in the Eastern Sea Region.

However, although the Crippling Night Demon Sect was already fragmented, everyone knew that the people of the Demon Sect were still people who the Eastern Sea Region feared the most.

In the Eastern Sea Region, no matter which power it was, no one was willing to easily offend the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect

because those who did would certainly receive their insane revenge.

Even the current peak powers of the Eastern Sea Region weren't willing to anger the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect because the Four Protectors of the Crippling Night Demon Sect, who were still living healthily, were still extremely terrifying existences. Luckily they opposed one another, or else, if they joined hands, even if it was the Immortal Execution Archipelago that was becoming more and more powerful by the day, they were not necessarily able to defeat them.

And since the black-clothed old man in front of them actually had such terrifying strength, clearly, he was not an ordinary person within the Crippling Night Demon Sect. Before, they were even so disrespectful, so how could they not be afraid?

\*poof\* Suddenly, the master of the Zi family half-knelt in the air, kowtowed to the black-clothed old man with his hands together held in front of him, and endlessly admitted his faults, "It was me who had sockets but no eyes! Senior, I didn't know you were a part of the Crippling Night Demon Sect! I ask, as you are a great character, please have great benevolence and forgive my family!"

"Senior, have mercy. Senior, have mercy!"

At the same time, Zi Ling's parents also half-knelt in the sky and both asked for forgiveness from the black-clothed old man.

Facing such parents and the so-called family master, Zi Ling lightly frowned and a hint of disdain flashed into her eyes.

She never would have thought that as Martial Lords, they didn't have any courage. In front of a weak person, they acted as if they were invincible and did everything decisively, but in front of a powerful person, they actually kowtowed. Even if people like them had strength, they were fated to have achievements that weren't too great.

It had to be said that at that very instant, Zi Ling, who already had an extremely poor impression on the Zi family, had an even worse impression

now.

“Hmph. Garbage is garbage. In your life, you will always be garbage.”

“Don’t worry, I won’t kill you. You aren’t even qualified to die by my hands.”

“But. Seeing several dogs like you who are blindly loyal to the Immortal Execution Archipelago, I can’t help but tell you this. Don’t think that the Immortal Execution Archipelago is truly invincible in this world since its might is shocking the eastern sea right now. There are plenty of people who can take care of it.”

“Scram. Speaking to trash like you is simply a waste of my breath and lowering who I am.”

The black-clothed old man coldly snorted, then the world changed. Very quickly, the ocean of blood disappeared, the corpses and bones could not be seen, and the endless night became the clear sky for a ten thousand miles again. Coincident with that, the black-clothed old man also disappeared.

“Family master, the old man just now...his strength is really too terrifying. Is it possible that the Inferno Divine Bird was killed by him? Is it possible that he is...” After Zi Ling’s father rose, he asked with a face filled with fear.

And after the master of the Zi family stood back up, he did not reply. He first wiped away the cold sweat on his forehead, then said to Zi Ling’s mother, “Quick. Quickly leave this place, quickly return to the Eastern Sea Region.

Chu Feng did not know about the scene that the Zi family just experienced. At that moment, he was standing on the top of the Void Tower, looking towards the direction that Zi Ling and the others disappeared at. His heart was extremely complicated.

He didn't understand too much about the Immortal Execution Archipelago, but as long as he recalled that it was the strongest force in the Eastern Sea Region, and even the Zi family members, who had the cultivations of Martial Lords, had to be respectful towards it, Chu Feng could more or less understand the power of the Immortal Execution Archipelago.

The time of four years was too short. If he truly had to confront the enormous power four years later, his chances of victory could be said to be extremely distant. But no matter what, he would do his best to raise his strength. Even if there was just the tiniest bit of hope, he had to grab onto the little hope and not let go.

“Chu Feng, are you okay?” Suddenly, Zhang Tianyi's voice rang out behind him.

Turning his head to look, he saw Zhang Tianyi, Qi Fengyang, Jiang Hengyuan, the Monstrous Monkey King and the others flying over. In a blink, they landed on the Void Tower and worriedly asked Chu Feng.

Facing their questioning, Chu Feng did not hide anything and said everything in detail.

They, who knew the truth, all started to comfort Chu Feng. They tried to make Chu Feng forget about Zi Ling because they felt that facing such enormity, Chu Feng had almost no hope. Rather than constantly thinking about Zi Ling, why not put away the thoughts? After all, short pain is better than long pain.

But to the crowd's words, Chu Feng only lightly smiled and did not reply. He knew that those people were doing all that for him, however, his decision was already set and it was absolutely not going to change.

It was because he knew that with Zi Ling's character, she would definitely do what she said. So, four years later, no matter what, he had to go over. Even if he at that time was still as weak as an ant, and going there was equal to sending himself to death, he had to go because he could not allow Zi Ling to die alone for him.

Besides, although the future was vague, at the bottom of Chu Feng's heart, there was indeed a trace of hope. It was for no other reason but because of the Divine Lightning in his body.

Although the Divine Lightning's appetite was very big, so big that it filled Chu Feng with suffering, as long as he had enough cultivation resources, the Divine Lightning could allow Chu Feng's cultivation to explosively rise within a short amount of time.

At present, the Emperor Tomb was one chance. If there were things like an Essence Pool and Ice and Fire Pearls outside of the Emperor Tomb, then perhaps within it, there would be some treasures. Possibly even cultivation oddities that Chu Feng didn't know about.

After a few days of time, the emperor of the Jiang Dynasty finally came to the Azure Province and arrived at the Void School. However, accompanying the arrival of the emperor were many experts from the Jiang Dynasty.

They were the same as Jiang Hengyuan, having the cultivation of the 7th level of the Heaven realm. They actually had no less than nine people with that cultivation. It was the same cultivation as the old ancestor of the World Spirit Guild, the genius whose name spread throughout the Nine Provinces a hundred years ago, Gu Tianchen.

From that, it could be seen that the Jiang Dynasty was indeed very powerful. At least in the continent of the Nine Provinces, they were invincible.

# Chapter 500 - Returning to the Emperor Tomb

MGA: Chapter 500 - Returning to the Emperor Tomb

If Chu Feng saw the people from the Jiang Dynasty before, he would definitely be shocked at their strength.

But after seeing the strength of the Zi family, Chu Feng more and more deeply understood the words Zi Ling said.

In the continent of the Nine Provinces, the reason why they could make people look up to them wasn't because they were strong. It was just because the people here were too weak.

So, it was only right that they, who had outstanding talent, were admired by people. If they couldn't even do that, that itself wouldn't make sense.

And other than the nine experts who had the same strength as Jiang Hengyuan, there was also a short old man who was as thin as a match.

The old man's appearance was truly incomparably ugly. There were even more wrinkles on his face than ten steamed buns altogether! His head seemed bald when seen from afar, but there were still a few white strands when seen near. His mouth was full of stench, and the most important part was that he even lost his front teeth.

However, although the old man had an ugly appearance, his cultivation was very strong. It was not lower than the Jiang Dynasty's emperor, and was clearly on the same level as the Monstrous Monkey King, having the cultivation of the 8th level of the Heaven realm.

And from the Jiang Dynasty crowd's respectful appearances towards the old man and from their words, Chu Feng also learned of the man's identity. He was the current emperor's uncle. Although his position in the clan was

inferior to the dynasty's old ancestor, he was still the person who had lived for the longest in the Jiang Dynasty. From what he had heard, he was already 150 years old.

Normally speaking, a normal commoner's life would be at most a few dozen years. A cultivator's would not pass a hundred years, so it had to be said that it was a miracle for this old man to be able to live for 150 years.

But currently, the thing that attracted Chu Feng's attention the most was a white-haired old man who wore a gold robe and had a face full of benevolence. That old man's aura was actually a lot thicker than the Monstrous Monkey King's.

According to Chu Feng's guess, that old man should be the true ruler of the Jiang Dynasty: the former emperor of the Jiang Dynasty, but the current old ancestor of the dynasty. His cultivation should have already infinitely reached the Martial Lord realm, and was an expert in the 9th level of the Heaven realm.

Other than that, the old ancestor of the World Spirit Guild, Gu Tianchen, as well as the head of the World Spirit Guild, also followed the people from the Jiang Dynasty and arrived here together.

They first checked the Inferno Divine Bird that had already died, but ultimately, they didn't discover anything. Also on that day, the dynasty's old ancestor announced another thing that made Chu Feng rejoice. It was that they already finished preparing, and was going to open the Emperor Tomb soon.

After a while of organizing, a group that gathered many Heaven realm experts finally came to the Vermilion Bird Mountain Range. Only after coming there did people learn that the old ancestor of the Jiang Dynasty was also a Purple-cloak World Spiritist.

With the methods of the dynasty's old ancestor and the Monstrous Monkey King, they easily locked onto the position of the entrance to the Emperor Tomb. With the crowd accompanying him, Chu Feng also, finally, stepped back into this entrance to the Emperor Tomb.

“Chu Feng, I’ve already heard of the matter between you and Zi Ling.”

“Believe me. They will regret. Regret missing out on you.”

“So, do not be discouraged. As long as you are willing to work hard, your achievements will be immeasurable.”

As the crowd walked forward together, Chu Feng suddenly received a mental message. Slanting his gaze to look, he saw that the old ancestor of the dynasty next to him was smilingly looking at himself.

Facing the encouragement of the dynasty’s old ancestor, Chu Feng returned a smile. After a short while of being together, Chu Feng also had a very good impression of him.

But for some reason, Chu Feng had a bad feeling.

The strongest old man in the Jiang Dynasty seemed to have a very favourable impression on himself. Entering the Emperor Tomb this time, he even let the Monstrous Monkey King lead the way, and as for himself, he kept on staying by Chu Feng’s side to protect his safety.

No one in Chu Feng’s group had weak cultivation. Other than Chu Feng, everyone’s cultivation was at least in the 5th level of the Heaven realm.

So, their speed was very quick. In a blink, they passed through layers of Anti-Demon Symbols. Finally, the lake that stopped Chu Feng back then reappeared in front of him.

“It’s only one Evil Spirit. Watch this.” At that instant, a dynasty expert with cultivation in the 6th level of the Heaven realm rose into the air and flew over the lake.

\*hmm hmm hmm\*

Just as that person flew above the lake, the green-coloured dots of light that were floating above the lake’s surface were like arrows as they flew quickly towards that person.



“Break.”

However, that person waved his big sleeve. Boundless Heaven power pressed downwards and shattered all of the green-coloured dots of light.

\*wuao\* Quickly after, a furious howl rang out from the lake. A huge spray rose into the air, and simultaneously, a pair of giant, dark-green eyes seeped through the spray. An enormous monster was hidden within the water sprays and made a surprise attack on the dynasty experts.

“Hmph.” However, even if it was the Evil Spirit that personally attacked, the dynasty expert was still not afraid in the slightest. He formed a fist with one of his hands, then layers of Heaven power condensed within the fist. Radiance shot in all directions with extraordinary might.

“Ha!” Quickly after, he explosively yelled, then threw a punch downwards.

\*boom\* An explosion resonated. Instantly, splashes sprayed everywhere and huge waves rolled.

\*wuaoo\* At the same time, a miserable cry also rang out, and the danger feeling in the lake thoroughly disappeared as well.

It died. In front of the dynasty expert, the Evil Spirit that was incomparable powerful, to Chu Feng of back then, was exploded to death by one punch.

That scene was within everyone’s expectations because those who were able to come to this place were all World Spiritists. They could feel the strength of the Evil Spirit, and as it was an Evil Spirit only in the 1st level of the Heaven realm, no one put it in their eyes.

But to Chu Feng, he very emotionally sighed. To the present Chu Feng, an Evil Spirit in the 1st level of the Heaven realm was indeed not much, and he could easily kill it, but he would never forget how terrifying that Evil Spirit in front of him was

back then

. Just with the two dark-green eyes, they could completely terrify the Chu Feng of that time.

“Kukukuku, this is indeed an Emperor Tomb! I never would have thought in such a desolate place, there would actually be a tomb like this! This is truly a great surprise fallen from heaven. An unexpected harvest! Hahahaha...” But suddenly, an aged voice suddenly rang in Chu Feng’s ears.

At that instant, Chu Feng was abruptly alarmed. He hurriedly swept his gaze towards his surroundings because he could already tell who the voice belonged to. It was precisely the extremely horrifying black-clothed old man whom he met within the ocean of fire back then.

“What’s wrong Chu Feng?” Seeing Chu Feng’s nervous expression, the old ancestor of the Jiang Dynasty lightly frowned and nervously asked.

“Chu Feng, did you discover something?” At the same time, everyone cast their gazes towards Chu Feng and nervously questioned.

In this Emperor Tomb exploration,

Chu Feng

was the root. They all felt that as he received the inheritance of two Secret Skills, there was some fate between him and the Emperor Tomb. With Chu Feng there, as they went deeper into the Emperor Tomb, perhaps they would have great harvests.

So, only when something was wrong with Chu Feng did everyone become nervous. They even thought Chu Feng found something.

“It’s nothing.” Seeing their reactions, Chu Feng shook his head with a small smile, but he hiddenly said in his heart, “Was it just my imagination?”

Because, Chu Feng clearly heard the black-clothed old man’s loud laugh, but clearly, the people here didn’t hear anything.

“Boy, go back. This Emperor Tomb isn’t something that you can enter. Forcefully pressing deeper only means you are sending yourself to death.”

“Go back and wait. After I enter the deep part of this Emperor Tomb, I will give you some benefits, as reward for bringing me to this Emperor Tomb.”

But suddenly, the voice of the black-clothed old man was projected into his ear. At that instant, Chu Feng knew that it wasn’t his imagination. It was a mental message. A mental message that the black-clothed old man sent him.